Cyrus Hamlin, 1.

511

Harlow, Sarah H., 2-14. 2532+

Heizer, Oscar S., 15-19.

Herrick, George F., 20-281.

Herrick, Mrs. Helen M., 282-304.

Hoffman, Maria, 305.

Hubbard, A. W., 306-397.

Hubbard, Mrs. Emma R., 398-400.

Hyde, Susie C., 401-419.

Cyrus Hamlin.

1

Lexington Sept 12. 1891

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Sir

I read Dr Greene's letter with deep interest & I felt the truth of every word therein written. I would like to add my name to it, with the feeling however that he has understated rather than overstated the argument.

One point he did not sufficiently urge the importance of, which is very great as things go out there. The place in view has been the place of the Belgian Consulate. It has thereby become ghiaour land. There will not be the least objection to its transfer to any other ghiaour use whatever. I was unable to purchase some small pieces of land to make our College campus more com=plete on account of the protests of moslem neighbors. "That ghiaour, they said, is going to buy up all the land from Roumelli Hissar to Bey Oglou." (6 miles) That region of the consulate is given up to foreigners. There is no mosque near it & probably no moslem occupants. The proprietor will not listen to any foolish intrigue, if one should be started.

The location moreover is a choice one. I had not hoped that a good position in that quarter could be secured. The possession of it must not be hazarded by delay. It would be dishonoring the providence of God to do so.

Now it would seem, according to Dr Greene's letter, that $9.000 will secure this prize & bring to an end this forty five years wandering in the wilderness. 1846-1891

Toward this petty sum of $9000 (petty in view of the interests at stake) we have in pledges as follows Mrs Coburn $1000 Mr Elbert Monroe $1000. Mr Torrey 50 liras = $222 Deac Barstow $100. Society in Lowell $83 = $2405 Mr Ward must have about $2700 paid subscriptions 2405 + 2700 = $5.125 say $5000.

Now I would urge the Prudential Committee to authorize, ~~the~~ by telegraph, the treasurer at Constantinople to pay this nine thousand dollars, just so soon as the other part is secured by the church & the whole can be paid together.

This churchless church is a disgrace & a dishonor to the missionaries & the American Board.

And I confess to a very large share in it myself. I once had control of money, at the close of the Crimean war, 1856, to build the church & the subject was very seriously discussed. But it was set aside for other prospects which proved fallacious.

Now if any business man should conduct his business as we have conducted the affairs of that church he would only show how soon a a man destitute of the business faculty can descend into bankruptcy. And what I really fear & tremble at is the unexpected & remediless giving of this whole church into the hands of a receiver". And if this shall happen will not the Great Shepherd ask you "Where are my sheep? Where are my lambs? I brought them out of bondage with a high hand. I commanded kings & emperors to do them no harm & ye have left them to wander in the wilderness forty five years."

If that first church, on being driven from the Dutch chapel, as it surely will be, should break up & disband will not the Christian public demand the reason? Will not some of the missionaries come home to explain?

I protest against sending out another missionary while that church is houseless & homeless.

I have strong hopes that the four thousand dollars wanted can be raised. It is a most distasteful work to go into but I will try it, unless you can find a better man, if the Board will at once assume the responsibility for the 89000 & order the immediate purchase, or so soon as practicable.

Yours sincerely
Cyrus Hamlin

Rec'd Sept. 14.

I wish to emphasize another thing mentioned by Dr J
"We shall avoid all complications with the government.
question of a firman will be raised. No permit of any kind will be called for. If repairs should be made the carpenter will get his teskereh (permit) on paying 8 piastres 32 cents

Sarah H. Harlow.

2 – 14

Sarah H. Harlow. 5

2

Grants Pass, Oregon,
Mch. 11. 1893

udson Smith:- Filed Mar. 21.
1 Somerset St, Boston, Mass,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I have delayed
lying to the request
ade in your last letter,
inking that, ere this,
e decision of the Board
uld have been sent
e, and that, should I
ave been accepted, I
uld write you at the
me time that I noti-
ied the Secretary of my
ange of address.

In regard to the time

en I could go out to Smyrna
would repeat what I said
a previous letter that I
ould like to spend
ral months with my
mily before leaving for
long an absence. My
ly brother, a Naval Officer
hom I have not seen
three years is now
the West Indies, and
ll not return to this
untry until May. It
ld then be so near
close of the school
ar that it would seem
me that my services
Smyrna might not

f much use until the open-
g of the new term in
tember.
I seemed unwise for me
f to leave my present-
sition until I heard de-
nitely from the Board,
erwise I might have
ent the past month
h my relatives.
The long distance between
ton and this place has,
suppose, necessitated the
lays in communication.
Will you please give the
losed letter to Dr. Alden?
th assurances of my
rest in God's work, and
pes that the matter may
ost wisely decided I am
Sarah H. Harlow

Grants Pass, Or.,
Mch. 29/93

udson Smith,
Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,
Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter
s received. Last evening
d its contents noted.
I think it probable that
could be ready to start
r Smyrna in August
d should be very glad
have companions for
journey.

Should you have oc-
casion to write me be-
e I reach home, please
ich the letter to

ndham, New-Jersey, when
father will forward

Very sincerely yours,
Miss [illegible] H. Harlow.

Miss Sarah H. Harlows

Grants' Pass, March 29, 1893.

Rec'd April 7

Mendham, N. J.
May 15th 1893

v. Judson Smith,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am anxious
commence at once
y preparations for
work at Smyrna,
d so write to ask
t the whole or
part of the allowance
outfit may be
warded me.
would also like to

Very cordially yours,
Sarah F. Harlan.

ake inquiry as to
hether it is necessary
ry the furniture
f my room in this
ountry or whether it
ay not be obtained
e Smyrna. I have
ritten Miss Lord in
gard to the matter,
ut can not expect-
reply for at least
s weeks.
I shall hope to be
Boston sometime
n June when I
f call at the
ongregational House.

Miss Sarah H. Har

Mendham, May 10,

Rec'd May

Mendham, N.J.,
July 16 '93.

ear Dr. Smith:—

In regard to leav-
ing for Smyrna as
rly as August 5th,
scarcely know
hat to reply. I
ave worked as
faithfully as I
uld in making
y preparations,
t the demands
pon my time
nd strength have

assisting the nurse. To add to
my trouble, our house very
narrowly escaped burning to
the ground Wednesday morn-
ing. I am quite worn
out and feel greatly the need of
rest before being able to work
again upon my clothing.
I should

u so many that
they are still quite
complete. This
last week I had
xpected to spend
ith a friend visit-
ing but the morn-
ing I was to leave
my sister-in-law
was taken ill. Every
other member of our
my family sister & are
absent in Chicago
& upon me has
devolved the chief
responsibility of caring

before the opening
of the School, and
I do not feel able
spend much mo
for board at
stantinople or
wherever I should
~~[illegible]~~ Spend the n
coming weeks. I
hear the manua
says that all st
ping in connect
the way must
paid for by the
missionary, does
it not?

2.

hould like to confer
th my father before
ing. You may feel
pply. He will prob-
bly return on
ursday of this week.
Does any one accom-
pany Dr. Fuller
hen he returns to
itabi?
I should not care
wait until October
for sailing, as it
ould be far better
be present at the
ening of the term, I
hink, but a later

le in August—
ould visit me
tter.

Very hastily,
Sara H. Harland.

Miss S. H. Harlow

Mendham, July 10, 1

Filed July 13

Sara H. Harlow

Rec'd July 20.

Binghamton N.Y.
July 18/93

ar Dr. Smith;-

Your kind
tter was received.
I have decided, in
iew of my need of
est and of the fact
hat my prepara-
is are still incom-
lete, to wait until
later date than
ugust 5th, as you

of being present at the opening
of the school term at Smyrna,
since my work can be better
arranged at that time
than at a later date.

I am devoting the time
of my visit to rest, which
I need after the nervous

gested. I trust
t some way
ay be opened for
f to go back in
ugust or early in
ptember, even though
and Mrs. Fuller
obliged to leave
his month. I
ould, of course,
refer accompany-
Earlier in August
them to taking
later
e journey entirely
al.
am very desirous

past few weeks.

Should you ha
occasion to addr
me again soon,
send the letter
my home, whence
my father will
forward it.

Very sincerely you
Sara H. Har

Miss Sara H. Harlow

Mendham, N. J.,
Aug. 11. '93

ar Dr. Smith:- Filed Aug. 15

A letter from Dr.
ller states that he is
ing only as far as
rpool where he will
t his wife. When
ote Mr. Ward that
uld try to be ready
sail on the 19th it
with the under-
nding that both
and Mrs. Fuller

no fear in regard to the Cholera
in Europe. I think that I should
not hesitate about going alone
from Liverpool to Smyrna; but as
it is I would feel easier to go
with the party in October.

I am sorry, since I had hoped
to be present at the opening of the

going from this
ntry to Turkey, and
e. I might have
ir company all
way.
n Dr. Fuller's note
seemed to express
me uncertainty as
his exact plans,
d I should not
ish him to alter
m to accommodate
I felt a little
re confident of my
uch and there was

Dr. Smith.

New Sharon, N.J.
Aug. 18. '03

ar Dr. Smith:-

Your letter
st received. In reply
will state that
shall be most
lad to have Miss
ush's company
n my journey.
nd I will endeavor
be ready to leave
t any time.

Very Sincerely Yours,
Sarah H. Harlow

Miss Sarah H. Harlow

Mendham Aug. 17. 1893

filed Aug. 29.

Mendham N. J.
~~Aug~~. 23rd/83

Dr. Smith:-

Your letter
Aug. 22nd was re-
id this morning.
now know of
thing which should
event my sailing
September 23rd
d I shall be
st happy to
n one of the

ity who sail at
t time.

Very cordially yours,
Sarah H. Harlow

Miss Sarah H. Harlow.

Mandham, N.J. Aug. 23,'93

~~Rec'd Aug. filed Oct~~

Filed Aug. 29.

See Mr. Ward.

Miss Sarah H. Harlow

Mendham, N. J.
Sept 20/93

Rec'd Sept. 22.

Mr. Smith:

I have until
afternoon to write
a few words
starting.
letter was re-
d this morn-
g. I am very
d that there are
many others to call
me on Saturday
hope to meet!

a Specialist. After being under
his care a few days I began
to improve and now feel
quite like my old self. At
one time I feared that my
time of sailing would have
to be still further postponed.
The photographs have not yet

Bush at Dr.
uils office on
day.
y several weeks
have been in very
m health. The
ase which k
ndermined early in
s Summer proved
have been far
re serious than at
alized at the
ne. Last week
nt into the
and consulted

will forward one
you and one to th
Childr.

With kindest reme-
brances for yourse
and the others
whom I met in
Boston, and they
hope that I may
be sustained by y
earnest prayers

I am,
Very sincerely
Sarah H.

5

Smyrna, Turkey,
Oct. 18 1893

Dr. Smith; —

I arrived at
journey's end yester-
afternoon, well and
good spirits. The
from America
been a delightful
and I have greatly
oyed the society of
travelling companions.
chool work begins
morrow. The govern-
nt having granted

Woman's Board. The thought first occurs that I can probably learn this from Miss Lawrence and Miss McCallum.

With kind regards I am

Sarah Harris Harlan.

mission for the
eign Missionary
ened. The native
hools are not to open
soon. The Cholera
said to be on the
icline.

I met with a very
m reception from
friends here and
looking forward to
f work with much
erest.

Will you please write
what it is possible
me in the way
correspondence with
self and the

Miss Sarah H. Harlow
Smyrna, Oct. 18, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 11.

6

Manisa, Turkey,
April 4th 1894

Dr. Judson Smith,
Somerset St., Boston.
Dear Dr. Smith,-

I write you from Manisa where, at the doctor's advice I came two weeks ago for a change of air. I have been ill and unfitted for work since the middle of February, first with an ~~a~~ attack of influenza which lasted nearly two weeks and then by a nervous affection which seemed to grow worse whenever I attempted to resume work. However, under Mr. and Mrs. McNaughton's care I have grown much better and hope to return to my duties this week.

The school work was going along very smoothly when I left Smyrna.

Two new boarders came in a few weeks ago; one of them is a little Armenian girl about eight years of age who~~se~~ had lived in Manchester, England, previous to the removal of the family to Smyrna. She speaks English although it was her native tongue and is commencing the study of Armenian.

The other girl is a Greek from Magnesia, who we hope will make a good teacher.

The King's Daughters Society are preparing to give an entertainment week after next. This will concist of stereoptican views of the World's Fair with explanations of the views to be given in Greek and Armenian, and a few numbers of music. The girls are to sing a few of the American national airs.

The Boys' School seems to be very prosperous, as does the Kindergarten as well.

I think that all who are familiar

with the work of the church in Smyrna feel encouraged at its condition. The new pastor seems to be a very spiritual man. I am longing for the time to come when I can understand his sermons. I have been obliged to drop my Armenian lessons during my illness, but hope to begin again soon.

The work at Manisa seems full of interest. The boys and girls both come to the Konak now. Yesterday afternoon while Mrs. Mc. Naughton was giving the boys a singing lesson four Turkish officials walked in through the open gate. Mr. Mc N. invited them in to the school room where they remained a few moments and listened to the singing.

On Sunday a woman from Cassaba, a neighboring town, came to the service. A number of years ago when there was preaching at C. she heard and accepted the truth. For a number of ~~days~~ years she has seen no protestants and came down here longing to hear more about God and His work. Her face showed that she must have a strong Christian character, and a mind full of true peace.

I have received the printed notice of the special day of prayer for the pouring out of the Spirit and for God's blessing upon his work. Surely such concerted prayer, if made in faith, must command a blessing from above.

With sincere regards
I am
Yours "In His Name"
Sarah H. Harlow.

Rec'd June 23

American School for Girls,
Smyrna, Oct. 25th 1894

Dr. Judson Smith,
1 Somerset St. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith,

I am glad to report to you my return to Smyrna after my refreshing summer in Scotland. I reached this city on Oct. 17th having been advised by Miss McCallum to wait and return with Mr. and Murray of the Scotch Mission. I received a warm welcome ~~here~~ and was equally glad to see the friends here again.

During the first two months of my holidays I improved but little in health and strength, but the last few weeks proved more favorable and I gained much. I am trusting that I may be able to go through the work of the year without breaking down as was the case last year.

We are all greatly pleased with Miss Pohl and believe that she will prove a most able addition to our staff

of teachers. I find her a very agreeable and congenial companion as she is nearly my own age.

We are both working hard in the study of Armenian, and I am very agreeably disappointed in finding that after three months' absence I can recall much of the language which I learned last year.

Our schools all seem to be flourishing. Miss McCallum was saying today that she thought we must have about one hundred and five pupils now, whereas last year at this time we had only about half as many.

I trust that both Mrs. Smith and yourself had a delightful summer of rest in Switzerland. Please give her my kindest regards and believe me to be

Yours very sincerely
Sarah Harris Harlow

Recd No. 10.

American School for Girls,
Smyrna, Turkey,
May 4th 1895

Dr. Judson Smith,
1 Congregational House, Boston, Mass,

Dear Dr. Smith:—

It is several months since I last wrote you, but I have been awaiting my turn, one or two of the other having delayed writing you for a few weeks, when it was their month to do so.

I am glad to report that we have had a very happy year, and in many ways, a successful one as well. We often speak of how much gratitude we owe to God for exemption from severe illness during the winter and spring. Personally, I have much to be thankful for, for my health has been quite good all winter, and I have missed very few appointments on account of ill health.

Our school has continued to increase in numbers. A few weeks ago

Rec'd 10.

opposition was aroused among the Jews, and we feared we would lose all of our Jewish scholars, seven or eight in number. We, however, lost but two or three and, since vacation have gained a new Jewish pupil. The Scotch Mission School was greatly depleted.

Miss Pohl has proved a good teacher and her influence over the girls seems very strong for good. Our staff of teachers now seems strong, and, so far as I am capable of judging, I anticipate that the school may be even larger next year.

I believe Miss Lawrence wrote you something about Mr. Grubb's meetings and of the great spiritual uplifting which we all received. About six of our girls openly decided for Christ, while a number of others who still belong to the old Gregorian Church profess to have received a blessing from the earnest, heart-searching sermons which they heard. Mr. Grubb preached in our church in the afternoon and in the evening. All of the day scholars and boarders who understood English attended in the afternoon, and a number of them in the evening. We all feel the necessity for most earnest prayer, and for the continued presence of the Holy Spirit in order that the good effects of this earnest presentation of the truth may not pass away. Satan seems busier than ever after a period of especial religious interest. Personally, I received a great blessing, and feel as though I had just begun to realize all the mighty power which is held in store for me and which only ~~awaiting~~ awaits my grasping it by the hand of faith.

All at the station are quite well with the exception of Mr. Bartlett who is suffering from some bronchial affection.

Probably you have been informed of the visit which Smyrna has received from two American Cruisers the "San Francisco", and the "Marblehead". We spent an afternoon on the "San F." and were delightfully entertained. My brother is a Naval officer and among the officers of the San F. I found two of his classmates, as well as several friends.

My father has recently changed his place of residence from Mendham New Jersey, to Nyack, N. Y. I write this in case it should ever be necessary for you to communicate with him.

In April we received a delightful visit from Mrs. Baker of the Woman's Board and her son. They spent nearly a week with us at the school. They expect to attend the Annual Meeting at Constantinople, as does

Mr. McNaughton and Miss Lawrence, also.

I will close my letter, assuring you that we often pray for the home workers who have so heavy a burden to carry during these days of financial distress and depleted treasuries. We were saddened at the thought of the loss which the Church and the cause of Missions have suffered in the death of Mr. Ward. Heaven is richer for the presence of such a consecrated man.

The other teachers join me in kindest regards both to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Very sincerely yours,
Sara Havens Harlow.

American School for Girls,
Smyrna, Turkey, Oct. 27/95

Dr. Judson Smith,
1 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your last kind letter was received during my stay in Germany, and was read with interest not by myself alone but by Miss McCallum, Miss Pohl and Miss Saunders as well. We, that is the three representatives of our school have been back in Smyrna for more than a month, and find ourselves much benefitted by the rest and change of air and scene.

Miss Saunders and I spent the month of August in the small village of Bühlau a short distance from Dresden on the Elbe Hills. Our boarding place was on the immediate borders of an immense pine forest in which we spent a large part of our time. The quiet of the woods was most restful while the balsam scented air seemed to bring health with it. Miss Saunders seemed to improve in strength every day.

Our School seems unusually f
ing this year. We now number about one hun
twenty five in all, including the
Kindergarten children. The fame of our ne
teacher for the Greek Primary room
to be spreading abroad, because new
dren for that room continue to
in and every available desk is
Some of the children are obliged to
upon chairs with no desks before th
There are more Jewesses in this
than we have ever had before. This
view of the fact that there was a
action taken by the Rabbis last year
against the sending of Jewish chi
to Christian schools, seems very re
able but we take it as another ma
God's favor, and confidence in

We had one severe case of discipl
last week. An Armenian girl,
repeated advice and punishment,
ed in making fun of the Jewish gir
and in calling them by a mos
sulting term. She was publicly

manded before the school by Mr. Bartlett and by the Armenian pastor and told that if she did not desist she would be obliged to leave school. This occurred on Thursday last, and the girl has not yet returned but we think will do so. We trust that this may have a wholesome effect upon some other girls who are inclined to ridicule their mates. We pray so frequently that there may be a spirit of love and good feeling between all the representatives of different nationalities; that they may realize that all are alike sinners in God's sight but that there is true and complete pardon through Christ for Jew as well as Gentile.

When speaking of the numbers of the school I omitted to mention that we have twenty two boarders. There seems to be a more earnest conscientious spirit among these girls this year than I have noticed during either of the two preceding years of my stay in Smyrna. This is very encouraging, for if there is one lesson more than another which we have tried to impress upon their hearts it is this that nothing is small in God's sight, and

that the smallest duty done faithfull
through love to him, will not lose its
and is as important as a greater duty

The Greek Kindergarten departmen
has been transferred to our school. Ha
about ten pupils, but we anticipate th
there will be others later on when it be
better known. The teacher, Kyria Derebey
in last year's training class under Mi
Saunders, and seems to be admirably
ed to her work. The little people seem
"happy as the day as long".

This is my month as chairman
sick visiting committee of the King's Daughter
and my spare hours are often filled with
paid to some of our sick and suffering
and sisters. Poverty here is great. but n
in comparison to that which the Armen
in the interior are suffering. Our te
and boarders has resolved to have a "se
nial week" and do without dessert in
that we may send the money to Va
used for the sufferers there. The day
ars have also been asked to contribute
their spending money and we hope to send a
I will close now, sending kind regards- Sarah Havens

Nyack, New-York,
Feby. 8th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith.

You have doubtless heard ere this from Mr. Bartlett of our arrival in this country. I was greatly surprised to learn when we reached London that he had not yet written you, as I supposed he would have notified you immediately ~~of~~ on the decision of the mission that I should accompany Miss Bartlett home. Miss McCallum spoke of having written you previously to the time of our leaving Smyrna, so you probably know that I came partly to take care of Miss Bartlett and partly on account of my own health which again broke down. I seem unable to endure the strain of life and work in Smyrna, and where there is need for four strong teachers it seems almost unfair to the other three

to have one of their number unable to do her share of the work.

I have the deepest confidence in God's overruling providence and I feel assured that He will make the path of duty plain before me.

I have not felt that I have done all that I should have done for the girls committed to my care. My energies have been taxed so severely by the mere labor of teaching that I have not had strength for personal contact with my pupils which I believe to be the most important part of one's work in educational lines. However, I have tried to do faithfully what I have had strength to do, and I trust my work will be accepted by my heavenly Father.

Mr. Bartlett will probably write you full particulars of our journey, has he not already done so, so I will not repeat.

It is delightful to be in the home land once again, and to be out from the immediate shadow of all the horrors which darken the land from which we are come. One can but exclaim "How long, O Lord, how long," when one thinks of the unspeakable misery which so many of our fellow-beings are suffering.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith. I will write to the Woman's Board very soon, telling them the circumstances connected with my return home.

With kind regards, I remain,
yours cordially
Sarah Havens Harlow.

P.S. Address me c/o Rev. H. A. Harlow.

Nyack, New York,
Mch. 3rd 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith; —

Your kind letter of Feb. 25th was duly received. I thank you for your appreciation of the circumstances which seem to indicate that it is God's will ~~for~~ me to resign from the work to which I had expected to devote my life.

It is a grief to me to leave Smyrna and ~~my~~ associates there, the girls of the school and the people of the Church to all of whom I have grown deeply attached. If it be the Father's will, however, I can but acquiesce in it and endeavor to do faithfully whatever he may have for me to do in the home land.

My interest in missions has been increased an hundred-fold by my having been on the field and I can appreciate as never before the nobility and self-sacrificing spirit of the workers there, the needs of the doubtless be much more difficult for me as an individual than if I were supported by the board.

I have also a box of books and bedding still at Smyrna which I should like to have sent me.

My furniture and the receipts for the same were left at Smyrna in Miss Lawrence's care to be disposed of as the station thinks best in case I should not return.

I suppose you have received calls from Mr. and Miss Bartlett, as the latter wrote me that she and her father expected to go to Boston. I have had no very recent news from Smyrna, but know that the ladies are all pressed with work and I must not expect frequent letters. I am glad that Miss Griswold is with them to take my place, so that they are not over-burdened by my absence.

I should be glad to hear from you at your convenience world, and the necessity for the home churches to do their utmost toward supporting the workers abroad, both by their prayers and their money.

Perhaps God may use me in influencing someone else to go to the foreign field in my place, or to contribute toward the work.

Before formally tendering my resignation my father wishes me to mention one or two matters.

My large trunk which contains nearly all my personal belongings has not yet arrived, though it was sent from Smyrna two weeks before I left and nearly a month has passed since I reached home. In case the trunk has become lost and I have already resigned my commission will the board assist me in securing restitution as though I still belonged to it.

I have no income and could ill afford to lose the trunk and its contents, while to claim damages from any shipping company would

Miss Sarah 12 Harford

Nyack, March 3, 1896

Rec'd May 15.

Nyack N.Y., Mch 3/96

Dr. Smith:—

Your letter of Mch. 24th
eceived in the same mail
f one from Dr. Creegan. In
latter letter Dr. Creegan
ormed me that he had
unsuccessful in getting
runk through the Custom
se and that my father
d I would better come to
Y. to see to the matter.
is we did on Thursday
t and succeeded in
ing the trunk passed.
rrived on Saturday and,
needless to say, was very
ome. I am sorry to
that there was consider

last half of the year. Since coming home I have secured the promise of $15. of the sum from friends here, and think that a lira and a half more will be realized by the sale of some articles in Smyrna which were my own private property. If the Woman's Board would pay the remainder, between ~~two~~ 2 liras and 2 1/2 liras I should be very grateful.

The account to which I referred was in regard to some money which Mr. Barth advanced me in London and New York, and to two liras which he was to draw ~~from~~ for

he expense connected with
final securing of the
uk. I give each itemized
ount.

R. & Car fare for myself and father	$2.20
press-	.75
rtage & Storage at Gov. Stores	1.54
stom House Broker	3.00
Total	$7.49

this sum could be refund-
my father, I should be
y & glad.

In regard to my accounts.
paid all my bills before
aving Smyrna, with the
ception of 7 Liras which
had promised toward
board and tuition of
girls at school. This
um I had expected to
ay from my salary of the

must have been handed in a
Boston. dly
Now in regard to the m
matter which you men
ed in your letter nam
that you thought the
Woman's Board would ag
willing to make me
small grant for use wh
I might secure some
work. I hesitated to
for such a grant becau
I know that all the
money is greatly need
the workers abroad, a
I ought not to ask for a
thing. However, I will
you frankly that such
a gift would be very a

since my health would
dly permit of my entering
n any work. This
ing even were it probable
f I could find anything
o. My father has no
ge and our family in-
e is quite limited so
ould feel better if I had
e money in hand of my
n. So if the ladies
ld kindly close up my
ount at Boston and at
rma and could send
a perhaps $50, I
ink that would
l me over until Autumn.
Please extend my
n thanks to them

P.S. I find by consulting an old memorandum
that Mr. Bartlett advanced me £3/13 in London
and $1.85 in New York. Besides this he was
to draw money for two weeks board at his
house in Smyrna before I left Smyrna. I
think he must have handed these items in
with the travelling expenses —

S. H. H.

d accept the same for
rself.

day I was made Secretary
the Woman's Auxillary
the Armenian Relief
n. recently formed here,
d shall do all within
y power toward fostering
e deep interest in the Armenians which
ind is already manifes-
in this place. You
ay be sure that I
ake frequent mention of
noble, self-sacrificing
k of the missionaries
of the A. B. C. F. M. in
rkey.

I was rejoiced to learn
at the heavy debt resting
on the Board had been
ised. With kind regards
I am. Yours gratefully
Sarah H. Harlow

Nyack New-York
Mch. 11th '96

Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Smith;-

I desire to re-
n my commission under
A.B.C.F.M., in view of
fact that my health seems
equal to the exigencies of
service.

I do this with deep regret
d with the highest apprecia-
n of the noble work which
missionaries of this
oard have been and are
ing within the Turkish
mpire.

Your letter of Mch. 9th

as received this morning.
I thank you for the prom-
of assistance in regaining
y trunk. I wrote Mr.
artlett yesterday to inquire
ether he had endeavored
rage the trunk as far
Liverpool and await his
ly.

I would be glad if my
count up to the present
te could be made out
n and sent me.

With very kind regards,
I remain
Yours sincerely
Sarah Havens Harlow

ack - N. Y.

Miss Sara H. Harlow

14

Nyack-on-Hudson, N.Y.
Sept. 11th 1896

Judson Smith, Rec'd Sept. 14
1 Somerset St, Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am heartily
amed of myself for my
y tardy reply to your kind
er of May or June last.
hen this letter was receiv-
I was anticipating a
to Boston and was look-
g forward to seeing you
that time. Doubtless
have learned from
r. Bartlett of our call
the C. House, but un-
tunately at a time when
ou were absent.

of a cottage there and we will keep house together. The school hours are from 9 A.M. 1 P.M. and the remainder of the day will be at our own disposal. I think that the work will not be very taxing and I hope to grow very strong and well again.

I saw Mr. Lawrence in New York the day that he sailed for Liverpool. Very soon he will probably arrive at Smyrna.

I am sadly missing Miss Lawrence's

as very sorry not to have
n York but was very
ppy to meet Mrs. Smith
t at Wellesley and to
e a little chat with
r.

I have been away from
me nearly all summer
iting different friends. I
m glad to say that my
lth seems much improv-
d so that I hope to begin
k Oct. 1st. Through
he influence of an old
rthfield and Wellesley
iend I have secured a
osition as her assistant
t a small private school
t Tuxedo Park, N.Y.
This friend has the use

and her pleasure a
comfort in having hi
near her.

In a recent num
of the Boston Journal
had a statement in r
to the American Bo
its evidently prosperous
state. This I hearti
rejoice in, and trust
that the Board ma
never again be so em
rassed with debt.

I hear frequently f
Smyrna. I did not r
how dear the friends a
the work there had g
to be until I was obli
to leave, and I am su
my interest in and love f
them all will never di

2.

ave rejoiced to hear that
e is so marked an improve-
t in Mr. and Miss Bart-
s health, and I trust
at they may be able to
urn to their work in
ma soon.
Please give my kindest
rds to Mrs. Smith and
e other ladies at the
ard rooms, and believe
me

Yours most cordially
Sara Harris Harlow

k-on-Hudson
Sept. 11 — '96

Oscar S. Heizer.

15-19

Office of W. W. Peet, Treasurer of American Missions in Turkey
5. American Bible House, Findjandjilar Yocoushou

APR 27 1899

Constantinople April 12. 1899.

r Dr. Barton! –

At the request of Dr. Gates of Harpoot
n sending you the countervalue of £. T. 22^{68}
Dft No 4458 \$ 99^{80} Dr Gates says he has
ten to you about the disposal of the money

Yours truly
Oscar S. Heizer

have been having some very interesting meetings here by
Mrs Millard and Rev Geo C Grubb, they left a week ago
day, stopping a few days in Smyrna on their way home. Miss Eliz
ridge goes to England with them & will remain 2 mos in their home near London

16

AUG 30 1899

SEP 9 1899

Bible House, Cons'ple, Aug 7, 1899.

Rev James L Barton DD
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Barton:—

Dr Raynolds has just written to me in regard to the great difficulty into which he has fallen through his miscalculation of the amount of money at his disposal for relief work. It is truly a most unfortunate affair, coming as it does at a time when relief money has nearly ceased coming in. As the International Relief Committee appropriated and sent out some months ago the balance of relief money in their hands we cannot look for help from that quarter. We think it quite likely that some response may come from Prof J Rendel Harris of Cambridge England to whom Dr Raynolds has set forth the situation quite fully. Prof & Mrs Harris have been instrumental in collecting and sending to us large sums of money during the last three years for relief & orphanage work and it is not unreasonable to presume that they will do what they can to help Dr Raynolds out of his difficulty since the money was all so carefully expended in providing food for the starving people, and as they are both personally acquainted with Dr Raynolds and have such confidence in him and such a deep interest in the work he has been doing.

Mr Hector Munro Ferguson Treas of the Society of "Friends of Armenia" is also a staunch friend and supporter who is deeply interested in the work of relief in and about Van and I have forwarded Dr Raynold's letter of explanation to him also and think he will be able to use Dr Raynolds statement in such a way as not to lessen confidence in Dr Raynolds management of the funds placed in his hands, and yet to give him some relief from the terrible burden under which he is now laboring.

I have also informed these friends that we are telegraphing Dr Raynolds Lt 600- as orphanage money from an emergency fund we have been holding here. This will partially replace the Lt 774. he mentions in his letter as orphanage money, and which of course must be replaced in order to keep the orphanage running, but it is less than 1/3 of the total sum required to place him where he supposed he stood before awakening to the real situation.

Of course we shall bear Dr Raynolds in mind in case any undesignated funds come to hand. In the meantime we have telegraphed to Dr Raynolds to cut down expenditures and stop relief work.

You may think it strange I allowed Dr Raynolds to overdraw his account without warning him, but the explanation is this:- His account was overdrawn by a single draft for Lt 2027.- which was sent to me by Rev Robt S Stapleton of Erzroom, for his credit. Up to this point Dr Raynolds had not overdrawn. Thus it came like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. It seems Mr Stapleton had been collecting gold coin in Erzroom and shipping by post to Dr Raynolds and this large draft was to reimburse Mr Stapleton in the final settlement between them. Thus there was no opportunity on my part to warn Dr Raynolds of the danger.-

Yours sincerely

Oscar S Heizer

EP 15 1899
EP 21 1899

Bible House, Consple. Sept 1. 1899.

Rev James L Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr Barton:

A few days ago I wrote you regarding Dr Raynolds great financial difficulty and the hopes we had of securing some relief for him from some of the interested friends in England.

I am now very glad to be able to report to you that only this morning a cable came to hand announcing a gift of £1000 Stg. from Mrs Crossley to apply on Dr Raynolds indebtedness; this will be equal to £.T. 1100 and we gave him last week from here Lt 600. This Lt 1700 has been furnish to apply on the Lt 2200 asked by Dr R- to place him where he thought he stood before discovering his miscalculation. I have telegraphed this good news to Dr Raynolds and doubt not it will cheer him up considerably

Yours Sincerely
Oscar S Heizer

OCT 2 1899

Bible House Consple Sept. 18/99

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Barton.

You will be glad to learn that £200 Sterling (Lt 220) more have been received, to apply on Dr Raynolds overdraft. This makes a total of Lt 1920.00 and it nearly places Dr. Raynolds where he supposed he stood, before discovering his error. I have just received a letter from him dated Sept. 14th acknowledging receipt of my telegram and he writes that he now has heart to go on with his work since the chief part of the crushing load has been removed from his shoulders. These £200 come from the "Friends of Armenia" London.

Yours truly
Oscar S Heizer

DEC 1 1899

Bible House, Cons/ple Nov. 27th 99

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Congregational House, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Barton

Your favor of Nov. 9th enclosing draft on Messrs. Brown & Shipley & Co. London for £156 Stg. is received and the amount has been forward to Dr Gates by to-day's post.

I have a letter from Dr Barnum dated Harpoot Nov. 15 saying that he had received a telegram from Mr. Knapp from Malatia, announcing that he expected to reach Harpoot the following day.

I note what you say in regard to the extension of Mr. Peet's furlough and I shall endeavour to keep up the work in the office in his absence. As you know this is a very busy office, but it is also a very interesting work.

Yours truly
Oscar S. Heizer

Constantinople, Sept. 18, 79

George F. Herrick.

20-281

330 W. 57th St New York City
Jan. 4th 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

In answer to the question you have put to me relative to the work Miss Wright should take up on her return, I can venture to give only my own opinion, passing on the inquiry to my associates, to be answered officially by them. And it is with hesitation that I give any opinion in the meantime. Indeed it would hardly be proper for me to do so in justice to myself, for a sound opinion is hardly formed. My impression is that it would not be well for Miss Wright to return on a totally changed basis of work, with no connection with the school. On the other hand I am fully prepared to have work for women in our field taken hold of more vigorously, & if this is done, there is no question that it must be by a person of experience & ripe in years. So I would say let Miss W. be free, if she feels so called, to give half her time to this work, or something like that. In my judgment the training of Bible women should be in some proximity and even connection with the Girls' School. Certainly I am ready to entertain, in a modified form. the plan proposed. We'll see what the Station say.

I'm going to "discharge my conscience" officiously, on another matter: have tho't ever since I was in Boston, of doing so. I believe that Covell case is as pretty an apple of discord as well could be. Now what I suggest to you, quite sub rosa, is this. From this time don't let "second probation" come up at all in the examination of miss'y candidates. I speak as a conservative, as desiring the very thing the majority of the Prud. Com. desire. I believe _that_ heresy will perish like Jonah's gourd, if _let alone_. and what its friends _want_ most is a continued polemic. I would disappoint them. I would win by retiring from _that_ breastwork. If Covell is a _good man_ every way, I'd call him in the Spring & let his examination be conducted with avoidance of that on which he and some others are out & cannot now be level headed. _Or_ if his case has become acute & can't be dodged, let there be no possibility of its recurrance. If it be said the Com. are explicitly charged to use caution on this matter, let it be used in this way, i.e. by taking the topic out of discussion. Nothing would so outwit those who oppose. If you say, "This is strategy" I accept it. When the man who confronts me will fight, the best thing for me to do is to will not to fight. As I said, this is officious. But it is sub rosa, and anyhow I believe its sound. We've tried it successfully sometimes on the mission field. The Prud. Com. has been put in the unenviable and anomalous position of Guardians of Orthodoxy, and there is a large number of people to whom this fact is as a red rag to a bull. I am not afraid of orthodoxy But I am afraid, gravely so, of a fearful loss of the meekness and gentleness of Christ, and of a true spirit of devotion to Christ and his work, (so different from this fight) out of our churches, especially in New England. Pray pardon me: my zeal is too great for my discretion. And yet I will let it stand.

I enclose Dr. Frisbie's little pithy letter about young White. Would it not be well to write him? If not needed at Marsovan, he will be needed elsewhere.

Our daughter Abbie doesn't seem to Mrs. H. with whom she now is. as far on as we hoped from what Dr. Goodell wrote. But we will trust & hope & wait.

Very affectionately Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

Filed Feb. 15

330 W. 57th St. N. Y. Jan. 10th 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

My present communication concerns the publication of my sketch of the Life & Work of Dr. Pratt. "An Intense Life". I believe in the man. I believe in the sketch, believe it will do good, will be timely amid the bitterness of present controversy, will be useful to candidates for the miss'y work, will be well worth while for pastors to read it. Dr. Pratt was one of the *very best* men ever sent by the Board to the Foreign field. I asked Dr. Storrs to *look* at it & advise me about publish'g. He is so wearied & overdone that he *could not* look at it. But he says, publish it *by all* means. I believe I could use it as an entering wedge, here & there, in my most baffling work in behalf of Anatolia Coll. Yesterday I showed the mss. to three publishers. Revell, Alden & the Am. Tract Soc. & now have their estimates, I enclose that of Dr. Shearer of the Tract Soc. as I want you to *see* just *what* he wrote. The *cost*, after the first thousand seems to me ridiculously low. The no. of words is ab't 17500. Please return Dr. Shearer's letter. Mr. Alden wants to make ~~in~~ a nice book, thick paper, neat binding etc. & put the price at 50 cts. Revell's estimate is a little higher than Tract Soc. estimate for the same thing. My thought would be to have the Tr. Soc. do the work for me, make a neat, even attractive thing of it, increasing cost of 1000 to abt. $150 including plates, and sell at 20 cts net. Then I would do my best to get it into Th. Semies, Colleges, Chn. Endeavor Socies and among pastors. But I'm poorer than "Job's turkey". It will not do to saddle $150 or less on the Coll. What I propose is that you ask the Prud. Com. on the coming Tues. to agree to take 500 copies at $100 for distribution among missies & others. All I make on the book will go to some memorial of Dr. Pratt in Anatolia College. I wish it might be a $1000!

I'm waiting before calling on some dozen rich men here, for more names in my College book and some spark of hope that I shall not be met with a quick & final, no!

News fr. Atlantic City fairly good.

Please give my love to Dr. Clark & tell him how sorry I was not to see him again, the next day, when I called

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Dr. Shearer speaks of sample of paper, but there was nothing enclosed. So I suppose the sample is the paper of his letter.

New York, Jan. 10, 1870

Filed Jan. 13

[illegible]

New York Jan. 16, 1890

Recd Jan 20

330 W. 59th St. N.Y. Jan. 16. 90

Dear Dr. Smith

No comments are needed on
is letter, you will join the Hallelujah
hout asking, & especially the praying band.
Tracy, in a note to me, mentions fifteen
mes of pupils in the College. I have your
tter, and think you even in this which
no letter. Nothing from you yet abt
Sketch,

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick 5

New York, Jan. 16, 1890

Rec'd Jan 20

330 W. 57th St N.Y. Feb. 6th 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother

When I received your letter accompanying the mss. returned, my first thought was to throw my mss. in the fire and so end the matter. The verdict of my friend in the Com^{tee} was anything but reassuring. But I had, of late, become pretty well committed, in certain quarters, to printing. I have myself always believed the little book would be useful. It was written for a particular class of readers, missionary candidates and christian workers. So I decided to try to get the cost down: have cut out some matter in the first part, and have added, in footnotes, some incidents & concrete matter. Meantime I am repeatedly advised, by those who *know*, not to make a cheap *looking* book. a pamphlet to be classed with the dime novels, or ephemeral papers. or I shall certainly fail to get my money back. ~~So~~ Moreover, printing by the Tract Soc. with*out* having the book adopted by the Soc. is objectionable. Revell's terms are essentially the same, for the same work, as the Tr. Soc. And, unless you disapprove, I'm going to incur $40. more S+J. for the first thousand, send 300 to you, send out 200 as advertisements, and hope to get my money back, with the remaining 500, shall have the plates on hand, but will otherwise make no preparations for further issues.

Now if you disapprove in any manner, please write me so at once.

As to my own future. My bro-in law is still here, and I am not in his office. There is nothing to keep me here. Appeals for the College make no progress. My family probably will not go West at all. Would you approve my going West for two months or so, & working under Dr. Humphrey's direction? I might see young White. I might get some money for the College. My S+J. must not be on the Coll. I wish to be useful as a miss'y. I preach hereabouts pretty steadily. but present engagements will end the 16th inst. I wish to visit Williamstown but am quite willing to wait a little for that. My errand is largely to see young Ashderian

Please advise me on these points.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

New York. Feb. 6. 1870

Filed Feb. 10

330 W. 57th St. N.Y. Feb. 10. 90

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother

I'm much afraid that I wrote you, under pressure from a temporarily troublesome eye, in a way but half intelligible.

Just what I needed and meant to say in reference to my Sketch of Dr. Pratt, without going into needless detail, was that, after careful and prolonged advising and calculating, I felt forced to print the book at another establishment, Revells, and at a cost above first estimate. I take all responsibility beyond $50. for which I shall send you 250 (not 300) copies, the lowest price sold anywhere or on any conditions. My Printer & Publisher will help me thro my enterprise and it will do good. I have delayed long, and have now, as no veto comes from you, given my answer.

As regards going to Williamstown, you know Ashterian, our candidate for a Professorship is there. From what I hear from Pres. Carter & others, it is imperative I see him and soon. I intend utilizing my visit there and at Springfield, for the Board and for the College.

Then as to spending most of the Spring West. The case stands thus. Till now I have held myself ready to step into my bro-in law's office, where I have spent some weeks, as soon as he should go abroad. He cannot get away for weeks, perhaps months yet, and I am free. I have preached in New York and Brooklyn and about, and have no engagements beyond the 23d. if it prove that I have one for that day. My family will, D.V. stay at Bridgeton N. J. thro' the Spring. My Ex. here, the *lowest possible* is one dollar a day. If I go West I shall be a *guest* nearly or quite all the time, and the Ex. here (of living) will be offset by the Ex. of travel. I ought to visit my brother and his family in Ill. Should hope to serve the Board to purpose and the College also. Seeing how narrow the time is, I have written Dr. Humphrey. Now I hope this will commend itself to you. I trust I shall be back here in May and that, with or without my family, I shall be permitted, in God's providence, to go back to my field in Summer. It would almost be a sufficient reason for my going to Iowa, it seems to me, to *see* and talk fully and freely with Mr. White about going to Marsovan. It may be he is not the man This can best be discovered in his own home. Now here, dear brother, is the full case. It will. I trust, meet with your full approval. Perhaps we shall all be glad I am free from all bonds holding me to New York, though I did want to help my bro-in law.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

New York, Feb. 10, 1870
Rec'd Feb. 13

25

5

Rev. George F. Herrick,

Rec'd Feb. 18.

330 W. 57th St. N.Y. Feb. 17th '90

My Dear Dr. Smith

Do not, I beg of you, think
mean to bore and overwhelm you with mss.
hat I send now is a narrative of events of
ptionally startling & sustained interest. and
must have written the account badly if ~~this~~ it
ot worth while to publish this, i.e. for the Board
ublish it, as a miss.y tract or leaflet. I have
had it in mind to write this out for the press,
hesitated to publish all these specific, concrete
gs. But what people want and all they want
oncrete story. And there is no reason, as far
I can see, why it sh.d not appear as I have written
wouldn't, send it to Turkey much, but even
have no fear. It is still uncertain whether
2. will find me in Chicago or Williamstown.
hank you for your letter, to which this is not, of
se, in any sort an answer. I have en-

joyed an exceptionally pleasant &
[illegible] profitable Sunday at Greenwich

Very truly & fraternally y

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I would like this narrative in leaflet form, to send out with my sketch of Dr. Pratt.

Historian
- Cong. & Geo.; and very
satisfactory.

330 W. 57th St. N.Y. Mar. 3. '90

My Dear Dr. Smith

Just a word to say that my
dress for all things. leaflets & all will be
m Wednes. 5th on. c/o Dr. Humphrey Chicago.
Also will you ask the Prud. Com. if they
ll give me, for our Theol. Sem. $150. to
expended in books. I've selected some for
College. & can get some *good* ones for the
m.y too, & at half price. of Scribner &
ndolph. If not 150. then as much as can
And could you send me tomorrow night
er the vote, a P.C. just to say "voted" or
not. Then I can attend to it Wednes.
re I leave. wh. will be Wed. eve'g D.V.

Yrs frat'y Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick S

~~Chicago~~ New York March 3. 1890.

Rec'd March 7.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5

27

St Louis Mo. Mar 31, 1890

Rec'd, Apr. 4.

My Dear Dr. Smith

You will excuse me,
ill you not? if I write very un-
ficial letters while on this tour?
am very busy, and I trust, tho'
uniary result for the College seems
y unpromising, at present.
Shall all be glad I came west.
at paragraph in the Cong'l of last
k about a Williams College "profes-
ship" for Anatolia College, is, so far
I know, a fabrication. I'll give you
whole of the thing as far as I know
ut it: Pres. Carter, whose guest I was
d, in reply to my suggestion of the pos-
lity of a Williams Coll. scholarship

$300." Possibly some might, for once, give this what they would give to the general wor I replied that I never put the Colleg any sort as a rival to the general work in this instance. I thot. it might be ri It never occurred to me that somebod might make a foolish use of so small innocent a matter, as has been done - greatly overdone - at Yale. I hope m article in the Independent met approval. I can't get any copie of it.

My inquiries about young Whi at Chicago have brought me an most satisfactory. I expect to s his father & then himself ne week. and if those communicat are satisfactory, I wish to be a

horized to propose to young White
go back *with me* to Marsovan
is year. May I? And will
u, on receiving this, write him
at – in case I should make
m such – or any proposition –
will be with your own & the
ud. Com^{ies} approval?
I do not yet feel *sure* I can
back the coming summer.
t I am hoping it. Will you
ase let me hear from you
Grinnell *next week* Tuesday,
. 8th? I may probably reach
e Monday the 7th seeing young
ite at Waverly the 10th.

News from my family is hopeful, but the recovery of our afflicted daughter is & is be slow.

Please excuse haste & remember me most kindly to Mrs Smith

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.D.s

28

Rec'd Apr. 15.

Waverly Iowa Apr. 11. 1890

My Dear Dr. Smith

Our correspondence
is week has been rapid & brief.
am, as you see by my date, at the
ouse of Mr. White Jr. But first
owe it "to the truth of history" – to "rise
d explain." It is almost six months
nce I had a brief conversation with
r. White, in New York, concerning
tering foreign missionary service.
n the Country of his birth. I re-
mbered him a Freshman in Iowa Coll.
d very pleasantly. But of course I could
ke him no proposition without first con-
ting with my associates. I was not sure
Mr. Seelye, who speaks Greek, would be desired,
e is married, as our fifth man. When
ard fr. Marsovan, this year of 1890 had begun,
ote to Dr. Boardman of Chicago & Dr. Frisbie
es Moines, asking about White.

received commendatory but in no sort thusiastic, and very brief replies. I then ote you proposing to come West, one my errand being to see men who knew ith well, to see his father & mother & him-f. Meantime tho' I learned from you his application, and leaning toward lam, I did not dare make him a definite posal. For us a rare man of exceptional ilities is absolutely necessary. My con-ersation with Profs. Fisk & Curtis's drew opinions about him much more itive and clear, in the needed directions, those I had gained by letter. I wrote to to let no decision be made till I sh.^{d} him. My arrangements for address-churches were necessarily made long & I could not reach here till yester-As I had written you, I felt perfectly no designation would be made till ^{d} have this personal interview, & the rmation which met me at Grinnell

s a thunderbolt out of a clear sky.
eantime as I got nearer, testimonies
White became more emphatic; eviden-
that he is just the man we want
College, for Sem., for station work
ame more abundant. All these
dences are confirmed by my own ob-
vations + impressions. It is no
t a common thing to find a man
can come in with us four men,
long in the field, + with more than as
any more young and able natives.
men could bear the ordeal. White has
ecord of successful work behind him
a teacher in College + in the pastorate.
s a man of character + devotion, yet
st and unpretentious. Now what I've
d to him, since I rec'd your telegram
+ I want Dr. Clark to see this
er — "Your designation was made
der the apprehension that we were
ting in no claim. This is not the

act: you should now look at it in this
ay; Japan and Marsovan call
on, Hear what I have to say & then
hoose, just as tho' the designation were
t made". Now whether Dr. Clark &
Prud. Com. approve of my logic
not, I ask that his designation
Japan may be reconsidered & that
may be designated — in case he should,
ithin a few days, express this wish —
the Western Turkey mission, with
expectation that he will be located
Marsovan. It will be far
sier for you to fill the call to Japan
an to Marsovan. We cannot take
man without experience. We have had
eye on him for long, and have moved
at as fast as we could. It will greatly
ase his father & mother to have him
to M. I believe he is the needed acqui-
tion for our Sem'y & College.
ow I will write, tho' perhaps I

ould write direct to Dr. Alden - of
young man whom I met at Man-
ttan Kansas, Rev. Geo. Hazard Perry
is a graduate of Washburn College & New
ven Theol. Sem'y. He has some catarrhal
uble which prevents him from contin
us preaching, but would go as a For.
iss'y. if desired, in a climate good for his
oat. He is well and engaged at editorial
rk. His wife is an estimable appearing
y & they have a child fifteen months old.
ve lost one & expect another in Aug.
would have accepted a call to Marsovan
I didn't wish to give it; *should not* even
ve fail of White! Still I tho't well of
m both, & should you have an open
or in Mexico, the case would strike me
very hopeful; perhaps in other parts also.

Will you pardon, i.e. will Dr. Strong
rdon a suggestion, called out by a
mmendation of the Grattan Guinness
heme for the Soudan, viz. that that

heme, as it has been stated to me, is
defiance of all the accumulated experi-
e of miss.y work, Where and what is the
ganisation and the backing? Without
the movement will prove a pious fiasco.
work of "faith". We must not prosti-
te that word to such uses.

My Dear Brother, Will you pardon my
nishing this letter, in pencil, en route!
t. 11. 12th Apl. I shall arrive late at
inneapolis, & shall post this, most likely,
t Albert Lea, on the way. I am travelling
speaking, in public & private; writing too—
great deal, on this two months trip. I
pect D.V. to reach N.Y. one month fro
ay, have engagements at Springfield Mass.
y 18, no more, till the question of my return
settled. White will, D.V. go, i.e. apply to
Marsovan, I beg Dr. Clark & the Pru.
mtee to give their full & cordial consent,
nless I greatly err. He is just the man

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

G. F. Herrick

Minneapolis Ap. 14. 1880

My Dear Dr. Clark

I've asked Dr. Smith to
how you my letter to him, and
till it is my duty and pleasure
o to write you also, about chang-
ng the designation of Rev. George E.
hite from Japan to Marsovan.
I have stated the reasons in my letter
Dr. Smith. They lie in the fact of our
rior claim and our greater need.
You can fill the Japan order, it
not easy to fill the Marsovan order.
ven since I despatched my letter to
r. Smith the gravity of the situation
t Marsovan has become more plain
me. The college is passing through a
vere storm. The number of pupils
diminished, owing to the recent ex-

ulsion of a member of the Senior
class. The horn of unpopularity
as struck. The endowment is not
ured. White is just our man, and
ll be glad to come to us. Don't run
risk of disaster at Marsovan in
e breakdown of the older missionaries.

I have never ceased to regret
at our talk, suddenly broken off, on
y visit at Boston, was not again
newed, as we were not again in the Miss.
oms at the same time. I hope
may meet in May or June.

Very affectionately Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

Ashtabula O. May 5. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Brother

I had an elaborate letter partly written in which was to have been set forth the urgency of my return to my field *this summer*, leaving my family for a time in this country, altho' this would have been a heavy tax still on the Board. But the news of White's appointment to Marsovan, which as yet I have only from him, makes upon me a sudden and strong impression that I ought to wait till Oct. and go out with the Whites, and *then*, who knows? perhaps God's good providence will open the way not only for my, but for *our* return. Fact is they don't half want to see me at Marsovan unless Mrs. H. goes too! I don't wonder any, do you?

So my letter will be short, for I am not quite ready yet to write, in detail, of this Western brief which, will, it may be, yield even better fruit for the College, and for the general cause than I dared, under the shadow of Eastern ill success, to hope for. I am engaged at Springfield Mass. a week from next Sunday. It won't cost me much to come on to Boston, returning by Sound steamer, & unless you think I'd better not, I believe I will. We can talk so much better, even tho' it be but for an hour.

Also please let me hear fr. you as to this c/o Rev. Frank S. Fitch Buffalo where I am to be next Sunday.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.

31

Rec'd May 13.

Buffalo May 12. 90

Dear Dr. Smith

I'm just off for New
ork where I shall be found Dev. tonight.
must come to see you & Mr. Ward &
r. Torrey (if I can) this week, will come
you ~~Thurs.~~ Friday A.M. at your service at
y hour before Sat. noon, or I can be there
urs. if you prefer, & if you will so write me
0 W. 57th St. N.Y. There are important
atters that demand early conference.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Ashtabula, May 5, 1890
Rec'd May 8

WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY,

CLEVELAND, O.

May 31, 1890

My Dear Dr. Smith

Apparently nothing could be more inopportune than this visit of mine to Cleaveland. It is not yet clear to me how an arrangement which I thought settled with Dr. Leavitt lapsed as it did. Meantime I made arrangements with Dr. Hayden for last night, also at Oberlin & a partial arrangement at Elyria, which now fixes itself for tomorrow. I regret this lapse especially because it throws expense upon the College - our Coll. without apparent quid pro quo. However, I was acting honestly and desiring to follow God's guidance -

My special object in sending this unofficial communication is to refer to two matters connected with your old home, Oberlin, which you are soon to visit, and where I have just spent a delightful day. The first is to ask you to say a good word in the line of a suggestion I made, in the Coll.

wish it might be found according to knowledge. I return to New York on Monday.

Yrs fraternally

G. F. Wright

and also to Mr. Goodrich, Superintendent of 1st Ch. S.S. & to Profs. Monroe & Currier, whose guest I was, viz. that Oberlin undertake an Instructorship or at least a Tutorship – $320. *or* 160 – in Anatolia College. It is with confidence that I refer the Oberlin people to you in this matter. Carleton Coll. proposes to *send* *us* a teacher. Dr. Storrs' Ch. undertake an Instructorship. The two Springfield chhs will – I hope – do as much. I should be *glad* of a positive bond between Anatolia & Oberlin.

My second suggestion is purely, and possibly inexcusably, *officious*. But the thing presses on my *heart*, & I venture.

I learned that there is a movement in the College at Oberlin – on the crest of a wave of enthusiasm, for erecting a Y. M. C. A.

3 ~~2~~

building to cost betw. $50,000 & 60,000 – for *Coll.* & *town*. – that while some of the Faculty at least, regret the movement, as it is launched, they do not feel able or do not deem it wise to stem the tide. To me the idea seems a startling illustration of unwisdom, and as I tho't of your approaching visit, it occurred that your return to your beloved College just now, might, in God's good providence, be *for such a time as this*. I believe that there is, in the Faculty, a *readiness* for an influence such as you might bring, which would turn the tide to something far more in accord with the traditions of Oberlin, with the *real* needs of the hour, with that *harmony* of work with its cost, than the costly – even splendid structure contemplated. Why! only a few weeks since, Dr. ~~Ide~~ Ide of Milwaukee showed me thro' his new church, a very fine structure, ample, complete in *all*

4

its appointments, with auditorium for 1200, of solid stone, finished in red brick, the whole cost of which, including site & organ, was $60.000. What will be the *impression* made in this country and abroad, when it is known that *Oberlin* is building a $50.000 or 60 000 Y.M.C.A. house? Dr. Monroe told me the Sen. Class had resolved unanimously to assess on its members ~~a~~ a sum of $2000. for this object. It is *impossible* that this should not be positively *wrong* for some members of that class. Surely this is an instance of that zeal *not* according to knowledge which sometimes sweeps, like a prairie fire, over a mass of youth.

The sum proposed wd. be a *permanent endowment* Anatolia College, relieving the Boards treasury, & relieving our overburdened hearts & hands. There is, in our country, at this moment, a *mania* for monumental structures in stone. It pains me that it has so seized Oberlin. The total cost of *our* *Theol.* *and* *Coll.* buildings is $7000. Pray pardon *my* zeal. I trust it is for God and I

33

Clifton Springs June 18. '90

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is well I should
end you a word just as this meet-
g closes. You have seen or will see
ports of it in many papers. My ob-
t in writing is to say, first, that
have had a good meeting and I am
lad I came, and second, & most
important. it seems to me important
t this movement should be kept
der your eye. The influence of our
ciety has been strong in it, thanks,
gely, to Dr. Hamlin. Mr. Belden
ho has done and will do excellent
rvice. It is not best, probably, that
ficers of our Board attend in person.

Cleveland, May 31, 1890.
Rec'd June 2.

altho' there was present, a part of the
time, a Sec.y of the Methodist Soc. but
influence of the Union may & ought
be considerable, and it will be a delicate
rvice, which the right sort of miss.ies can
nder and should render, to keep the Union
ithful to the idea which, to this hour, rules
it. The meeting goes to Wheeling Va.
xt year, and two years hence will, I
e, go into New England. I have felt a
rtain responsibility - almost as pro-
nounced as in the annual meetings
our mission, altho' there were several
iss.ies of our Board here, and they all did
d service. Within two weeks I expect
be able to make some definite prop-
tion relative to our return.

Most Truly & Fraternally Y.rs
Geo. F. Herrick

Clifton Springs June 24. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

You will recall my oral communication to you on the Cars, May 17, relative to an inchoate plan – it was not even as much as that then, – for Carleton College to send one of its alumni to Marsovan to work in Anatolia College for two years, paying his expenses – except as ~~the~~ our College must assist somewhat in the matter of travelling &c. which we are glad to do. The enterprise is very genuine and one in which you at the Rooms will rejoice. The *other half* of the plan, which I also mentioned to you, is for our Instructor in Mathematics to come *this* year to Carleton for two years work in their splendid Observatory with Profs Payne & Wilson – earnest *christian* men – and at Civil Engineering, – to be Professor, D.V. on his return

This egg has already hatched and, this morning, come out a chicken, no thanks to any incubation of mine. The gentleman is Mr. Henry K. Wingate of Minneapolis, and of New Haven Theol. Sem.) with one year more; engaged to Miss Mead of ~~&~~ Chicago. engagement at Anatolia Coll. Not to Miss M.! for two years.

Now all this is, of course, ~~&~~ subject to the approval of the Prud. Com. except the engagement to Miss M.! - the Trustees of the Coll. - but implies *only* approval and *recognition*, *no* appropriation or formal app't. The Providence of God - I say it reverently - has made the app.t and it is for *us* *all* to say *Amen*.

I'm sorry I'm just too late for *today's* meeting, but no matter. Possibly, or probably, I shall, before next meeting of Prud. Com. have some communication to make relative to our own return.

The people *here* will be glad to welcome Dr. Clark. I go now to Elmira - "Water Cure" - where our Abbie is.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Clifton Springs, June 24, 1890

Rec'd June 26

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.D.

35

Rec'd July 1.

Spring Lake N. J. June 30. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

Kindly excuse this paper.
s I wish to reach this post, + have no other,
The state of the question as regards our re-
rn seems to be this. Mrs. Herrick cannot
isely, as at present advised, contemplate
turn to Marsovan this year. Our dear Abbie
ll, we hope and believe, be restored to health.
t the case is grave, and the recovery slow.
d while some doctors say, let the ocean sep-
ate her parents and her, the strain on the
ther is too great, and moreover Dr. Goodell
advised Mrs. H. not to leave A. this year
d return to Turkey without her. The Dr.
now has our daughter under her care

spectful affic remembrances
to Mrs Smith + yourself.

says Abbie should certainly not go back
Turkey this year, which seems every
ay a reasonable judgement.
t has been my own unshaken convic-
ion that Mr. Tracy's remaining at
is post another year would not be
ithout a risk we can none of us afford
im, on his own and his wife's account.
rs. Herrick's health is, I am happy to
ay, quite good, so our older daughter,
course Mr. White & Mr. Wingate's going
akes it the more necessary for Mr. Tracy
myself to be on the ground with our as-
ciates Smith & Riggs. Our institutions
e are just now the observed of all observ-
- critical observers too, some of them.
seems very desirable that I have
little more time in this country, ex-
ding at least, into Sept. to follow
some beginnings in behalf of the Coll.

nd still more important that I have
month, or nearly that, in Great Brit-
n, in the interest of the College. It also
ms the graceful thing for me to go
th our new associates to the field. I hope
r. Tracy can hold on till mid autumn
a little later; and then it seems the best
acticable thing; if not the thing we would
ose, - for me to go, in late Sept. over to
land, and be joined by the Whites at Liver-
l about Oct. 23, and go on with them.
Now don't say you approve this till
ll you one practical difficulty. I have
solutely no resources, to speak of, except my salary to meet
nses of my family in this country, and my
f, at Marsovan, ~~beyond my family~~ salary
any possible contingency this will be
fficient. At present we are $1500. a
n exp. to the Board. It occurs to me that
Prud. Com. might prefer to continue,

uct an outlay, if needed, with me at my post, as
adily as when I'm absent from it. And
know they prefer to have me at Marso-
n rather than at Const^{le} - where salary is
ger. We certainly hope this separation of
family will not be needful more than one
ar, and that Mrs Herrick can join me with-
t my coming to this country. Just where
d how Mrs. H. & Abbie will be left is still a
tter under consideration. Our daughter
innie hopes to enter at South Hadley in Sept.
is in her 20th year. I hope this will not shut
off from help. At present Abbie's exp. at
mira is over \$50, a month and she must
y there till mid autumn.
ase let me know what is judged best con-
ning us. I will give you the reading, soon.
ery full notes of our ann. meeting.
. H. K. Wingate has definitely accepted our offer.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

36 Dr G. F. Herrick
Re July 15 '90

222 W. 23d St. New York City
July 8. 1890

Dear Dr. Smith

For a few days I am
re in my bro. Dr. Cobb's rooms.
pecially for the purpose of getting
t our Coll. catalogue.
well has not, as yet, recd anything
om Boston on that book acct. I'm
raid it won't do to say anything,
t you will know. In some way
must find a little over $200. before
21st inst. but it will come right
mehow & sometime. Mr. Leonard
s not yet returned me those Ann.
ut. 9 vols. The old persistency at Cons-
is greatly to be regretted. I've no heart for
miles. Yrs fraternally
Sunday at Binghamton Geo. F. Herrick

36 Dr G. F. Herrick
Re July 15 90

---

222 W. 23d. St. New York City
July 8. 1890

Dear Dr. Smith

For a few days I a
re in my bro. Dr. Cobb's rooms.
pecially for the purpose of getting
t our Coll. catalogue.
well has not, as yet, recd. any thing
om Boston on that book accd. I'm
raid it won't do to *say* anything,
t you will know. In *some* way
must find a little over $200. before
21st. inst. but it *will* come right
*someh*ow & sometime. Mr. Leonard
s not yet returned me those Ann.
t. 9 cents. The old persistency at Cons-
is greatly to be regretted. I've no heart for
miles. Yrs fraternally
Sunday at Binghamton Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Chautauqua July 17th 1890

My Dear Dr. Smith

Two notes from your
nd reached me here today. Having
gagements at Binghamton. Sher-
urne & Elmira, I came here for a
ek, for the purpose of learning, at
rst hand. the significance of this
ovement, and much more, for the
rpose of seeing and hearing a rep-
entative man like Prof. Harper
a theme of significance in my
rk at Marsovan. - the discussion
the Prophecies of Isaiah. I shall
ve at least ten hours with him
obably. It will prove stimulating, to me
trust profitable to my pupils.

here is nothing more, of importance,
communicate at present, &
with salutations to Mrs Smith
I remain as ever
Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. S

Chautauqua, July 17, '90.

Rec'd July 21.

37 Dr S. F. Herrick.
Re July 30 90

an Do

222 W. 23d. St. New York City
July 29. 1890

My Dear Dr. Alden

Last winter I recd. thro'
Smith an offer from some friend
"The Rooms" to help me bear the
pense of publishing "An Intense
fe." The first very generous
er — of $100. — was subsequently
part withdrawn. Meantime I
committed myself in certain quar-
, and could not honorably with
w. Moreover the best advice here
s unanimous that if I were to
anything, a better book than first
nned was the thing to undertake.
lso improved the subject matter
missions and by additions.

y a misfortune, not my fault & wh.
need not detail. betw. $30 & 40
s finally saddled on my bill, wh.
mounted to $237. for 1000 copies.
re than double the first crude
timate. I ventured to send to
of Dr. Smith 250 copies of
book. I secured a promise of 5%
provided the whole bill was paid
the 21st inst. No money has yet
recd. from Boston or elsewhere ex-
$26. from books I have sold.
I had one order of 25. from Cal. -
has been recd. for me to call in
the money I could honorably lay
d on, & this belongs to my children,
have succeeded today in gaining a
days grace for paying what is

till due. Now if my unknown
iend was yourself as trustee of the
llis fund, will you pardon my
gency and remit whatever your
gment decides on? If my friend
another, it must rest with you
udge whether it will do let him see
s. The remittance had better now
sent to me rather than to Revell.
dress as above.

intended to rest this summer but
k, in some form is still the order.
for our common work I trust

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

.S. I visited Chautauqua, not
speak, but to learn, in the inter-
f our College & Seminary.

London Oct. 27. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is just one month today since I sailed from New York, and it is fully time I reported myself to you. It is with profound gratitude that I tell you there is only good to report. The Lord has been pleased to smile upon my effort toward completing the endowment of the English Chair. I can almost - with sums coming in, before midsummer of next year, - almost see out. I have worked only among old friends, and as a general thing they have responded very kindly, both in Scotland & England. But we must not depend further upon their help. They rally to me this once, with the understanding, in the case of many, that I will not come again. But there are a good many earnest, praying souls in this country, whose sympathy and support are beyond price. Far beyond *all* others is one who gives, in a legacy, a sum available for hospital and medical uses under the control of the College, what will be of *great value* to us when it comes. Meantime, I strongly hope for one or two or three larger sums from America, in cases where I have especially *cultivated* men of means, & where definite hopes are held out.

This work of mine is now over. Mr. & Mrs. White are with me here. We leave, D. V. the 30th inst. for Paris, and hope to reach Const'le at the end of *next week*, and Marsovan about a week later. It is with no self-reliance, but with a strong leaning on God that I begin this - the fourth - stage of my miss'y life, on the field.

The best of reports come to me from the College with the opening year, increased numbers, elevated tone. Letters from my family, since I landed, are reassuring.

The Lord is still and evermore with us and we would spend our lives here - and the immortal life too, at *his* feet. To wait on, work for him, is life's true joy.

It is with regret that, at the last moment, I am under pressure, which compels me to close abruptly

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

London, Oct. 27. 1870.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

Black Sea, Nov. 13. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Leisure will be likely to be a somewhat rare commodity in Marsovan & I improve the opportunity of a delightfully smoothe sea to begin a letter which may, most likely, be posted, some days later, from there. Our journey - with the Whites - from London to Cons^{ple} was as planned, a Sunday in Paris, with pleasant and useful conferences with Dr. Thurber & others, and rail from there direct to Cons^{ple} with the least possible delay. We slept at Strasburg, & had twenty-four hours in Vienna where I saw Dr. & Mrs. Dodd.

Our route is a good one, but the *more* direct one, via Queensboro & Flushing & Cologne, leaving out Paris, would be somewhat cheaper, but, as I have intimated to Mr. Ward, is not, on acct. of many changes, recommendable for inexperienced travellers, unless *familiar* with *German*.

You will expect some words from me about the outlook at Constle. But my delay there was *very* short; and although I saw most of those whom I wished to see, no opinions of mine would, I fear, be entitled to weight. The political outlook strikes me as less disquieting than I expected. Mr. Hirsch, with whom I had a long interview, impressed me better than I anticipated. The Bible House service never appeared better, perhaps never so well. Perhaps this is all that calls for remark. Whatever else I might say you already very well know.

Marsovan, Nov. 24th. Your kind letter came by last post. We arrived here the 15th inst. and received a royal welcome. You will understand what I mean without detail. The Whites were much pleased with it. Our entire Senior class met us at Cavza, five hours away. Being Saturday they could do this. Several of the miss.y circle went almost as far. and it was one long, glad scene of welcome to the very gates.

Decidedly the best thing to report concerning the College. already mentioned doubtless, by others, is the addition to the Faculty of Prof. J. J. Manassagian, now head of the Dept. of Physical Science. He seems, every inch, a man. scholarly. gentlemanly. christian. Although I find very much to encourage in the present condition of the College. and my associates have worked hard and well, yet the things *to be done* impress me with commanding urgency; and I count myself quite unequal to the heavy responsibility. Mr. Tracy left us last Saturday with his family. He deserves a rest and his wife too.

There are propositions on our docket relative to entirely new quarters for our Girls' School, in connection with the erection of the new building. The Hospital question presses, and, on all sides, work is abundant. Station health is now pretty good. Mr. Wingate works in well. Mr. White has been well received and made a good impression. I am myself well, and set my face toward the sunrising. My study is in the College; my private room in the Tracy house, where the Whites live. — For the winter, the Whites and I board with the Smiths.

These brief statements must suffice for the moment.

Kind remembrances to Mrs. Smith.

Very respectf'ly and affect'ly
George F. Herrick

Rec'd Dec. 19.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Dec. 16 1890

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is but a little while since I wrote you, but I send this informal note - not to go on file, in order to make a suggestion which till now I have never made for any one, and which, till very recently I, as thot, I never would make. It would now, in my judgment, be eminently fitting and on the whole useful for Mr. Smith here to receive the degree of D.D. He has been a teacher, a successful teacher of Theology for more than a quarter of a century. He has written a careful Harmony of the Gospels, with Notes, which has been published, in two languages, by the mission. He is approaching sixty years of age - 58 next month - Our Sem.y is to take a step forward & upward next year. Verbum satis sapienti.

Perhaps it is unbecoming for me to write another word, in confidence & privately even, about that N. Groton legacy, which I hope will, about this time, be made over to the Board, for Anatolia Coll. *Or* "For Christian Education in Turkey". Of course if it is given us, there's an end. But if it is given the Board, with the above condition, will not the best way to meet the wish of the donor, and the best thing for the Board too, be to add it to our small Coll. endowment? This will to some degree set us on our feet. and, if other hopes are realised, we shall, by & by be less of a tax on the 18 Board. The *first* relief, probably, will be the relief of miss.y *time* by the appointment of permanent, qualified native instructors and Professors. We *must* be freer from details of Coll. care & work, so as to do better work for the Sem.y. and out stations. *More* than the time of one man will be required for the Coll. for years to come. It is our plan & purpose to increase, at all points, the *thoroughness* of our work. We feel it to be important to *start*, in a very modest way, hospital work with two trained nurses. Should some special funds come to our hands for this early in the coming year, can we hope for *any* aid from the Board, in any way? Miss Marston's legacy - *for this* purpose - will set us on our feet *when it* comes. But there are reasons, many & urgent, for *not* waiting without a start being made, for that legacy. Two trained nurses in a rented house as a hospital, would be a great boon to our Mission circle, to the schools, to the city & vicinity, and a beginning made would stand us in good stead when the legacy comes —

My first letters from Mrs. Herrick after rejoining our daughter Abbie have reached me, not so hopeful in tone as I looked for. To us our future is still in shadow: With *Our Father* there is no darkness at all. Faithfully Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan Feb. 2d. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

I am in receipt of two letters of yours since my last to you. The "Notes" I enclose have been so much compressed that the juices are, I fear, squeezed out of them, and what is left is a mummy, especially as regards Herek, you would get but a misty idea of the situation as I found it. Our preacher's ten years work there seems to have been singularly unfruitful, altho' all allow that he is a good preacher. Some charges made against church members I was glad to be able to prove false. Other charges I'm afraid were true, especially against two women, but, in the case of one, at least, we may still be hopeful, as we look forward. The reconciliation & final promise seemed to me almost miraculous. During my absence I preached or delivered half hour addresses on fourteen occasions, new preparation always. It does seem, as the work here seems, to be the Master's appointed & approved work. Mr. White has had a hard time, but is better now. Some surgical mistakes were made early which occasioned him

Marsovan, Feb. 2, 1891.
Rec'd March 4.

Notes of a Vacation Tour.

The first morning of our College vacation, viz Sat. Jan. 3. Miss Smith & myself set out on an 18 days tour in four of the out stations of our field. From "the field" of this & other Stations come our boarding pupils, and to "the field" return the educated preachers and teachers. The weather had long been sunless, cold & dismal: Our journey was one of 84 hours, 60 by wagon & 24 on horseback. The work would at least Keep heart and brain warm: all shrinking was needless: the weather was fine throughout. Our first Sunday was spent at Amasia, and the ork there impressed me as more hopeful than I xpected. Five persons have just been received o that church. At Chorum 8 persons and at Vi-ir Keopreu 16 were received on recent visits by r. Riggs & Mr. Smith. Mr. White and Mr. Win-ate accompanied us as far as Amasia. On eturning to our lodging from the Mon. eve. rayer meeting. Mr. White fell on ice, breaking h tibia of his right leg. The bone was set & he as brought home on Wednes- now accepting atient endurance as his appointed work. hurs, the 7th the day of our arrival at Zille-as a singularly beautiful winter day. Two hours om Z. we were welcomed by 25 persons nostly mounted on horses.

Those brethren, who built the Lords house before the
took tho't ~~for~~ their own dwellings, have now, som
of them, erected suitable houses. We were most hosp
itably entertained, and our time was fully occupie
till Mon. A.M. the 12th. It was the week of prayer
we had full meetings every evening. On Friday
was a long session to examine candidates fo
reception to the church. Four were examined, and
of these bidden, in fraternal affectionateness, to wait
summer, a decision which was accepted in a truly
tian spirit. On Sunday A.M. the chapel was full
last available space, not less than 400 being pr
Nearly all the principal Armenians of Zille were
The Communion followed the sermon, and in the P.M.
dren were baptized and a sermon suitable to th
casion preached. An incident of our visit deserv
tion. A member of the church is the daughter of a priest. H
band, was, till his death two and a half years ago, one o
sincere, godly but poor brethren of the Zille congre
tion. She was long & bitterly persecuted for her aba
ment of the paternal faith, but bore all in the sweeste
most patient spirit. When her husband died, her
ily friends, for their need of consolation, told
that her bereavement was a punishment for
sins against her father. "No," she said, "it is to br
me closer to my Father in heaven". This pro
ow, with somewhat of modest hesitation, sign

her desire to invite us to breakfast at her house. She
wanted to show her love to Jesus by a kind attention
to his servants, She prepared a bountiful repast, and
f course, served at her table, did not eat with her
guests. She was very simply dressed, and would have been
much surprised had she known we felt ourselves close
the King when in her presence: a glad surprise it
ill be when the Master calls her to her place at the
eavenly banquet. She desires, by & by to send her oldest
to College. "We like to receive Samuels sent & supported
a mothers prayers". I said. Before going to a friend's
g engagement, we had a very tender season of prayer.

Our easiest way in winter from Zille to He-
k is via Tocat. So from Mon. eve. till a very
arly hour Wednes. a.m. we enjoyed the rest &
ospitality of our brother & sister Hubbards tem
orary home in Tocat, The day from Tocat to
erek is 14 hours, over a high mountain, on
hose top the new fallen snow lay six inches deep.
e trees near the road were surpassingly brilliant
the sunlight, while the forests seem covered with
untless pearls. In one hour we descended from
nter to summer, finding green fields far below
snow line. The condition of things at Herek
med, at first, far from cheering. The preacher had
igned. Coldness between brethren makes a bad look
securing preacher & teacher. There are grave charges
against members of the church.

In the early morning of Thurs. texts & the
of four sermons came to me all at once, a
most as by revelation of what I was to say
that people. On Friday we climbed to our mo
tain out station Azabaghu and held a m
ing in the eve. preparatory to the Commun
besides one by Miss S. - as also at Zille & Hr
for women only. The Communion service on
A.M. with those sincere & affectionate mountai
was a sweet & glad occasion. The subj. of
Sat. eve. address at Herek was Forgiveness
after I had spoken one brother rose & made
fession & asked forgiveness, one by one of th
who tho't themselves wronged by acts or wor
of his. His overture was fraternally accep
Our surprise was reserved for Mon. A.M.
as we left town when the two leading
brethren, newly reconciled, promised to
responsible for half the expense of preach
teacher the coming year, if we would su
the man. Our return journey was u
pressure; we reached here late Tues. night
20th ult. & were under full stress of schoo
work the next morning. Again we fac
golden opportunity - these of faith in our schoo
whom twenty are to enter church fellowship ne
Sunday. Pray for us. Geo. F. Herrick

Notes of a Vacation Tour.

The first morning of our College vacation, viz. Sat. Jan. 3. Miss Smith & myself set out on an 18 days tour in four of the out stations of our field. From the field of this & other Stations came our oarding pupils, and to the field return the edu- ated preachers and teachers. The weather had long een sunless, cold & dismal: Our journey was one of 4 hours, 60 by wagon & 24 on horseback. The work ould at least keep heart and brain warm: all hrinking was needless: the weather was fine throughout. ur first Sunday was spent at Amasia, and the ork there impressed me as more hopeful than I pected. Five persons have just been received that church. At Chorum 8 persons and at Vi- ir Keopreu 16 were received on recent visits by r. Riggs & Mr. Smith. Mr. White and Mr. Win- ati accompanied us as far as Amasia. On turning to our lodging from the Mon. eve. of ayer meeting. Mr. White fell on ice, breaking tibia of his right leg. The bone was set & he as brought home on Wednes. & now accepting tient endurance as his appointed work. urs, the 7th the day of our arrival at Zille- s a singularly beautiful winter day. Two hours om Z. we were welcomed by 25 persons. ostly mounted on horses.

Those brethren, who built the Lord's house for th
took tho.t for their own dwellings, have now, so
of them, erected suitable houses. We were most hosp
itably entertained, and our time was fully occupie
till Mon. A.M. the 12th. It was the week of prayer
we had full meetings every evening. On Friday
was a long session to examine candidates f
reception to the church, Four were examined, an
of these bidden, in paternal affectionateness, to wa
Summer, a decision which was accepted in a tru
tian spirit. On Sunday A.M. the chapel was full
last available space, not less than 400 being p
Nearly all the principal Armenians of Zille we
The Communion followed the sermon, and in the
dren were baptized and a sermon suitable t
casion preached. An incident of our visit deserv
tion. A member of the church is the daughter of a priest, h
band, was, till his death two and a half years ago, one
sincere, godly but poor breathren of the Zille congr
tion. She was long & bitterly persecuted for her aba
ment of the paternal faith, but bore all in the sweete
most patient spirit. When her husband died, her
ily friends, for their need of consolation, told
that her bereavement was a punishment for
sins against her father. "No, she said, "it is to br
me closer to my Father in heaven". This poor
ow, with somewhat of modest hesitation, signi

[illegible] hinent by of Jesus!

3

er desire to invite us to breakfast at her house. She wanted to show her love to Jesus by a kind attention his servants; She prepared a bountiful repast, and course, served at her table, did not eat with her guests. She was very simply dressed, and would have been much surprised had she known we felt ourselves closer e King when in her presence: a glad surprise it l be when the Master calls her to her place at the venly banquet. She desires, by & by to send her oldest to College. "We like to receive Samuels sent & supported mothers prayers". I said. Before going to a friend-y engagement, we had a very tender season of prayer.

Our easiest way in winter from Zille to He-k is via Zocat. So from Mon. eve'g till a very rly hour Wednes. a.m. we enjoyed the rest & spitality of our brother & sister Hubbards tem-rary home in Zocat. The day from Zocat to rekk is 14 hours, over a high mountain, on ose top the new fallen snow lay six inches deep. trees near the road were surpassingly brilliant the sunlight, while the forests seem covered with ntless pearls. In one hour we descended from ter to summer, finding green fields far below snow line. The condition of things at Herek med, at first, far from cheering. The preacher had igned. Coldness between brethren makes a bad look uring preacher & teacher. There are grave charges against members of the church-

4

In the early morning of Thurs. texts & the
of four sermons came to me all at once, a
most as by revelation—of what I was to say
that people! On Friday we climbed to our mo
tain out station Azabaghu and held a m
ing in the eve. preparatory to the Communi
besides one by Miss S.—as also at Zille & Her
for women only. The Communion service on S
A.M. with those sincere & affectionate mountain
was a sweet & glad occasion. The subj. of t
Sat. eve. address at Herek was Forgiveness
after I had spoken one brother rose & made
fession & asked forgiveness, one by one of t
who tho't themselves wronged by acts or wo
of his. His overture was fraternally accep
Our surprise was reserved for Mon. A.M.
as we left town when the two leading
brethren, newly reconciled, promised to
responsible for half the expense of preacher
teacher the coming year, if we would sen
the man. Our return journey was u
pressure; we reached here late Tues. night
20th ult. & were under full stress of schoo
work the next morning. Again we face
golden opportunity—these [illegible] in our Schoo
whom twenty are to enter church fellowship ne
Sunday. Pray for us. Geo. F. Herrick

Filed Mar. 27. '91

Marsovan Ap. 3d 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

The last two Sundays of March I spent in two of our Out Stations. Vizir Keopru on the North and Tokat equally distant - i.e. one days journey, on the South. the first trip by wagon the second on horseback. How I shd like to take you with me on such a trip. If one wishes an experimentum crucis of the soundness of his spine, - final evidence that his brain is firm and hard, no danger of softening, - these springless wagons are the thing, better than an Insurance Office. If you wish to know true social fellowship, dip your sop in the same dish with your brethren, meet your hostess as she stands ready at your door in the early morning to assist in your toilet, by removing your bed, pouring water on your hands, while you wash, & then while she goes to prepare your breakfast, which she will not be privileged to eat with you, receive the salutations of your host and others, and so on, till you retire at night, respond to that hospitality which never leaves you alone. If perchance you have omitted to send word of your coming and so cheated your friend out of the double privilege of meeting their guest on horseback, and of displaying their horsemanship by racing like mad over the adjoining fields, you may make your peace with them by finding an opportunity to share the lifting of some load too heavy for the poor community. E.g. at the last place, viz. Aokat, the chapel has just been rebuilt by a small grant supplementing the great exertions of the people; but the inside, otherwise suitable and attractive, looked sadly unfinished with its mud walls. A proposition to make the house of God more nearly what it ought to be, by white plastering, accompanied by an offer of personal assistance, and a careful apportioning of the work, met with an enthusiastic response, and the work will be done at once. Then that branch of the Marsovan church will celebrate the Lord's Supper, and there are ten candidates for church fellowship.

"Don't be scandalised to find the preacher wearing, on Sunday, the same print-shirt, innocent of collar or tie, that we found him wearing on Saturday. He seems to be in little danger of leading an idle life. He is preacher and pastor of a community of 150 souls. He is the teacher of all the non-Moslem children in the place, has fifty regular pupils. He is the only doctor in a town of 1500 population, a centre of 160 villages. He was a tailor before he became teacher and preacher, and as he has a sewing machine he makes coats, sometimes, for his parishioners. You needn't be afraid of his befogging his people by futile arguments against agnosticism & pessimism.

His life refutes pessimism, and his familiarity with the one book worth knowing is valid against agnosticism. Somehow he seems to get at the kernel of a text; and then gets the kernel into the spiritual stomach of his hearers. As you sit in his house on Sunday evening, a young man comes in who appears better fitted for some Herculean labor than for theological nut-cracking, lays his finger on Zech. 14 chap. and askes you to give him the exact meaning of that prophecy. Does it relate to events still future in the development of Messiah's kingdom or to the "Last Days"? What is literal and what is symbolical? It won't do to suppose these rude villagers are anybody's fools. There is an even chance they'll put a preacher to his best, and dig up some nugget, perhaps, that he has failed to see.

"In regard to Visir Keupru church & school building I am bound to say that the people have planned and done excellently well. and I do most earnestly hope you may be successful in watching an opportunity to grant us the eighty liras asked in aid. It will be very discouraging to them if this should fail. The grant would be most timely. The total cost will be 400 liras. just five times the 80. ~~Mr Smith~~ has written of the building. in detail, and I will ~~not~~ ~~repeat~~. This cutting down of our closely trimmed estimates is most unhappy in its influence on our people."

I have received an impression that some of the Officers of the Board thought that, during my stay in America, my feelings of respect and confidence toward the Prud. Com. cooled in a degree. If I am wholly wrong then remand this remark to silence. If I am right. I w^d. be most obliged if you would say to the proper persons that the thought is an entire mistake. My sentiments have not changed an iota. nor my doctrinal position. My position in America was highly unpolemic, but if you ever thought me loyal, you may count on me in a still higher degree, to the end of the chapter.

I should like to send my heartiest fraternal salutations to all who sit around that large table in your room on Tues. P. M. My sympathy and love for them and for their whole work deepens year by year. and my conviction that God's blessing abides and will abide on our common effort to extend the Redeemer's kingdom in the earth - is more jubilant.

Fraternally Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Mr. White is almost well. Health here is generally good.

Rec'd May

Marsovan May 11. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
My Dear Brother

You have so often requested me to write freely and frequently that I make no apology for writing you again after but five weeks. During our short vacation which spanned the Oriental Easter I made a delightful little trip to our newest out station of Derekeuy in the mountains between us and the Black Sea. You have heard, doubtless, from Mr. Riggs of the cheering opening in those valleys among Greeks. My first visit to this place was an entering into others' labors, a gathering of harvest. It is not long since Mr. R. visited the place, and my visit now was expressly to examine candidates for church fellowship and if thot proper, in company with one of the deacons of the Vizir Keupren church, to receive persons into that church. Those mountain valleys are now a paradise of nightingales and of flowers. The birds sang all day and all night. But far above all such attractions is the evidence of the work of God's word and Spirit in the hearts & lives of men. All work there hitherto has been broken and fragmentary, but the result is early seen and most cheering.

The whole of Saturday ~~the 2d. inst.~~ was spent in the examination of candidates for church fellowship. Eighteen persons presented themselves ten men and eight women. Of these fourteen, nine men + five women, were received. Five of these were from one house, the father and mother, two brothers and a sister in law of one of the two church members already in those valleys. The increase you see was 700 per cent at one communion season! The Sunday was a high day. We had a precious season in the early morning, lasting an hour and a half. The main service, including sermon, receiving of members, communion and baptism occupied from shortly after 11 o'c. till half past one; and we had another precious meeting in the evening.

I come now to the grave part of the story. May I quote from my own address at the Boards' meeting in New York? "It is dangerous to undertake a work of limitless power of growth unless you mean to keep pace with the normal development. Bridge the English Channel, tunnel the Atlantic, but don't identify yourselves with the boundless growth of the church + kingdom of God, unless you mean to keep step with His marching orders in the process of development."

Shall we pray that new work may not open? If it opens, and is sustained, some money must go along with our prayers. The people do take hold nobly. The day when they leaned helplessly on us is long past. They cannot sustain the work efficiently without some pecuniary help. What do we educate young men for, if they are not, in some fair measure, to be treated like educated men? The College graduate now laboring at Derekeuy as teacher is doing the work of preacher too, a competent man, and his salary is $100. "A Good thing to keep him above worldly temptation;- besides living is cheap;" do you say? When I was a boy my ears often heard the remark, "There's reason in all things". If there is reason in this thing, it will be in not sitting too heavily on the valve. Our converted young men, College graduates, are capable of good christian service, and ready for it; but none of them are candidates for initiation into the Franciscan or Cistercian order of monks. The Derekeuy chapel is still a shell. There is no money granted us to assist the people in finishing the chapel or in paying the salary of their teacher. Perhaps we shall enter some order of begging friars, and so keep alive this flame that God has so conspicuously kindled in those valleys. We are seriously thinking of it!!

Faithfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

46

Marsovan June 1st 1891

My Dear Dr. Smith

In a way somewhat
less formal than that of our regular
orrespondence I wish to tell you
hat it now appears to me highly proba-
ble, if not well-nigh certain, that
must, a year hence, retire from the
issionary field. Our daughter Abbie
oes not recover health. Mrs. H. can nei-
r return without her nor with her: and,
my judgment it is a real peril for
r to continue for long the care of our
ild, with whatever help is available to
r, without my presence and support.
hy should we longer contend against
hat is so clearly marked out for us by
ods providence? Our attachment to
r work, its strength and sincerity, is
well known to you to need another
ded word. Would I could serve the
ard till I die! The only practica-

Marsovan May 11, '91.
Filed June 10.

cable thing for me, as far as is now
pparent, is to seek some little church.
ealthily located, where we can have a home,
where I can serve God in the ministry.
hile life and health are spared me. I do
t propose retiring, if my wife can hold
t, for a full year yet. Next year, if
live, I shall complete thirty three years in
Board's service. Devoutly do I thank God
the privilege. Perhaps I shall thank
m for retiring me ~~well~~ before younger
d better men will be thinking, if not say-
that the old man had better go. Elderly
n of strong opinions are sometimes
the way of progressive young men. By
t year, D.V. Mr. White will be in harness.
. Tracy may return. Our young Coll.
s (candidates) now in America & Athens
l be at their posts. A Greek native
lleague for Mr. Riggs in the Seminary
st be had. and then, with God's blessing,
hall hardly be missed. What I shall
ss we will not try to say. Enough
t God's way is best.

Yours fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

9:11 47 Western Turkey

Marsovan

e city of Marsovan - ancient Pha-
imon - is situated in the province of
ivas - Sebastia - on the western bor-
er of the Sooloo plain and a little
bove its level. It is sixty miles
uth west from its seaport town of Sam
un, with which it is now connected by a
rriage road, and twenty five miles north
st from the city of Amasia, once the
at of the Mithridatic dynasty of Kings.
is close to the southern border of an-
ent Pontus, and two thousand six hun-
d feet above sea level. It has a good cli-
ate, cooled in summer by winds from the
ck sea, and the thermometer seldom indi-
ting lower than 20° Far. in winter,
nging, much of the time, about ~~the~~ 32° point.
city is surrounded by extensive vineyards,
. grain grows on the plain. The vineyards

re full of fruit and walnut trees. The chief
ndustry of the city is the weaving, in primitive
and looms, of a parti-colored cotton fabric.

Marsovan, as a missionary station,
tends along the Black Sea coast some 360
iles, and back southward about 120.
e population of the region is estimated
t 355.000, of whom some 70000 are Greeks
d 35000 Armenians. The remainder are Moslems.
his station was occupied for the first
me in June 1852, although it had been
eviously visited by Mr. Powers - by Rev. E. E.
iss and Rev. Joseph W. Sutphen ~~Sutfton~~. and their wives. Mr. S. died
Oct. of the same year. A church of ten
mbers was organized in May 1853, Dr. Farns
orth of Caesarea being at that time here
his way to his field. Dr. Bliss removed
Constantinople in 1856, and in 1860 Rev.
rs J. Y. Leonard were designated to Mar-
van and were alone at the station till

63. When it was made the educational
ntre of the Mission, & Rev. & Mrs. E. M. Dodd from
myrna, and Rev. & Mrs. J. F. Smith with Miss
itcher, newly from America, were located
here

¶ xt. In the meantime three outstations were
cupied in 1862, and two more in 1863. viz.,
masia. Samsoun, Tokat, Hadjikeuy and
izir Keopreu. The other outstations have
en occupied in the following order, viz.,
arshambah in 1865. Unieh in 1866. Cho-
m in 1867, the Kapookaya villages in 1869.
ek in 1873, Zille in 1876, Gumush and Azaba-
in 1878, Bafra and Kastamouni in 1880,
ekeuy in 1884, Ooloo Punar in 1885; and Ala
am and Fatsa in 1886. Of the twenty places
ht are cities, one being the capital of the
ovince of Kastamouni, six are towns
the rest are villages. With two exceptions
places are at least twelve miles from
h other, generally much more distant; and

ut ~~one is~~ two are nearer than twenty five miles,
r a day's journey from Marsovan.
he more distant places are five days journey.
he work began in Marsovan itself, and in
very outstation, under bitter, and in many
ases prolonged persecution No possible
egree of brevity, short of that of figures, will
ffice to give, within the limits assigned
, even a hint of the opening and progress
d promise of the evangelistic work.
he reader is requested to look well between
lines of the following sets of figures, that
e meant to give glimpses of the work
t six points of time, separated by intervals
five years each. — Marsovan station field

istants in	Church members in		five churches	Pd by the people for ch. education & benevolence in	
272	1865	33		1865	$ 62.92
767	1870	119		1870	622.86
1357	1875	207		1875	# 583.55
1494	1880	359		1880	1718.20
2012	1885	499		1885	2215.40
3025	1890	792#	#	1890	5508.80

one of the famine years.

Mr. Dodd died at Marsovan in 1865.
ev. & Mrs C. C. Tracy joined the Station in 1867,
r. & Mrs Herrick were transferred from Cons^tle in 1870.
uring Mr. Herrick's engagement on Bible translation
rk 1873 – 1878, Dr. Schneider, and on the failure
his health, Rev & Mrs Edward Riggs from Sivas,
e ~~sent~~ transferred to Marsovan. In 1878 Mr. Riggs was
nt to Athens to prepare for work in the use of
Greek language, returning in 1880. Mr. Her-
ck resumed his old work in 1879. Mrs. Smith
id in Mar. 1880 & Mr. Smith was absent from
arch 1881 till June 1884. He was married to Miss Sarah E. Scarr in 1885. In 1880 Mr. & Mrs
nard went to the United States, hoping in due
e to return, in which hope they have been disappointed.
& Mrs. Geo. E. White joined the Station in Nov 1880.

Both the Mission Theolog-
al Seminary and the Mission Girls'
arding School were opened at Marsovan
1865; the first class, of eight members,
graduated from the Seminary in 1868,
the whole number of graduates is 93.

In 1879. the Girls' School became the School
f the station only, similar schools having
een opened at the several stations. The
number of pupils has risen to nearly
hree times as many as the school con-
ained when it was the School of the whole mission.
iss Fritcher still holds her place, having had
ssociated with her, for longer or shorter
eriods Miss Flavia Bliss, (now Mrs Garner of ~~Mrs~~ Ct.)
iss Fannie E. Washburne, Miss Mary P.
right, and Miss Jane C. Smith and Miss Bertha
mith. the latter two now connected with the school. Miss Anna Filician has been con-
ected with the school from the beginning.
e Course of Study has been much raised,
d both English and Music are now prom-
nent features.

The course of study in the Theological
minary – two years of preliminary and two of strictly ~~of~~ theological, ~~and two~~
~~scientific~~ instruction – was raised
1878 by requiring more of preparation for admission,

iven in Station class; ~~for admission~~;
nd in 1881 a High School was started in
modest way, into which the Station
lass was merged, and which undertook
work of the first two or scientific years
the Seminary course, and the ~~latter~~ Theological Course was
tended to three years. The High School
ecame Anatolia College in Sept. 1886,
nd the first College class, of five mem-
s, was graduated in July 1887. The whole
umber of those who have graduated from the College is 39.
number of pupils enrolled the past year is 124.
work of the establishment, administra-
n and a considerable proportion of the in-
uction of the College, has been assumed
the missionaries, (who did not previously
ard themselves as idle,) because the exigen-
of the whole evangelical work, confronted,
addition to venerable and entrenched igno-
ance and superstition,][by both Jesuitism and

nfidelity], would brook no delay in seizing
lm of educational work among newly awakening
ces, in a region twice the size of New England,
tending from the Black Sea to the Taurus mount-
ins, and from the Mediterranean to the Euphrates.
e missionaries are supported by a corps of seven
ative instructors, soon to be increased by gen-
lmen now studying in Athens and in the United
ates. The College is the chief feeder of the Theolog-
al Seminary, whose course of study has again
t been raised and its Faculty enlarged. The
llege sustains a relation to the Missionary Board
its work more intimate than that of any
her College in Turkey. Its affliction is
t of the "res angustae domi"; inas-
ch as it receives but a small and limited
nt from the Board, and its total endowment
d, as yet, is under $20.000. A year has been
d to the College Preparatory course, taking effect
t. 1891. For those who take the Theological
se, the three courses cover a period of ten years.

Samsoun Aug. 21st 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

My summer tour of 33 days ends tomorrow, D. v. with my arrival at Marsovan. Your kind letter of the 24th ult. reached me here two days ago and I've been busy with correspondence since that time, improving this proximity to the Western world, so far as post is concerned. The changes here at Samsoun which furnish us hotel privileges at once decent, cheap, quiet and in close proximity to the fresh sea air, in place of the wretched old Khan rooms & fare, have brot. us a veritable godsend. I quite meditate making this my Saratoga hereafter! m glad you are to visit China & Japan; it is just the ing to do. I'm more than glad of the steady advance in e Board's receipts: it means advance in place of retreat, here advance is plain duty and retreat would be a shame. t has simply stunned us to be called to stand still before he doors. Our Commencement Exercises and Ann. Con-erence seem now so far away that I can but hope others ave reported them to you. The Conference was a good nd harmonious one, showing evidence of more of trust in the missionaries by native brethren than when the baleful Filian influence was in the ascendant. You see I've used a strong term; I do so advisedly. It seems to me little less than a miracle that the church was saved from wreck under his administration; and the way in which many of our best people were captivated by him is & will ever be a marvel to me. We have now an opportunity to work for the good of the church, and mean to do so, tho' our hands are full & our shoulders heavily loaded. Should you not have heard of our Commencement from anyone else, two facts should be stated to you. In other respects all went off well, but there is no occasion for detail. I trust you received a copy of programme, revised course of study (College) & my statement to the managers. The two facts are, 1st our Manager Board meeting was a good one, These native brethren are really well-intentioned children in the face of such a responsibility - (it would be an awful thing to let such a statement reach their ears) and need to be patiently trained to meet the charge. Not long since I saw a statement about a vulgar but popular woman at Washington, who, when asked how she managed to keep on the right side of the great men, laconically answered: "I feed 'em". I profited a bit by this wisdom, broke up one long ~~meeting~~ session by a dinner to the native members at my table, & ended the other long session by another, so that I had the Board with me just twelve hours altogether. Then I gave a dinner to these & many more on the closing day.

The other important fact was the visit of the Vali Pasha. This I had dreaded, & it required an exercise of autocracy to conduct Commencement exercises when we knew such an elephant was sure to jump in at some uncertain hour. As was to be expected he came in a way, at a time, entered a gate other than what had been announced, for the Turks are nothing if not irregular; but His Excellency behaved in the meekest and most docile manner, constantly resorted to my prompting so as to commit no gaucherie, gave the diplomas to the graduates at my request, itself an official approval of the College, and then in his speech uttered in a very low voice, but quite intelligible to me as I stood very near, distinctly endorsed Anatolia College in his Imperial master's name. He was taken to the G.B.S. all other visitors being excluded except his suite, He was with us some four hours, and when we all called next day he was very courteous, and called me on Thurs. for a further confidential

interview, in which he asked for a girl from our school to be tutor to his two little daughters. On this occasion he conversed with me with the utmost frankness, and on my leaving and expressing my thanks that he had allowed me to speak sans ceremonie, he said "That is just what I like", which no doubt he meant. Such men must sometimes be fearfully bored by the necessity of being forever observant of red tape. Just yesterday I answered an application to receive two sons of a Turkish pasha at Const^le, & if I at all expected they would come I'd ~~send~~ send you a copy of the eight conditions I made. You may be sure there was not much of concession in them. It certainly seemed a little funny to be laying down the law as to what a pasha must do if he desired the benefit of our College for his boys. There was some concession however, enough to show our good will.
I should have remarked, in connection with the meeting of our Board of Managers that we have now a Greek on that Board. Kir. Nicola of Ala Cham, the hero in that leaflet of mine. "Wise as Serpents & harmless as Doves". His report of Ala Cham at our Confer-ence, (he preaches there every Sunday, twice, & then usual goes for a 3d service to a near village, all gratuitous labor

was. "No expense for Ala Cham, but from Ala Cham 4000 p. $176. expended to preach and circulate the gospel elsewhere in Turkey, in Japan and in Africa".

Here I am on the second sheet and my purpose in writing was to tell you of my vacation tour. I left Marsovan the 21st ult. with the pastor of the Kapoo Kaya church and one of our graduates this year from K.K. to spend twelve days with that mountain church. One object I had in view was rest, and change from usual work. I however made the wide circuit of the scattered parish, 25 miles, one barefoot colt for pastor & myself to ride! no dangerous pomp displayed you see. I always enjoy those mountains, the air the water, the people. but the present state of the church is very unsatisfactory. low spiritual life, no energy, no push. The Campbellites have done much mischief. Poverty, Georgian robbers etc. have brot on a lethargy of discouragement. I am studying on a remedy. My tour - my first one there - to Fatsa Ordoo and their respective pasture grounds in the mountains was quite a different experience. At ~~Ordoo~~ I saw the walls of the new Evangelical Greek church & school building, up one story. It is of stone & will be a very suitable, nice thing. It was a long, hard days ride, fr. sunrise till after sunset, to Cham bashi, over a rough, steep road. Bro. Parmelee met me, and half a dozen others with him, 2½ hours out, and this lightened the weariness of the closing day. Let me say just here that after full conversations with Dr. P. after seeing his work, talking with pastors and people, I'm satisfied the mission did this brother injustice in its action last year. A miserable Cilician quarrel at Trebizond was so represented to miss^ies and especially to the Bithynia Union as to give quite a wrong impression of what Dr. P. did and why he did it. Happily the Prud. Com. has supported him, & I need not say more. I wish I had skill with my pencil & I would sketch for you one vision which suddenly burst upon me as I rode up to Cham bashi thro' the fog. Off on my right a wooded ridge seemed to stand right out in mid heaven - thro' a rift in the fog, with limitless expanse of fog on every side. On the heights the hills are literally ~~some~~ "clothed with flocks", and both in going and returning I passed thro' magnificent forests of beech ten miles in breadth. I was much struck, on the way up, with observing that, not only the people of the cities spend the summer in the mountains, but those of the villages below do the same. The latter dont go so far up, but they take everything except their fields & houses, make little huts of stakes withes, & brakes, covered with thin, long shingles, pay [illegible] cents for pasturage rent, + 12 cents for the shingles and this is all the money expense there is. I'm afraid you didnt get your summer outing, with your family, for 32 cents! At Cham Bashi the Greek brethren had just enlarged their chapel so as to have the Armenians with them on the occasion of my visit, + it was filled to the last inch of room, full 300 being present, + never have I anywhere addressed an audience more attentive, not to say enthusiastic. I didnt mean to preach again in P.M. but had to, both pastors pressed me so. On Tues. Bro. P. + others went with me to Semen ~~[illegible]~~, of wh. you already know thro Dr. P. I was surprised at the growth of the work there. On the way, a young man who has been a year in our Coll. (you can see what good work we're doing) pointing to some women in the field said, "They are peri hettet + peri foottet". I couldnt understand his Greek except the περι and asked for the Turkish. Then I understood he had been talking in English. "bare-headed and bare-footed".

Tues. eve'g is prayer-meeting eve'g at S. but the night was very dark and stormy and muddy and you can judge of my surprise at finding seventy eager faces before me in that rude chapel. Why, it seems to me I could have spoken to them in any language or without a language. Every one came to take my hand afterward, + one brother from a neighboring village gave me a hearty kiss on each cheek. - Yes, I believe in the communion of saints; On my journey from Chambashi to the Fatsa pasture grounds. 16 or 18 hours, I was obliged to spend a night under an open shed, a new experience for me, and I was struck with the significance of human fellowship at its simplest. I lay wrapt in overcoat and shawl on a mat, + was surrounded by twenty Greek muleteers, several of them leaning their heads on corners of my mat. They liked to be near me + I liked to have them, tho' I sh'd have had good reason for not choosing one of them as a bedfellow. The Fatsa pasture ground congregation last Sunday numbered about a hundred. These people are a good deal scattered, some at Chambashi, some at or near Fatsa + some in Russia. The days I was there were very misty but Monday when I came down to Fatsa was delightful, and I had a ride of 16 hours, a pretty good test of endurance.

After spending the night at a brother's house in well-nigh deserted Fatsa, I came in open boat to Unieh, had an interview with the good brother who labors there gratuitously, and found that several new Greeks had been added to the little group of brethren, & had stood firm under persecution.

The impression of this last trip most abiding & most important is of an open door and urgent need for labor among Greeks - the 150 000 Greeks of the Black Sea coast, and God helping us we're going to do this work. To supply this need College & Sem.y exist. Some of our Greek brethren have too strong a feeling of nationalism, but it is more intelligent and less threatening to spiritual results than the same thing among Armenians. We desired to have the Fatsa preacher come to help us in the College this Fall term, but he does not wish to leave Fatsa & Unieh & we do not urge it. We are trying to get a man of exceptional qualifications, now at Athens, for our Theol. Sem.y and this coast work. Mr. Riggs has been making a tour thro the Western part of our field while I've been in the Eastern & beyond.

And now what shall I say in regard to a communication I made in an unofficial way in June, and which Mrs. Herrick kept in her hand, possibly has not even now sent? Brave woman that she is — you'll pardon my saying it — she keeps up hope where I could not I'm afraid. My communication was an intimation that, as far as I could see, Providence — the same Providence that sent me to the mission field, would probably call me from it next year. I do not resign yet, God may yet restore our child so I can stay where I seem to be both needed & wanted, but the hope with which I left Abbie last Sept. has not been realized, and unless her condition should materially change the next few months, it seems to me I ought to join my family sometime the coming year.

All is still too uncertain to make definite plans; but it doesn't seem to me right to keep complete silence on this subject, when any break down of Mrs H's health under the strain of caring for such an invalid would call me away perhaps suddenly.

I write in some haste, on the eve of my return to Marsovan, but I wanted to avail myself of the quickest postal communication from here.

Ever most sincerely Yours

George F. Herrick

Jamison, [illegible]

Rec'd Sep. 12

Marsovan Oct. 2d 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Brother

Your very kind letter of Aug. 26th is before me. The information that you expect soon to leave the country for a prolonged tour leads me to write you a little sooner than I otherwise should do, probably. As regards the subject of your letter, I will say that, for the moment I do not proffer my resignation. and will delay doing so out of respect to others' judgment as long as I can. I do not yet see, however, how my continuance beyond next summer, "on the field" can be wisely contemplated.

The new College year has opened and, in most respects, happily. We have over a hundred pupils, fully as many as I expected, for in July we *cut off* a large number, besides graduating an exceptionally large class. The most remarkable event in connection with the opening year, is the placing under our care, by their father, of two Moslem youth of rank from Const'le. They are received into a Christian College almost without exceptions. The father was my guest two days, attended family & College prayers & Bible lesson. The boys, 17 & 13 years of age, appear quite as well as I expected, so far. They have been here 12 days. Mr Kayayan, our Armenian teacher, began the year sick in his bed: but he is now convalescent, and will be at his post, I trust, a month hence. The place of our Greek teacher also, till January, is temporarily supplied by assistant pupils. We need our permanent teachers very much; and hope for their speedy return. Meantime Mr. Riggs and I are doing too much routine work. Let me say of Mr. White, he is working into his place *excellently* well, in every way, is already using Turkish, is winning high esteem in Coll. & community and the field.

Of our Theol. Sem.y what shall I say? Our class consists of five persons, three Greeks & two Armenians. none of them first class men. I often think the persistent, unyielding opposition, westward, to our Sem.y will break us down at last. And would it not be better, and soon, to make our Sem.y a *department* of our College, and abandon the idea of a *mission* seminary which the mission, as such, don't want? The fact that *this* college *is*, distinctly, under the official care of the Board, would it seems to me, facilitate this change. The two institutions are virtually, tho not in form, under the same management, as they are actually in one place. There is, and no wonder, a growing, an almost universal desire, on the part of young men, in the ministry, and in our Colleges, to go to America. Any worthy and intelligent young man can go to one of our well-equipped Theol. Sem.ies in the U.S. and go through the course, on the money he can earn, in addition to aid he can secure. I have often wished Robert College would establish a Theol. Depart.t at Hissar. Were this done, everybody would, in my judgment, soon see that very few Armenians or Greeks or Bulgarians would be deterred from going out of Turkey for Theol. Educ.n because such education is offered them at Cons.ple. Perhaps you will ask me if I contemplate the continuance of this exodus of young men to America. For the present, I do contemplate this as probable, and accept it as a factor of our problem, as providentially put before us. Shall we, then, abandon Theol. instruction on the field? Certainly not, but we must expect to lose out of our Sem.y classes, such of our young men as have the best minds, the completest education, and such as can get together a sum of money sufficient to take them to the U.S. and leave them $50 or 100 in hand to begin with these.

My dear brother, the great need, both in the U.S. and here, among these churches and in these communities, is a powerful spiritual work. With all our other duties and cares, it rests on our hearts, night and day, to labor and pray for this church at Marsovan, in its sadly low spiritual state; and for the Y.M.C.A. of College & Community. Thank God the church has not been rent or utterly debauched under the administration of its recent pastor. I am sure he did not himself really know the significance of his own positions: the infatuation of those who followed him is more difficult of comprehension. We now care for the pulpit, i.e. the miss.ies + native teachers.

I will not enlarge, or write of other matters, e.g. in out-stations, at this time. Mr. Smith is expected today from Sivas, whither he went to attend the meeting of the Union

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan. Oct. 2. 1891.
Rec'd. Oct. 26.

Marsovan Apr. 5th 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your last letter to me bears date Oct. 26. It must have seemed to you that I've been positively neglectful in the matter of replying. This has been more seeming than real. I began a letter to you in Dec. and what I wrote still lies in my drawer. The subject matter was what is to be done about the revenue (60 liras) from the native fund of the College. I found, on conversation with some of my colleagues, that we did not all see alike about the matter, and what should be recommended to the Prud. Com. and as I felt none too sure myself, what to suggest, it seemed better to wait, especially as my own future was still in shadow. Quite recently Mr. Smith & myself have, separately, written to Mr. Tracy, requesting him to confer with you; and I need not further trouble you in this matter at present. In regard to an important correspondence between ourselves and our native brethren here, arising out of their Hospital enterprise, and a prospective sum of money from London for hospital work, under our care, which correspondence Mr. Tracy will either have laid before you, or, more probably, have conferred with you about, I am glad of the opportunity of saying a supplementary word. On the side of the people the correspondence is certainly very little to their credit; but I am now certain that it really belies the actual sentiment toward us existing among the people, that it was the expression, under pressure, of a desire, just now very strong, to have some important and conspicuous work wholly their own, and that it is the sentiment not so much of the people as of Mr. Thoumaian, who was the sole author of the letters, and finally, that even he has a very different regard towards us from what the words used in those letters would seem to imply. What Miss Marston will do we do not yet know. If she would only give the money directly and unreservedly to the College, everybody would be happy. I have much confidence that all will issue prosperously. But I am glad to hear that you & Mr. Torrey are expecting to visit us this summer. Only, if possible, let your visit fall before the summer vacation commences, July 5. It would be a great pity for you to come in vacation. Indeed, if you should only come in upon us before May 5, when the Theol. Sem.y vacation commences, it would be very nice. It would be possible for us to call in most of our Theol. pupils to meet you, in June, however, & we would do so. We must, on your coming, make the beginning of a settlement of the native fund of the Coll. business. Your coming here in June would be of very great significance for good, I fully believe. Don't you for a moment, think us discouraged. It is not so at all. Growing work don't *go*, without obstacles and thought & *care*, & prayer, ~~and obstacles~~, but it *goes*.

In your letter you refer to our Turkish pupils. I could make a long story about them, & it would be as interesting as a romance, and as sad. The elder boy was sent away, by *government*, for serious misbehavior, and the younger has been more quietly removed, tho' he has not finally left. The father is not without blame. The case has been to me a great care, and in certain aspects seems a dismal failure. I wonder if you will be surprised, & think I deal in paradox, if I say that now the incident is nearly of the past, apparently, I see more to be grateful for and really to rejoice over than the contrary. I knew, last Aug. when the application came to me and I replied to it, that a very delicate situation and even danger was ahead. It might involve us with the central government. It might, very easily stir up bad blood right around us. Not only have neither of these results followed, but, as we have borne ourselves, and above all as God has overruled all, we have gained, distinctly, before the Turks. We have shown ourselves liberal. We have made it clear that our College stands for impartial discipline, purity & order, we have the pleasure of seeing all decent Turks here ashamed of the misconduct of a young Turk and siding with us without reserve. All this does help to open the door. We shall have other & better Turkish pupils in God's good time. We feel quite in the spirit of the 46th Ps.

I took up my pen today with the specific purpose of asking from the Prud. Com. a small special grant to be given Mrs. Herrick as a partial refit. When we left here, nearly four years ago, we sold a good many articles of furniture. We did not receive very much for them, and what we did receive, was expended by us, together with some $300 more of our personal monies, under the heavy pressure of expense to which our Abbie's state subjected us while in Europe. The generosity ~~t~~ of the Prud. Com. to us then and ever since, will never be forgotten by us, and my sole reason for asking a grant of $300 to 350. – to be settled in conference with Mrs H. – who can be trusted with accounts better than I – is that it seems a stark necessity. My duty as Head of the Coll. makes it needful for me to have a house to which teachers and pupils can be welcomed. and it is a great joy to me that I can now, at length, hope for the re-habilitation of my home, in the interest of all my public duties, not less than of my own domestic life. I have also to ask you to add to the expense of the journey for my wife and daughter the necessary cost of my going to Liverpool to meet and fetch them.

It would be a much greater pleasure for me to put all this money into your treasury than to be the occasion of drawing it out. The best I can say is that, with the expectation of my family's return my hope and courage looking toward some fruitful years of work here under your direction, have greatly risen. My wife's health has been much restored, we are permitted to hope our daughter Abbie's will be. Our elder daughter is at South Hadley, She is past the age which permits me to ask any grant for her. With your leave, Mrs. H. will use some fragment of the grant asked above, if possible, to eke out her expense, the current year. For the future we may be able to plan. I trust — Our daughter is doing excellent work. & hopes sometime to be a missionary.

I intended this to be only a little note & it has grown into a letter.

Very respectfully & affectionately Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

Marsovan, Apr. 5. 1892.

Rec'd Apr. 26,

Marsovan Apr. 6th 1892

Rev. Judson Smith DD. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith.

By the post of yesterday I wrote you, sending to Boston. We heard, from Mr. Tracy, that you and Mr. Torrey were coming to Turkey, but he did not tell us how soon. He informed us that you intend to visit Caesarea and Marsovan after Aintab & Marash. He could not know, and you cannot know, till I tell you, how opportune this visit of yourself and Mr. Torrey to us is. My object in sending this by the first possible opportunity is to represent to you the great importance of your carrying out the plan of coming here. There are questions here of grave moment relative to our College, to our Seminary and to the work in general, which have reached a stage which we can hardly call less than critical, questions that your coming would greatly help us in settling. Don't let me in the least alarm you. The case, in a word is this. Our native friends, or some of them, have gone almost wild on the matter of managing a hospital _alone_, quite independently of us. Conference and correspondence has been had, in the course of which they have criticised us sharply.

have made charges not dictated by wisdom, and which, probably, they didn't really mean. I am satisfied we have ourselves lost no ground. Perhaps we have gained. Of this I will not write in detail. We will, D.v. talk it all over right here on the ground.

But there is an open question which concerns the 60 liras, yearly income of the supposed native fund of the College, which must soon have some final settlement; and in this matter, Mr. Torrey and yourself can help much. Indeed we feel that your coming will, in many ways, be a godsend to us and to the people.

Very possibly you'll have the opportunity of laying the corner stone of the new G.B.S. building while you are here. Just today we learn of a determined effort to remove Mr. Riggs from here to Constple. We need your help in this matter. *He* *is* the *man* *most* *needed* *here*. Any other one could be better spared. Mr. Smith and myself are getting on in years. Mr. White is just getting into harness. Mr. Riggs is our one strong and versatile man. There does not exist the man who could at all fill his place. At the very moment when we are leaving no stone unturned to secure the best Greek in this hemisphere to come to his aid, is it possible that a proposition to remove him can be seriously made? Such a man could not be called at all if Mr. Riggs were not here to direct him. Our Greek work is not yet far enough advanced for that. Mr. Riggs alone speaks Greek. Mr. Dwight writes that his Greek seems to be an unused gift here!! Why he is using Greek constantly, always has one duty, and generally two, on Sunday, in that language. At this moment he is with Mr. White, in the midst of our Greek out-stations. Some seem to think we have supernumeraries at this Station. Nothing could be farther from the truth. We are undermanned. These schools of ours are the engineery for bringing the Gospel to bear, in the most effective way, upon the peoples of Asia Minor. They are to produce, to accompany, to render efficient, a vast evangelistic force: they are to mold society, to be powerful helps in restoring this land to righteousness and to Christ. These are our mines, our siege works, of a great campaign which is but in its beginning. The loss of Mr. Riggs now would mean disaster. It would inevitably ensure defeat in our endeavor, now, at length, so promising of success, to work for two nationalities together. To our great grief, to the serious weakening of our hands, most of our brethren in the Western part of our Mission have withheld from us their sympathy and aid in our work of educating together here a ministry for Armenians and for Greeks. Even if we had no Theol. Sem'y, we could not think of sparing Mr. Riggs.

as for the Greek work at Constle. let a native Greek from Smyrna or Athens, or elsewhere, be called to do work Mr. Brooks was doing, and then put the superintendency of the work, where it should always have been, into the hands of the general miss.y Comtee., Dr. Greene & his colleagues.

My Dear Brother. pray forgive me, if I am writing with needless solicitude. It is the plainest possible statement of what is to us a very patent fact, that if we were forced to add the loss of Mr. Riggs from Marsovan to the difficulties with which we have continually to grapple, it would simply crush us. In writing thus I am expressing Mr. Smiths sentiments as well as my own. He feels just as strongly as I do, and the others would join us, if in Marsovan.

May we not hope that the proposition will be withdrawn and not pressed in the annual meeting?

Hoping to see you and Mr Torrey soon in the midst of our work here, and very glad in that hope.

I remain. Very respectfully and affect.y Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Please give my kindest regards to Mr. Torrey & tell him — from your own experience — how warm a welcome awaits him at Marsovan. Perhaps you'll come here first.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Marsovan, Apr. 6. 1892
Rec'd May 4.

Confidential

Bible House. Const.le
May. 27. 18.92

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

This note is simply to accompany the enclosed letters, and add a few words of explanation. The case of Miss Zimmer has been treated, by us, with the utmost considerateness, has been kept in our Committee of Plans & Measures, and I have, as Chairman of that Com. had a long confidential conversation with Miss Z. The enclosed letters make a decisive case so far as Caes. Station is concerned. It is due to Miss Z. that I say these letters are sent on confidentially to you, also that, in my own judgment she deserves much kindly & sympathetic consideration in view of circumstances which to her, fresh on the ground

And not an American. ~~were~~ ma
certainly exceptionally trying. Eac
She tells me that for six months ini
after her arrival at Caes. her re-ein
lation to Miss Closson was de my
lightful. that then there was a Mi
sudden change in Miss. C's manner
ner toward her. which Miss. I. did not
not understand but which was pos
explained to her by a native teacher
er to be attributable to jealousy. This in
was at the time of mid winter after ind
the first interest of her welcome home,
passed. Dr. & Mrs. Farnsworth were then
Caes. itself. Dr. & Mrs Dodd in Yozes
emma. Mr. & Mrs Fowle at Talas
exceedingly busy. Miss I. left see
alone to Miss C's companionship
feeling her own loneliness in an ex
ceptional degree. She then threw the
herself - unwisely no doubt, into inti the

mal companionship with this native
teacher, and was led on, unwittingly,
into believing Miss C. false and hyp-
-ocritical. The fault of Miss C. in
my judgment, was in not treating
Miss Z. from the very first, as new
to miss,y experience in this country;-
and kindly guarding her from the
possibility of misunderstanding her-
self, or confiding in others more than
in herself, Thus Miss Z. somewhat
independent, perhaps, naturally, went
on, ill advisedly, to think and to act on
her own crude judgment. The
result is only too well revealed in
that enclosed letters - Pardon me, I
see you might misunderstand that
expression "too well revealed". It
is not at all a reflection on
the ~~the~~ letters or their writers. I mean
the result revealed is a sad result.

Miss Z. asked me, & when I evaded reply, repeated her question, if I thought her greatly in fault in her intimate friendship with Miss Akeley and explained that, in the first instance, it was solely in order to keep her in the school, when she was bound to leave. Of course I do think her much in fault in this, and let her see that I did, tho very gently. I believe she has profited by the bitter experience. She has rec'd an invitation to fill a vacancy as matron in Robert Coll. for a month, which I recommended her to accept. Something [illegible] for her. I can think of no place for which she seems to me so well fitted as for just that place of matron.

I send you another & fuller letter by this post — or the next. —

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I have written you this letter with the thot. of presenting Miss. Z's statements to me, with no intention of passing criticism on any member of the Caes. Station. I do not regard Mr. or Mrs. Fowle as in fault at all, nor do I cast blame on Miss Closson. The last year and a half must have been very hard for her. But I thot. it but fair that Miss Z shd. speak a little here thro me, inasmuch as her long letter was recalled.

S

Rev. G. F. Herrick
Constantinople, May 27, 1892
Recd June 13.

52

Rev. G. F. Herrick. S

Bible House Const'ple

May 28. 1892

Recd, June 13.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith.

It has been a disappointment to me, but must be distinctly providential, that neither from yourself nor from Mr. Tracy have I received any letter while here at Const'ple. The time may have been too short or letters may have gone on to Marsovan, addressed to others. Some expression from the Prud. Com. Trustees of Anatolia College, relative to not holding the $1200 grant to the College always and necessarily conditioned on first receiving the sixty liras from the people - even if it be no more than a private assur-

ance to our Treasurer. Mr. Smith, hat
become a necessity. as Mr. Tracy will an
have explained to you in detail. The tte
burden on Mr. S. and on myself is een
too heavy. The teachers justly object the
having their salaries taxed or the w
payment delayed. The people should m
still be allowed a share in the College and
encouraged to take hold manfully, bt
while the cost of Anatolia College wo
is far less, to the Board than the new
Boys School at Smyrna, it is too
much to ask of us to lift the peo
ple up to the fulfillment of their it
pledge, year by year. As to Mr. An
Thomaian, it seems to me pretty re
clear we must part company; he
but just when and how we wait an
to learn, from God's providence and b
from you.

It gives me great pleasure to sat

that our Ann. meet.g has been most
harmonious, one of the very best I've ever
attended. Mr. Riggs & the Sem.y are more
securely established at Sa., than before.
There are many things here of which
I want to write, but must not attempt it amid this haste, and perhaps it would be better to think over
it all for a longer time. Woman's
work is growing to be very important and also very expensive.
The College at Scutari is a splendid
affair. I cannot but regret that
it grows away from the mission
toward the people. I cannot but
regret, most deeply, the tendency
here to apologize for Protestantism
and conspicuously "cultivate" high
dignitaries of the "Orthodox", Gregorian
& Bulgarian Churches. I believe
the policy, though called "liberal"

is really shortsighted + unwise
But I cannot now enlarge. I
am off today for Marsovan
for five weeks work before goi
to England. Any letter for me
after you receive this, sh^{d} be sen
to Mr. Peet's care, and any letter
in the month of July to c/o Dr. B
of the J.M.A.S. Chiswick London
I cannot close this hurried wo
without assuring you of my he
deep, fraternal sympathy in
your sorrow over your brother
death.

Fraternally Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. The unhappy split of the Arm. Prot
of Cons^{ple} into two hostile parties is most
gretable, a great bar to the best progress.

P.S. 2. I've this moment learned of Mr
Dwight's resig^{n} of his position on the Coll. Adv
sory Board, with reasons. I trust you will not
accept this resignati

London July 18. 1892

My Dear Dr. Smith

Since sending my full letter to you by last Sat. post I have received another message from Mrs. H. telling me that her sailing is postponed. To myself I fear it is more than postponed. Our dear child seems much prostrated, & I do not at all see how she can wisely start on such a journey. My Dear brother, I do not want to stay at my post when God, who sent me out, calls me home. If I can stay one year more, at least, I want to. As far as we can see, it appears as if I could be much better spared next year. Please help my wife to decide wisely. She has doubtless communicated with you before this.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

London, July 18. 1892.

Rec'd Aug 2. 1892.

St. "Teutonic" Aug. 9 1892

Most Dear Dr. Smith

Your first tho.t on knowing of my coming to New York will be one of surprise, perhaps of displeasure. It is my desire, before I reach New York, i.e. while I have just the reasons pro + con, wh. decided my action last week, to present the case to you. Certainly it will not be enough to have my action — the fault of it — condoned; I shall wish it to be approved, and think it will be. Letters which met me in London were seriously disturbing as related to the wisdom, perhaps even the possibility of our daughter's making the journey to Turkey. She was greatly prostrated her mother constantly by her side.

Notwithstanding my wife's effort

& Sh.d propose
wd. to come
by G. express.
see [illegible] — I
P.M. later
sum. S.S.
same
with
N. Y.
What I
anticipated
when
sent
long letter
managers
W.: my fr. London, viz. at Cas. pastor on Board of

to keep up courage, it was manifest to me that she had met a great disappointment, & that great uncertainty shadowed her future. I was but one week away, with a month of time at my disposal. Still I decided I would not come uncalled. On the 21st ult I recd. a letter from my son which instantly decided me. He is very cool-headed, and did not write at all in a sensational way. He felt that his sister might not be able to go to Turkey, & if she were to go I ought to be with her for her own & her mother's sake. Then I looked at the matter thus. Were I in New York we should, most likely, sail, if my wife & daughter can return to Turkey direct by the Mediterranean. I even thot. of meeting them at Marseilles, but dismissed the thot. as impracticable.

with a place in the work of great usefulness for

I should be on expense if I remain in England. We could all go for less by direct steamer, & gain time besides, which is important. So I wrote to str. companies. The Inman & White Star lines were the only ones available to me. I cd. not take passage on this st. except by 2d. cabin wh. to gain time & save expense also I was quite willing to do. In answer to my applications I recd. offer on "City of Berlin" of berth for £12. & was told that every berth ~~on~~ in 2d. cabin here was taken, & the lowest for Saloon berth was £15. I telegraphed to the Office in Liverpool - fr. London office, that if a 2d. cabin berth should be given up, to keep it for me, came to Liverpool Tues. P.M. found a 2 berth room given up. paid £9 for

4

a berth & have the whole room to myself. Now of course I dont wish it to be known publicly that I come across the Atlantic. I *must* see Mr. Tracy. I wish to see you, & it will be a disappointment to my colleagues if I cannot. If my family can return we must be off at the earliest possible moment. *this* week if it is possible. But I can plan nothing till day after tomorrow, when, D.V. I shall be in N.Y. I shall probably telegraph Tracy to come to N.Y. & meet me, if I can find his address, & were it not for the S+f. I shd. say he & I shd. come to Boston on engagement to meet you, & if possible the Sub. Com. on Turkey, shd. we ~~go~~ sail on Sat. What

New York Aug. 4, 1892

My Dear Dr. Smith

I'll let this letter go just as I wrote it on the steamer. I've had a full day with my family. and am certainly not very near to any decision concerning our journey. Our Abbie seems to me pretty feeble. a poor candidate for such a journey. But light may break upon us sooner than I expect. I'm glad to find already that you will pass no criticism on my coming. It was certainly needed. I *wish* it were possible to get off without delay! But it is not yet clear what the Lord would have us do.

I will not add more at present —

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

New York Aug. 1. & 4, '92

[illegible] filed Sep. 8

Ans'd Aug. 8.

57

Plainfield Aug. 5: 1892

Dear Dr. Smith

I've had interviews today
ith Abbie's doctors & am assured
can take her, without harm, back
Turkey. We hope to start the 13th &
the Lord is pleased to prosper our
an, hope to be at Marsovan before
pening of Coll. & Sem. year
talk over the details with you,
you can see me next ~~Wednes~~ Tues a.m.
writing to Mr. Tracy to meet me
N.Y. & we go together to see you.
assuming in this, but time
short & I cd. hardly do otherwise.
hould it be inconvenient to see us Tues,

nd

has

ic

to 8

d should you quite prefer Wednes,
ase telegraph me here & I'll commun-
icate with Tracy. The earlier I go
o Boston the better for me.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev: G. F. Herrick

Plainfield, Aug. 5, 1892

Filed Aug. 10.

222 W. 23d. St. New York Aug. 19. '92

My Dear Dr. Smith

Kindly pardon my sending
again to Boston. I cannot now put my
and on your N.H. address. I wrote Mr.
ard a day or two since relative to
ccounts, and told him the final decis-
n that I must go back alone. It
id seem as if I must go with little
pe concerning our Abbie. But just
ow the opportunity has offered of plac-
g her in the Presbyterian Hospital here.
hould our hope be met that she gets on
her feet again, she will, I expect, spend
winter with her mother at Auburn-
ale & we hope both may return with the
rays next spring or early summer.
expect, tho' I have not yet purchased

my ticket, to sail next Wednes. & th

in Marsovan before the opening of

& Sem'y year.

You observe I write on quite

official paper, & in an unofficia

way. This statement applies to

I am about to write, a subject

would prefer to talk on rather than

write. But my best judgment on

matter is already known to you and

a visit would be needless, even if

were possible. What I have to say

further on the matter of the Scuta

Girls' College, is directly called out

a letter of Mr. Dwight of Cons'ple

here this week. He calls his letter "a

strictly confidential." As I now rere

his letter I find that I have, in

letter to you from London, touched

nearly every point of principle

thing would be gained, as far as I
n see, in my expressing a judgment
en if I had one, which I must frankly
on I have not, as to the strained re-
ations that evidently exist between Mr.
wight & the Coll. Faculty or some of them.
Mr. D. is a man of military directness,
nd may have unwittingly wounded the
mour-propre of some of the ladies. I don't
now; but on the real merits of all the
oints at issue I am with him unre-
servedly. One needs strong language to
xpress one's sense of the unwisdom &
the real danger of a separation of
the work of single women, along edu-
cational or evangelistic lines from di-
rect and well-understood mission *control*.
d say what I know when I tell you
that in our mission, ~~such control~~
lso will ~~be exercised with the utmost~~

considerateness, even a chivalric con-
siderateness toward the ladies, unless,
has unhappily been the case recentl
unwise counsels from some quar
influence ladies whom we highly
teem and of whom we are justly pro
to treat Mission control and even
mission judgment and influen
with contempt or defiance.

Let the Prud. Com. say decisively
what duties & powers the Advisory
possess, & let all questions of per
al feeling be wholly ruled out
the important question, and
I should write myself down as lit
of a gentleman, and badly failing
tact, if I couldn't get on in harm
with those ladies at Scutari, & the
would be said by all Const'le miss'ies,
fully believe,

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P. S. Since writing my letter I have spoken with Dr. Washburn of the Sanitary Coll. difficulties. He is of the opinion that the case has reached an acute stage, and that patience and a conciliatory spirit are the prime requisites to a right solution. Somewhat to my surprise and equally to my pleasure, he tells me that he himself was not in favor of the marriage of Miss Gile in the Sanitary Coll., & that Prof. P's plan was not so. He, Dr. W, has tried to keep Miss Borden Jr. acting unwisely, he says. He thinks Mr. Dwight has been infelicitous in managing with the ladies. Of course this is all confidential to me, and I write you in the same way without Dr. W's knowledge. My own esteem for all concerned is such that I am very desirous of keeping the personal element out of the controversy, if it is possible.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
New York, Aug. 19, 1892.
filed Sep. 8.
Ans'd Aug. 24.

The Chelsea Aug. 20. 1892
222. W. 23d. N. Y.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your kind note from
entre Sandwich is just rec'd.
I sent you a letter via Boston
ast eve'g which you will prob-
bly receive with this, & this
s just to acknowledge yours. I
xpect to report myself to you
nce more before sailing. My
str., if I go by the Majestic - 2d -
s I intend, sails at 5 P.M. next
ednes. My address meantime is here.
've just sent Minnie up to her
others early home for the rest
her vacation. Abbie is, D.V., to
e placed in one of the best of hos-
itals Monday next. I failed to re-
ive your card. Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
New York, Aug. 20, 1892.
filed Sep. 8.

Ansd Aug. 24.

HE CHELSEA,
WEST 23D STREET.
W YORK, N. Y.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick + wife.

60

New York.
Aug. 24. 1892.

Ans'd Aug. 27 filed Sep. 9.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

It is afternoon & I go soon
the "Majestic", on which I have 2d. cl.
icket, $45. "Good bye", to yourself + all
y dear friends at the Rooms. I go
hope concerning my daughter who
ave me a cheerful good bye this a.m.
I am the more desirous of the service
f the "swift ship" after the sad news
hat has just reached me, Bertha Smith
ied of typhoid fever, at the Monastery near
arsovan, one of the last days of July.
he was a lovely girl, had one of the very
weetest of voices, which we shall miss in
r circle + in our schools. One of the most
weet + smiling welcomes that I was
nticipating on my return, can be ex-
nded to me only from the opening skies.
loved her like a daughter. For *her*, how

sweet the memory of her happ
life, & how safe & blessed she is f
evermore. But how the school wil
~~will~~ miss her!

Farewell, my dear Dr. Smi
Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

61

5-7th St. New York City.
Aug. 24. 1892

Dr. Judson Smith,

My Dear Sir,

My husband had ime to write you this brief word, his morning, but it conveys ry heavy tidings. Our hearts re full, as we think of the tricken family-circle, and liss'y station.

Mr. Herrick left us this P. M. t a few minutes past 5 o'c, after is brief visit of just three weeks. Short as it was, it was worth a great deal to me, in comfort and helpfulness, and we are oth exceedingly thankful that

with friends, so before she returns to Ko. Had.
Please give my love to Mrs. Smith and to your daughters.
Yrs Truly
Helen M. Herrick.

this brief reunion has
been granted us. It ha
been a deeply shadowed sea
And yet one of rich privileg
I fear I am hardly as bra
in letting him go from me, to
as I was two years ago. but
may be that when I have h
time to rest after the sever
strain of many weeks past, I
shall recover my courage a
hopefulness. Providence has se
to open the way wonderfully, fo
us to place Abbie under excellent
in the Presn. Hospital (Corner of
St. & Madison Ave.) at a small ex
She herself accepted it far bette
we dared to hope; and really it see
to be the only way out of our extrem
I have taken a room here where
son boards, for some weeks, an
allowed to visit Abbie in the after
of Tuesdays, Fridays and Sun

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 62

Harbor of Athens. Sept. 7. 1892

Rec'd Sep. 24

My Dear Dr. Smith

On reaching Queens-
wn, just one week ago, I rec'd a telegram
m Dr. Washburn in London, saying
way closed by quarantine, Trieste
Marseilles still open". We landed
te in the eve of Wednes. & I was in London
ext A.M. even before anybody c'd be seen.
was told Dr. W. & party left the previous eve'g
r Trieste & would be some 18 hours in
lan, & at once decided, from news in
don that this route was more safe than
at fr. Marseilles, & left L. at 11 o'c. the
me, i.e. Thurs. morning, expecting to over-
ke the friends at Milan. On arriving
t M. I did not find them. They had actu-
lly left London 24 hours before I did
stead of 15. They had gone on to Trieste

+ I found I shd. probably just mis
the boat there, by the only train availa
me. I shd. have said that there was a
veritable scare abt. cholera + qua
antine in London the day I was th
+ while I wasn't disturbed about p
the meeting with cholera I tho't a
~~sible~~ meeting with quarantine p
sible + even probable. I shd. much
have preferred the Marseilles route as m
facile from + much cheaper, costing
scarcely more than the direct rail ro
but I was advised that the chance of Fr
steamers being quarantined in the Dar
elles was very great, + under the circum
stances did not hesitate to incur an
of about 7 £. stg more + much in
safety. I knew I cd. reach this - Triest
Str at Brindisi, which is wha
I did. glad + grateful to set foot

eck of a st.r bound to Constple harbor.
for two reasons I sh.d have avoided
Sunday travel by rail, viz. I c.d not
once on arriving at Milan, de-
ide to put myself down into the ex-
eme South of Italy. + besides I was
roughly tired + needed a nights rest.
was singularly opposed to all our fears,
e easy way in which we passed all
national frontiers, + came safely
n our way. God grant it may be
ophetic for all the year to come.

I am very glad to have
ent here, for leisurely conversations.
iss Dodd of the Century Coll. as well
is Dr. Washburn. And, referring
st my last letter to yourself. and to
a later one, doubly unofficial, to
r. Tossey. I desire now to make

One important change in my le
to you, and to modify a suggestion
ventured on to Mr. Torrey. Then
whole business, in vol. I should con
vict myself of meddling, had I
been asked to use my good offices
will pass from my hand & that. - On
I expect to see Mr. Peet & Mr. Dwig
this week. My first suggestion
that, while my judgment on the
questions which have occasion
irritation & misunderstanding has
changed in any material way.
seems to me the word "Contro
which I remember to have use
should be carefully avoided. It
is a cause of irritation & needle
The ladies don't like the word. Wh
lady does? Besides, if wise & can
They will not oppose the thing wh

Prud. Com. + our Mission will
ard as essential. My second sug-
tion is that the Advisory Board
somewhat enlarged + that it be not
nfined to those of Consple Station.
hose near would be in majority + act
nec.y. But, + this is confidential,
find Mr. Baldwin would not be a
elcome member of the Board, as the
adies would regard the matter, i.e. unof-
cially all is pleasant, but they wouldn't
ike him on the Board. Mr. Riggs they
ould welcome to such a relation.
die would certainly be a good man.
s I am writing in entire confidence
ll venture to say that I shd hope, if any
lection is taken in this direction, it
hould be after a full understanding with
n Coll. Faculty. I've told Miss Dodd very
rankly that they mustn't desire simply

to have men who will dance to their fidd
and that they themselves ought not to
sent to the retirement of Mr. Dwight
This last matter may be difficult
I'll hope to add something to th
before I mail it. My third sug
gestion is a query whether the
Advisory Board enlarged migh
not, quoad the College, be in plac
of the Mission, i.e. of all communi
cation betw. the Coll. & the Mission may
not be directly thro' the Advisory Boa
I am persuaded that much of the pre
sent trouble is due to misunderstandings
and that all can be adjusted by con
siderate patience.

In saying this I desire to reaf
firm what I've already written
of the importance of a vital con
nection betw. our educational & vi

ngelistic work, & to say again that
ll the points involving principles
ction, including and especially
point of too marked a tendency
l many leading natives at the
sent time, to minimise the dis-
ctive teachings of Protestantism,
judgment coincides with what
l. Dwight has recently written.
wish, moreover, to add that, if in
thing I've written, I've cast the least
flection upon the ladies of the College
respect of their christian devotion
esire to recall the same. What I have
tended lies deeper, & touches the ques-
on of holding the College, as an in-
titution, not only pure & Chris-
ian in respect of its internal man-
gement and work, but of keeping it
vital touch with evangelistic progress.

Bible House, Cons.ple Sept. 9th.

We are landed in safety, the last steame
from Europe, it is said, which will b
permitted to come in without undergo
quarantine. It appears I might h
escaped by rail, & I could then have taken
Miss ~~Dwight~~ Riggs here, who has ~~just~~ lef
Mr. Dwight. But we acted, in London, on o
best knowledge. I hear there is quarantine
tween Samsoun & Marsovan, into which
must fall I fear. I cannot see Mr. Dwig
about Seminary matters before mailing
but I've had a talk with Mr. Peet & f
pretty confident that some good underst
ing will soon be reached. I shall drop
matter from my thought.

Once more good bye

Yrs affectionately

Geo. F. Herrick

63

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Sept. 23 1892

Rev. Judson Smith
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Tomorrow, when this leaves my hand, will be one week since my arrival, one month since I bade my family good bye in New York. Little need be said of my journey. At Queenstown I recd. a telegram fr. Dr. Washburn saying the railway was impracticable on acct. of quarantine, & on arriving in London Sept. 1, the day of the cholera scare in both England & America I decided to take the safest tho' most expensive route, viz. by Trieste Str. which I caught at Brindisi. That was the very last Str. fr. Europe unquarantined. I should have been here in good time, had I not lost four days in a senseless quarantine between here & Samsoun. All has gone well, however. College opened promptly with 70 pupils, while now we have over a hundred, with some ten, old or new pupils detained still by quarantine. You will be glad to know that the sentiments I expressed to you in Boston are fully endorsed at all points by my colleagues, & you will receive some official utterance soon. Meantime I send you a copy of a note just sent to Prof. Thoumaian, which will explain itself. All here usually well

Yrs Fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

64

2

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Sept. 23 1892

Rev. Garabed Thoumaian
My Dear Sir

You will naturally expect from me some account of my interviews with the Trustees of our College, held in Boston last month. I have thought it would be more satisfactory to give you this account in the form of a written memorandum, which I seize an early opportunity of doing.

You are aware that we never made any reply to a letter sent us last Mar. from the Church Com.tee of which you are the chairman. We regarded it as our duty, either directly or indirectly to report that letter to the officers of the Board which we serve. It seemed best to us to do so thro our colleague, Rev. C. C. Tracy: and, in due time, he made those gentlemen acquainted with the correspondence of which the letter of Mar. 14. was the last.

At about the same time a note was sent to Mr. Smith, the College Treasurer, by yourself as chairman of the Board of Managers, signed by the members of that Board resident in Marsovan, saying that you could not hold yourselves responsible for making up the sixty liras of yearly native contribution to the College. This letter was, of course, communicated to the Trustees of the College.

All the questions involved in these communications were submitted by the Prudential Com.tee to a Sub-Com.tee of their number, which Sub-Com.tee

Marsovan, Sep. 23, 1892
Rec'd Sep. 24,

Anatolia College. Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.
18

after full consideration, drew up a long and carefull report. This report was presented to and accepted by the Prudential Com.tee July 26th & its recommendations adopted. These recommendations contemplate further correspondence and final action by the Prudential Com.tee following such correspondence.

On my arrival in London, when I did not expect to go to America, I wrote to Dr. Smith concerning the College the first letter I had addressed to him, discussing matters relative to the College, since March. This letter did not reach him till the action of July 26 was taken.

I reached New York Aug. 3. and, in company with Mr. Tracy, had interviews with the gentlemen of the Miss.y House in Boston on Aug. 9. What I there found was as follows. The letter in which the native members of the Board of Managers threw off the responsibility of making up the sixty liras was received in Boston with deep regret and pain, and was regarded as a virtual repudiation, on your part, of the terms of co-operation on which the College administration was established. Moreover, your letter of Mar. 14, aroused in the gentlemen of the Prudential Com.tee profound surprise and indignation, and as they themselves say, "righteous resentment".

It was in this state of mind that I found the officers of the Board Aug. 9. and it became my task, accompanied by Mr. Tracy, to show those gentlemen that no repu-

3

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.
18

[illegible] Marsovan, Sept. 28. 83

diation of the terms of co-operation was intended by you, and that many things in the obnoxious letter must be taken cum grano salis.

Still it is doubtless true that, by that letter of Mar. 14. you gave a severe blow to the confidence to which the officers of the Board formerly reposed in you. The Prudential Comtee i.e. the Trustees of the College, will, it is most likely, insist on the actual realization of the native fund of one thousand liras, as originally promised by you, if the existing basis of co-operation in the administration of the College is to be continued and made permanent. But no final action in these matters is likely to be taken till they can again hear from us, and, if you choose to write to them also, from yourself as well.

What I am now writing is rather a memorandum than a letter, and a written reply is not necessary.

Sincerely Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Oct. 25 1892

Rec'd Oct. 22.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your kind notes of 21st & 24th ult. came by yesterday's post. You are at perfect liberty to use anything I've written, in the Sub. Com. of course always under confidence. Mr. Smith agrees with me that I ought to report to you an interview Mr. Thoumaian sought with me, at which, at my request, Mr. S. was present. ~~the day~~ a week ago yesterday. All that requires to be said in the way of report is that Mr. Th. endorses and repeats that letter, of Mar. 14, without change at any point. We talked an hour or more, but the essence of the whole is in the above sentence. Should the Comtee regard this as a fact of serious import, and feel that his retirement from the service of the Board, both in College & Seminary is necessary, I venture two or three remarks upon the manner of accomplishing this difficult matter, without grave injury. 1. We are convinced he will not voluntarily resign. 2. He has a considerable following, who, with him, will resent anything which looks like persecution, anything for which solid reasons cannot successfully be assigned. 3. The action taken should be taken by the Trustees, i.e. the Prud. Com. & not thrown upon the Board of Managers. 4. Before the blow falls, I suggest he be invited, by you to say anything he has to say direct to you, or given the opportunity of resigning. Our numbers in Coll. are quite full. All are well.

Fraternally Yours
George F. Herrick

66

Marsovan Dec. 20th 1892

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is but a hasty note I
write you this time. Your letter
th the enclosure came duly. You had
yet received the formal deliverance
Station thro' Mr. Smith, nor my
telling you that Mr. Thoumaian
lls and modifies nothing of his com-
nications last Mar. Lately he
the ground that it was but a differ-
of judgment etc. but there is no other
ification. I have just written Mr.
in a confidential fashion. Should
meet he will talk the matter over with you.
You will know when you receive
whether or not my present apprehen-
s are well founded. But I am

Rec'd Nov. 22

far from sanguine concern its
the return of Mrs. H. & Abbie e
Indeed I expect to see it clear d D
to go to them as early as I can p
sibly be spared here. I do not in a
to resign as a miss'y. from this f er
but to confer further on that mat
I do wish to ask you, directly or
Dr. Strong, to see that Mrs. H. d
not hesitate _too_ _long_ to recall
by cablegram to Mr. Peet, if nec
When I think of what my wife's h
has been the past ten years, I am
most appalled at my temerity —
it faith? — in leaving Abbie a
in the state she was in when I sa
to her mother's care.

One thing more.

It would be a pleasure to m
and it seems to me very fit

tself of my colleague, Mr. Smith
e this year to receive the title of
D. It is thirty years since
took the position of Prof. of Sys-
atic Theol. here. Doctor of Divinity
ctly. He is worthy of the title. He is
years old in a few days. Such
tle things are testimonials which
ch a man would appreciate &
would do good.

Ever Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick. S

Marsovan, Dec. 20, '92.

Rec'd Jan. 16, '93.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Feb. 4. 1893

His Excellency
Mr. David P. Thompson
United States Minister

My dear Sir

At the earliest moment possible I undertake to present to you with some fullness our "case" as American citizens resident here at Marsovan. We have no occasion to point out how grave the case is. The almost uniform friendly understanding subsisting between ourselves and the local government and people of all classes and races was first really disturbed last Aug. when a young man who had been dismissed from connection with the College in July was arrested under strongly suspicious circumstances in the province of Angora, charged, indeed, with murder, which charge, I understand, was afterwards proved false. From that time on the chief of the city police, Ibrahim Effendi, was known to talk openly and violently against the College. Much as we regretted this, our confidence in our own integrity was so absolute, and our knowledge that nobody here could have any cause of complaint against us, except as it is made out by calumny was so free from doubt, that we kept on quietly with our work in all respects as before. On the ~~night~~ eve'g of Thurs. Jan. 5. two of our pupils, returning from a prayer meet'g in the chapel in the ~~city~~, saw on our street door two placards and as they looked to see what they were, found them to be inflammatory papers addressed to "Osmanlees." The paste under them was not yet dry and the young men pulled them off and they were bro't to me that night. The next day we learned that many

imilar placards had been posted in the city, and later on we
rned that the same thing had been done in many other places
n and near, numerous arrests of Armenians were made in the city; nearly 100 — all On that day, viz. Friday the 6. ult. our Dr. Melcon
tunian, asked for the placards in my hands and took them to show
he local governor. He was received in a manner far from
iendly, indeed was met with the charge that the placards had
ued from the college, printed on Mr. Riggs's Cyclostyle.
howed to the governor the absurdity of such a charge, but
arently without convincing ~~him~~ that gentleman.

were ourselves disposed to laugh at the idea, and for many
ys believed that all such charges were a blind or feint
ave from having Osmanlees charged with the sedition.
held to this view even when we learned, indirectly on Jan.
that one of our Theol. pupils, who left us Jan. 6. to spend
s vacation in preaching at Chorum, 36 miles distant and
thin the borders of the province of Angora had been arrested,
that a well known and esteemed Prot. Arm. merchant
f this city had been arrested on the road beyond Chorum.
~~On the eve~~ I sent a friendly inquiry by telegr. to the governor
f Chorum asking for the ground of the arrest of our pupil.
~~d~~ No reply was made. Then I telegr. the fact to Consul Jewett of Sivas
king him to communicate with both Governors General
our own at Sivas, and that of Angora.

n the eve of Jan. 18, on my return to Marsovan from a three days ab-
nce, I learned that there was profound uneasiness in the city:
m the fact that one Husref Bey, now a military officer,
ormerly a known robber and murderer in this immediate
icinity, had arrived at the ~~beginning~~ End of ~~that~~ preceding week. i.e. Jan 13. or 14.
h a company of soldiers. From that time on ~~man~~ arrests and
earchings of houses were the order of the day. Searching of our premises
s threatened on Mon. 16th and our flag was made ready for hoisting

opened the new term in all our schools on Friday 20th as usual, treated all reports of proposed violence against the College, those which were brot. to us by trusty and well-informed , as coming direct from Hosref Bey, as "big talk" and not very grateful to those who were regarded by us as larmists. We were assured again and again that we were safe, that we had to deal with a ruffian. We still con ed in the protection of the Ottoman Govt. and could not eve injury was intended against those whom every man y knowledge of the facts and events of the past thirty years ust know to be among the best friends of the Ottoman Govt. people.

At a late hour on Sat. Eve, Jan 28. I was informed that our r. Prof. Rev. G. Thoumaian had been put under arrest, some apers also being taken from his house. The manner of the rest was gentle enough. I allowed Sunday to pass in silence, the Prof. had no duty at the Coll. on that day. On Mon. 30, ~~when~~ f the Prof. did not come, and at 10.30 A.M. our Armenian cher Mr. Hohannes Kayayan was informed that his house had n forcibly invaded and his presence was demanded there. He id "Shall I go?" I said, after consultation, "We think you had ter go." Shortly after, with one of my colleagues, I went to the Govt. house, was met by the local governor, not by Hosref who now ~~an~~ ranks the governor. I asked the reasons of the arrests of our teachers. He gave an evasive and unsatisfactory reply. said, May not the gentlemen be released on bail and attend their College duties? He put ~~me~~ us off till Tues. ~~I said, May~~ ed to see ~~them~~ our teachers and ~~my~~ an request was refused. I waited till es. 31st for the reply to my request for the release of our teachers ail. The reply sent me was, as I expected, a refusal. Meane I prepared telegrams and letters for yourself and Mr. vell, ~~as~~ the contents of wh. are known to you.

just one week now one of my own most important duties has
t keep the Coll. running, in regular fashion, allay fear and excit^t.
our pupils, and ~~give~~ allow nothing, by any accident to happen
uld give cause of offence, I am glad to say this effort has
successful. The behavior of all our pupils ~~under~~ in a trying po-
ti, with two of their teachers in prison, with the air as full of alarm-
rumors as it has, on one or two days been of snow flakes, in the power
man all have reason to dread, has been most praiseworthy.
trust in us has been touching, a real help —
hen ~~I despatched~~, on Tues. eve g. I despatched the telegr. wh. was sent you by the Germa
l fr. Amasia, in which I mentioned that there had been repeated
ts of destroying the College, I did not believe those threats would be ful-
even by a man like Hussef. The night of Feb. 1 was perfectly clear,
full moon, and (exceptly cold) we had only our one watchman walking thro our
nds, those of the new building with the rest. This new building
half finished, had frame walls, and roof, but neither floors, ceilings, doors
indows. It was to be occupied as a residence and Girls boarding school,
purchased in the name of our physician, who is also a member of the
Faculty and also of the Board of Managers, erected by regular per-
of govt. obtained upon plan shown in advance, altho no
was made of our intention to transfer our Girls School
y before 1 o'c. on the morning of 2d inst. the cry of fire was raised.
its present narrow quarters to the new building
flame was seen to leap fr. ~~floor~~ ground to roof of tower, and then
most sooner than it takes to say it; the whole inside of the
ilding was one sheet of flame, bursting fr. every window.
petroleum can wh. explains this burst & rapid spread
s afterwards found in the ruins, with the native knife used in
ting it open. The fire was discovered at once by the watchman
t it was not within human power to save the build.g, had New York
engines been on the spot. The exact distance of this build.g fr.
welling house of Mr. Riggs is 110 feet. The Coll. about the same
tance fr. the house, other houses about the same on another
side.

thank God that there was not a breath of wind and that ~~all~~ other
ldings remained unharmed. We thank God I say, for no
nks are due to man. Hossef was on the ground — forced a gate —
more than 15 minutes after the very beginning of the conflagration,
th the before-mentioned Gubenen and one Zabtie. He asked ques-
about the origin of the fire, called for the watchman and took
away to prison, not remaining more than a quarter of an hour
leaving while the danger of the fire communicating to the
lling houses and the College was at its hight. and long
e the arrival of any of the city officers, and doing absolute-
othing in the way of help. That the fire was set at his order
have no shadow of doubt. Our evidence for this is as follows.
or manifest reasons the evidence, tho available ~~of~~ before a
al, would not appear before a Turkish court.

well known business man whom I will name John. Swordsman
e from Amasia Jan 24. was taken to the govt. house and his
gs. examined. A wedding invitation was found among other
gs. printed at Consple in Greek. Hossef insisted it was printed
e Coll. and added, "I'm going to destroy the Coll. and make
ield there". This was said at Govt. house 1.30 eve'g. Turkish.
e words were used to one John the Orphan, on another
sion. This man also heard Turks say while the building
burning, "Hossef pasha (they call the bey pasha) burned this —
going to burn the others also". The foll.g is circumstantial
ence, fixing common report. A friend of ours coming along
street on the 2d. inst. behind two Turks shivering with the unusual
heard one say to the other, "Hossef pasha has made a pretty big fire.
e air is not yet warmed".

G.H. under ex.n before Hossef — the latter said. I know all these
s come fr. the Coll. and I'll not rest till I destroy that Instn."
her man whom I'll name Tileman said to one of our friends. I can

ing 20 to 50 witnesses that Hussef said "I'm going to make -
ld where the College is". Our watchman, when led off the premises
the night of the fire, was taken along our outer wall on the
side, and there saw soldiers, as many as thirty, who were evident-
massed there beforehand, to be called in should there be pretence
so doing. Happily we kept our outer gates firmly closed. Our
tchman also tells me that he was called even several times
xamination, threatened with beating, and the club brought, to
him to testify against the College: also that while he was just
side, and behind a door ajar, he heard Hussef say "I burned this
ding; it had no permit: the others have no permits and must be
ed also".

Also I have it from certain, though naturally secret,
rces, two different sources, that Hussef has used special means to
ve false testimony against the imprisoned teachers & the College.
name of a known rascal, sent in among groups of prison-
is given me. That justice will not be secured for the teachers
their trial without your intervention is certain. I know
they are innocent of what is charged against them.

We are under martial law, without the law: rather we
under a reign of terrorism. We have, as yet, no answer to our
grams to yourself. Your prompt and decisive action,
curing the instant recall of this officer, seems to us pressing.
claims for further security and indemnity, both for pecuni-
loss, and for violated honor and right, will follow duly.
n we but be sure our communication with you is open
can rest in peace, and certainly not till then.
e send this by special messenger to the Coast.

Very respectfully
Yr. Obt. Servant
George F. Herrick

68

before the 9th to the Governor

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Feb. 8 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Events here for ten days past have pressed
so upon themselves, and upon our own hearts and brains; attempts
bring our case before our own U.S. representatives have been
difficult to make culminate in success. the importance of
oing the right thing at the right time, neither before nor after,
e grave importance of the possible issues, the hourly duty of
ontrolling and occupying all our pupils, presses so that no one, I pre-
ume had even thought of writing directly to you as yet.
en now we may think best to write under much reserve.
or reasons which you can partly guess. Two of the teachers of
Coll. are in close prison confinement, all access to them on our
t denied. Our new Girls School building is in ashes. Our own
fety has been imperilled, ~~first~~ by the fire, the work of an incendiary,
d ~~then~~ also by culpable excitement stirred among the people. We
e acted or abstained from acting, with great deliberation. From
hour when our pupils learned that their senior teacher was impris-
d, my best tact and fullest authority has been required to keep
m both obedient and at work. They have come to me often; on the
ht of the fire, they heeded my whispered word to abstain from the
t word or act which could anger unreasonable men. The weather
been Siberian, I have never seen anything like it but in one winter.
here are fairly well. I will not anticipate anything of plans
the future. I've found out why I was, in God's providence, sent
here, and without wife and daughter. Consul Jewett will be here
before the week ends.

Faithfully Yours Geo. F. Herrick

Samsoun Mar. 20th 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

You may have been much disappointed at hearing nothing from us at Marsovan, for so long. I wonder if you have guessed the reason for this. We are, and have long been, at a very grave crisis in relation to our whole work in this land. We at Marsovan, have not wished to write you in a way which would fail to present our case as it is, and we could not risk our communications if written with such frankness as the case demands. By this opportunity I send you a mass of documents, which will make it possible for me to write you more briefly than would otherwise be necessary. At this writing I am at Samsoun, on my way to Consple, but uncertain, from circumstances which will appear further on, whether I shall go on or return. Now my Dear Dr. Smith, *will* you allow me to stand absolved of blame for sending you documents in the condition these are? It is not practicable for ~~us~~ me to do better now. All are, I believe, legible, and I trust you can y the aid of your type-writer, put them into form for se. much better than is possible for me to do. I sent you a very brief letter Feb. 7th. Did it reach you? It contained a little document which I will repeat herewith. I will ask you to note my letter to our Minister of Feb. 4. That was sent with the utmost care for its safety and reached the Minister on the 9th or 10th. Contrary to our expectation and greatly to our disappointment, he did not *press* the matter at the Porte in a way to secure a stay of the outrageous proceedings, and the flood of calumny poured upon us. The telegram sent from Consple and published in the American papers reported the fire as the work of a mob. This was an entire mistake. It was no mob. It was government work. The attack on us has had very high backing, has been persistent and relentless. The arrival of Consul Jewett Feb. 12 was very opportune. From that day till Tues. eve'g last we waited for decisive action from Minister Thompson. Nothing came from him but colorless telegrams. The Consul acted wisely, but his work was to communicate with the Minister. No courtesy was shown him by officers at Marsovan. All the minister's letters to him have been suppressed somewhere. On Sunday the 12th inst. Hosref Pasha suddenly left Marsovan, at the demand, doubtless, of our Minister. *But*, he had been there too long. Other officers, all other officers of Govt, either willingly or otherwise, together with the whole Moslem population, had been inflamed against us, and apparently believed their own lies against us. On Tues. eve'g came the teleg. a copy of wh. in translation, I enclose. It was a thunderbolt to us. It showed *either* that the Minister, unacquainted with our situation, notwithstanding ample reports

Tel. to Consul Jewett, of Mar. ~~th~~ 13th. recd. the 14th. —

ou are requested to associate yourself with the Procureur General of the layet and with a member not to exceed six suitable to be associated th Min, to investigate the evidences that the inflammatory papers last Jan. were printed in the ~~College~~ School or on something therein es as to there being or not being arms and ammunition on the school ~~llege~~. Also in the course of these investigations to find out cause of the burning of the building. When witnesses are ex- mined, you are authorized to be present, and to examine them person, through the Procureur Genl. Also you are author- d to summon such witnesses as may appear to you to ecessary in order to clearly prove the circumstances which gave to the burning ~~of the building~~ and to bring to light the

guilty parties. In case any of the teachers of t
School give evidence, you are also to be present. Hosn
Pasha and the Gendarmes are not to take part in t
investigation. You are requested to report your p
ceedings to ~~its~~ me day by day by telegraph.

Thompson

from the Consul, had been deceived by the Porte; or that his telegram had been tampered with, or that it was a downright fraud. It seemed amazing that he should show his hand in a Turkish telegram, which all officials would know, before we did, & commit himself and us to a scheme wh. to say best of it, was utterly unworkable. Our consultation Tuesday eve. resulted in the decision that Consul Jewett and myself go immediately to Const^{ple}. We reached here late Friday eve, 9 & have had to wait for a suitable steamer. Miss Jane C. Smith is with us, on her way to the U.S. Under all the pressure which has been on us, we have done all our ordinary work as usual. Our pupils have behaved well, notwithstanding that two of their teachers lay in prison. Health has been preserved among us. Miss Fritcher has not been utterly prostrated, tho very feeble, and others have felt the long strain very much. That wrong minded Gregorian Armenians have helped this agitation against us, that they have been willing to shield themselves by sending off the government on a wrong scent and making victims of us there is no doubt. But more of this hereafter. No settlement which will leave our position at Marsovan longer tenable, at all, is possible along the lines of the telegram enclosed. No native christian dare testify for what he knows to be true, if it touches Turkish officers, to say nothing of forming part of a court of inquiry. Nothing short of our complete vindication, made widely known, & also some money indemnity, will leave it possible for us to continue our work at Marsovan, at all.

As I write, Mr. Newberry, 2nd Sec. of our Legation, arrives here. He comes with authority from Embassy or the Porte & is disposed to have very little to do with me. is to be joined by an officer of the Porte. The telegram did not reach us as it was sent, I cannot learn, I fear, just the change made before this must go. but perhaps I can. — I have learned, and the changes were not very material, but still not unimportant. However that is now neither here nor there. Mr. Newberry goes with full powers, and with great confidence in himself. He does not wish me to return with him, and I go on today or tomorrow to Constle with Miss Smith. D.V. I post any large packages here so as not to have them with me in passing through Custom House. Please post enclosed letters. The large, open one, is for Rev. G. H. White Grinnell Iowa. I shall, D.V. write you from Constle. a letter which, very likely, will reach you with this.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan. 10.

Bible House, Constantinople,
March 24th 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,

My dear Dr. Smith,

The letter I mailed to you at Samsoun, enclosing a mass of documents, has hardly gone on its way hence, and this may possibly overtake it. The twenty four hours I've spent here have been exceedingly full, and in conferences with Mr. Dwight, Dr. Washburn, our own and the British Ambassadors and others.

The crisis that is upon us is of the gravest and I am grieved, - well nigh appalled, to find that, till this hour, our own Minister is unable to take in its significance. What has amazed me still more is a despatch from Sec. Foster, addressed to yourself, which Mr. Dwight showed me this morning, in which our own Sec. of State was strangely "out" in his apprehension of the status of American Missionaries in Turkey. To any Government we are simply American citizens, long resident in Turkey, engaged in legitimate business, owning valuable property, loyal to government, law and treaty rights, and claiming, on grounds, not of favor but of right, the full protection of our Government. I leave this subject to Mr. Dwight, and will give you a more full account of the reason why I am here, of the despatch of Mr. Newberry to Marsovan and of the present situation.

Notwithstanding delay in action by our Legation which seemed unaccountable, we were, at Marsovan, after Consul Jewett arrived, in comparative quiet, till Tuesday evening the 14th inst when we received the telegram, a translation of which I have sent you. This telegram struck us all, including Consul Jewett, with extreme surprise. 1st. Because it seemed very undiplomatic and a great risk to so completely show his hand through the Turkish telegraph. 2d. Because we could have no certainty that what we received was exactly what Mr. Thompson sent: it might have been materially changed in translation or transmission: it might even be a fraud. 3d. Because it proposed to submit to Turks, who had been busy for months in gratuitously calumniating us, the question whether we printed the placards and whether we have arms and ammunition stored on the College premises; after Consul Jewett had been on the premises thirty days, after our own categorical denial, endorsed officially by our Consul, had long been known to the Minister; after Turkish passion had become inflamed, and christian endurance was heavily strained; after Government officers had burned our building, and then declared we did it to destroy undiscovered and seditions papers, arms and ammunition! The time for any honest investigation of these matters, if our testimony was cast under suspicion, passed with the fire.

But we respectfully ask why our own testimony to what we must know, should not be accepted as final by our Legation, against any amount of statement by those who, confessedly, cannot be trusted to tell the truth, and who were now under strong pressure to speak what is false.

Under these circumstances it was unanimously decided by us that the College Director accompany Consul Jewett to Constantinople, for explanations and instructions. After so long a time had elapsed with no word whatever from our Legation except colorless telegrams, it seemed far better to wait a fortnight longer and then act on perfect understanding, rather than attempt to carry out orders, whose genuineness we greatly doubted and of whose impracticability we were certain. Were we not right?

At Samsoun we learned, by telegraph, that our First Secretary of Legation, Mr. Newberry, was coming on to proceed to Marsovan. He arrived at Samsoun Monday A.M. the 20th inst., and insisted that I should not return to Marsovan. He was going to hear both sides; he would not be our guest. He was very brusque and even discourteous toward Consul Jewett as well as myself. He passed judgmen on the Consul's coming to be our guest, not seeing that our own safety must be the Consul's first concern, and failing to see that we had passed the long weeks of waiting for some relief, by Legation action, from the danger we were in, both we and the schools, in some degree of peace because our own Consul was on our grounds, and our flag floated over us. Mr. Newberry condemned our action which was in strict conformity with international law, in declining to allow our carpenter, living on our premises, to be imprisoned, on no charge of crime or misdemeanor, when giving him up would have occasioned grave disquiet among our pupils, also living on our premises. His liability to rush to a hasty conclusion was shown just as I was embarking. I had informed him that two little packages of Mr. White's and Miss Riggs' books had been detained since last May and September. He went to the Custom House, and then told me those books had been sent to Marsovan. A few minutes later I learned from our agent that those books were still at Samsoun, in the Government House. — However, Mr. Newberry has certain excellent qualities for the mission on which he has gone. He is quick, sharp, dictatorial, and perhaps this is the time for the exercise of such qualities. I have arranged a form of telegram with Marsovan, and will report to you as soon as I hear. Mr. Newberry was sure we must sacrifice our teachers, or at least one of them.

And this brings me to a phase of this whole, grave question which has occasioned me more anxiety than any other. I have for a good while known that there exists, in some degree of strength, among the Armenians in Marsovan as well as elsewhere, a national movement which, in some cases and persons is seditious. You will see in "Memorandum E", which you have recently received, what we say concerning the relation of our teachers to this movement. I now confirm what was there said, and add that I do so notwithstanding testimony from Sivas which, on the face of it, seems to convict both Mr. Thoumaian and Mr. Kayayan of sedition, and add the following remarks in explanation. First. I brand all charges and insinuations about Mr. Thoumaian's having the mails robbed for his benefit as monstrous and utterly unsupported fabrications, which no man acquainted with Mr. Thoumaïan can possibly believe. They are dastardly thrusts at a fallen man.

Second. The charge that some person came after Mr. Thoumaian and Mr. Kayayan from the "London Committee" and formed a branch of the Society at Gemerek or elsewhere is evidence against Thoumaïan and Kayayan having done it.

Third. The teachers have themselves disposed of the charge of having written letters under an assumed name, by a categorical denial, and a counter charge of fraud.

Fourth. I come now to the declaration reported to have been made by the Gemerek preacher, Mardiros Calosdian, one of our own graduates, and submit the following; (a) The declaration is that those teachers sowed sedition during their tour. But this is a very indefinite charge. I have often heard men, Turks quite as much as Christians, irritated by the superabundant evidences of venality, rapacity and weak indifference; or perhaps by startling evidence of complicity with robbers, on the part of officers of the Government, speak of government mal administration in terms which might easily be termed disloyal. (b) I strongly suspect the absolute genuineness of the Gemerek preacher's declaration. One should know the *history* of that month of solitary confinement. Was torture used? Was the paper which he signed just what he declared? Was it, in any sense, his own free act? If he had been forced into a confession, he must stick to it before the Vali. (c) My last remark is that if *it* *be* *true* that Mr. Thoumaian or Mr. Kayayan sowed sedition in Gemerek or elsewhere, if it can be *proved* against them by testimony which will bear a searching cross-examination, then let them suffer for it, and let the College be clear.

They were warned by me, in the strongest language, long ago, that *any* countenance of any form of seditious movement on their part would be the signal of the College parting company with them. I believe, with confidence, that they have never been in any seditious movement, and I have never yet seen evidence to convince me that they have from the outside, countenanced sedition. If they have simply desired and worked for the welfare of their people in lawful ways, would it not be base for us to consent to their condemnation in order to save ourselves?

At present we have at Marsovan and elsewhere what existed in Spain three hundred and fifty years ago, when the "Holy Inquisition" gave a large money reward for the discovery of heretics.

There are many officials of low rank and lower character, who can obtain a reward for ferreting out sedition, and if they can not find the sedition, it will answer just as well to make higher officials believe they have found it.

From the Head of the State, the impetus is believed to be given. It is worth while to remark that there is a Thoumaian in Marsovan who is a rebel, a nihilist, who has escaped or is in hiding, with whom Prof. Thoumaian may be confounded, but with whose views and acts he has no sympathy whatever.

Mr. Newberry told me at Samsoun that he will sacrifice the teachers if necessary, to maintain the rights of Americans and the existence of the College. To sacrifice the teachers of the College to clamor and injustice would be to sacrifice the College itself in one of its most vital interests. But if the men are guilty of sedition, and this can be shown to the satisfaction of a lawyer employed by our Legation here, then let them suffer and let the College stand acquitted.

At Mr. Dwight's request I give you here the true version of an incident in itself not worth reporting or repeating, but which the Turks have put under a microscope of great power. Mr. Dwight tells me he has given you the Turkish version, according to which the Consul and ourselves displayed our military armament to great advantage! (I am sometimes almost inclined to wonder if, in the present state of the public mind in the Interior whether it be not better for the Turks to think us armed than to know we are not.) The incident is as follows. On Thursday P.M. March 9th, the Consul with Mr. Riggs went out to ride. The upper gate, leading to the open country was, for this purpose, opened. They returned during the fifteen minute afternoon recess. As the gate, which has lately been kept locked by day as well as by night, was open during the recess, four or five College boys walked out a little way, two falling a little behind the other One of the two accosted a shepherd by the roadside and asked him the price of one of his sheep. Receiving a saucy reply he remonstrated at the language, and the shepherd then, in a loud voice, abused the student in coarse and indecen language, and threw a stone at him. The two other students then returned, and three or four plowboys came running up from a field near by and some fisticuffs were exchanged, and little stones thrown. The Consul's cavass, who was by the gate, ran out with a little group of Colleg boys. The cavass seized a fellow who was beating one of our boys with an ox-goad, and brought him within the gate. The Turks ran off, and all the students returned to the College grounds. Word was then brought to me - there had been no noise to attract my attention - and I took the Consul and his dragoman down with me into the College yard. Soon the owner of the field and the oxen, the employer of the fellow in our hands, a pleasant Turk well known to our College steward, came in, much ashamed at the misconduct of his employé, and begged us to let him off promising to hold himself responsible for his good behavior in future. We acceded and they left.

Meantime word had been hurriedly carried by the Turks to the Government House and the sexton of the Evangelical Church came, by order of government, to ask what was the matter. A correct answer was returned and we took no further notice of the incident, except to tell our boys they must not voluntarily speak to Turks, in the present state of affairs.

Dr. Farnsworth writes from Cesarea in terms of commendation of government action there, but I have just now listened to a letter from a Cesarean recently sent on from here to his home, written to his wife here, and telling of the greatest hardships on the way, of one man, a fellow prisoner, whose head was broken by beating with a hammer; he died in prison. Through all the region with which I am acquainted I am sure officers of the Government are doing vastly more to make rebels than to suppress rebellion. In my judgment, if hereafter the Sultan has serious trouble from his Armenian subjects, it will be largely because his officers have forced men who were honestly loyal, by rank injustice in the treatment to which they have been exposed, into sentiments, and then into acts of disloyalty; have largely reïnforced the narrow ranks of those who are really seditions, by treatment against which a man who has any manliness in him must needs indignantly recoil. As a Russian at Samsoun said, "This treatment of the Armenians is doing our business for us."

Amid universal bribery among the Turks, one of the best men of our Protestant community at Marsovan now lies in prison at Amasia, on a charge of accepting a bribe!

Some eight years ago a good macadamized road was built between Marsovan and Samsoun. The vehicles and animals that pass over that road are immensely numerous. Taxes are steadily collected for keeping the road in repair. The large majority of the thousands of liras so paid goes to enrich Turkish officials, and the road is, for miles and miles, in a condition indescribably execrable and even dangerous. I have myself been a life long apologizer for the Turkish Government. A question now presses strongly upon my conscience, viz: "Can I longer support the rôle of a Turkophil?"

To our great surprise our Minister and Consul were prevented from freely communicating through the Turkish post, and to our still greater surprise, the Minister has not met this outrage with indignant protest. We must retire from the interior of this country, if free communication between us and our representatives cannot be maintained.

Indeed, I say, with the utmost coolness, that I think it a possible issue of Mr. Newberry's mission to Marsovan, that he will have to escort to safety here, the most of the American colony at Marsovan. That there are many, in high and in low places, who would rejoice in this issue, I have not the least doubt. That the attack upon our College is the first *serious* development of a deep laid plan, for a long time cherished, to drive American Christians out of Turkey, I now fully believe. This attack was not, unhappily, resisted with promptness and energy and our task is rendered immensely more difficult on this account. The Governments and the peoples of Great Britain and Germany as well as those of the United States must now be aroused.

My interview to-day with Sir Clare Ford was much more satisfactory than ~~that~~ I expected yesterday ~~with Minister Thompson~~. Early in the week I shall, D.V., obtain an interview with Prince Radolin, the German Ambassador, who is already much interested. The Head of the Protestant Community in this country is fully aware of the gravity of the situation, but is powerless to help.

The fact that at this very time of pressure on Armenians, the Protestant Greek Communities of Ordos and Fatsa have had both their chapels and schools peremptorily closed shows how determined and wide in scope is the present attack on us and our work, under cover of suppressing Armenian sedition.

Tomorrow I am to have an interview with His Highness the Grand Vizier. If I could only send you word to pray for me that I may say the right and only the right things. Can I lean on the promise, "It shall be given you in that hour what ye ought to say":

Saturday P. M. March 25th

I have just returned from the interview with the Grand Vizier. It was brief, as he came very late to the Porte, and had many persons waiting to see him. I had time, however, to say some things which *ought* to give him light on the real state of our affair. Many things I wished to say, I had not time to say.

Mr. Gargiulo thought the interview useful. It did not seem to me especially satisfactory. We will still wait and trust.

I wish to add to what has been written, that, in my judgment, and from what I have heard, there is no reason to cast blame on our own Legation here. but I believe that very inadequate instructions, let me say, for our present emergency most unfortunate instructions, were given to our Legation from Washington. I would advise delay in publishing what we now send, in any detail, till the issue of the present undertakings is known.

Should you send this letter to Washington, i.e. a copy of it, you are requested to omit or soften expressions used in reference to Mr. Newberry and his chief. Expecting to write you again in a few days, and asking you to let Mr. Tracy, and Mrs. Herricks see this,

I remain,
Yours very respectfully
George F. Herrick

Rec'd April 11

71

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.
Bible House Cons.ple 1893 Mar. 25.

rivate

My Dear Dr. Smith

Mr. Dwight agrees with me that it is
possible to write too strongly concerning the gravity of
situation. I've always avoided sensational things,
must, I'm afraid, but it may be better in the end.
ould you receive a cablegram some days hence say-
g. Letter ~~of Mar. 25~~ confirmed, or in similar words.
n't be surprised, but go at once to Washington
d get our Govt. to do what is possible to repair
mischief of their long delay. Such telegr. will
ean that our fears, rather than the hopes
still cling to, are being realised, and no
me is to be lost to save the American name,
t miss^{ies}. fr. a lasting stain.

No time for more now

Yrs affly
Geo. F. Herrick

I wish to [illegible] written

[illegible] agreement and from what

I have heard there is no reason to cast

blame on our own Legation here but I

[illegible] very [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] it

publication of [illegible]

detail till the [illegible]

undertakings [illegible] however

Should you send this letter to Wash-
ington or a copy of it [illegible]
to omit or [illegible] expressions [illegible]
[illegible] Mr Newberry and [illegible]
Expecting to write you again in a few
days and asking you to let Mr Tracy
and Mrs Herrick [illegible]

I remain,

Yours very respectfully

George F. Herrick

72

Private

Bible House Constantinople
Mar. 28th 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Rec'd Apr. 11.

My Dear Dr. Smith

The superabundance of my writing these days will more than make up for its scarcity for months past. As my mind slowly takes in the exceeding gravity of the crisis we are in; of the conflict which is now on between Evangelical Christianity, newly planted by American Christians in this land, and Islam, entrenched and buttressed by the secular power for four hundred and fifty years, my soul is awed into silence before God. All is distinctly foreshadowed in a letter of Mr. Dwight to yourself of last Sept. a copy of which I read last evening. The Government has been steadily closing around us for many years. Still we could not really believe they meant business; as it is now plain they do; that they mean to drive us from the country, at least from all parts of the Moslem Interior. The first open and formidable attack of the well-planned campaign has already been delivered against Anatolia College. It may be that they have miscalculated the strength of the backing behind that Institution, and that there will now be a considerable lull. Let us not be deceived by that. As I faced the Grand Vizier last Saturday, and still more since that interview, I felt that we are both soldiers, he a general on one side, I a private in the ranks opposed, but my Captain is mightier than his. (He is a general of the Ottoman army, & in uniform)

My first word in this letter, the reason for my marking it "private", is to say that you are requested *not* to send my previous letter tale quale, to Washington, not to publish, and to keep my name, and that of all your missionaries, as much as possible, behind those of responsible officers of the Board. Whatever goes to Washington goes to the Turkish Minister, and returns here. And you need not be surprised to find that my own stay in this country, even here, will become impossible if care be not taken in this regard. The Turkish post cannot now be trusted at all, Anything sent through it is liable to examination, We must all consider ourselves as in the midst of a campaign, and view all honied assurances of Turkish officials as intended to deceive us. Now arises a very grave question, which you at Boston, in touch with our churches and with American Christianity should be prepared seriously to consider and solemnly to answer. *Are you ready for the* conflict? It will be a great and long-continued effort that will be required of you to get the authorities at Washington on to right ground. Sec. Bayard was on right ground in his long despatch to Minister Straus of Apr. 20. 1887 which seems to have been called out by an incident in which I was chiefly concerned, one I had almost forgotten till I reviewed it last evening in the published Diplomatic Correspondence, and one which, in itself, is of incomparably less importance than what now confronts us. You may depend upon this. Our Government, in view of the difficulties which are looming up, and with no interest in missionary work, will be under a strong pressure, fortified by colossal lies from the Turkish Government, to smooth over the present difficulties, to regard us at Marsovan as occupying positions untenable and so giving the Turks a substantial victory in this battle. Now if you, with us, mean business, our Master's business, if we have *no intention* of giving up the work undertaken—and I assure you *we* have not, while we live,— it is my opinion that you will need to *mass* pressure upon our Government, Bible Soc. and Presbyterian Board pressure as well as your own. And please let me make and urge one most important consideration, viz, Do not be deceived by Turkish promises and assurances. See if they will give, not promise to give, but *give* firmans for our College and that at Scutari & that at Harpoot. We are and have always been loyal to the Turkish Government. But the Turks are treacherous towards us. Look out for them. Some think, Dr. Washburn, for example, that I have not stated fully enough for Sec. Gresham, my reasons for defending our action at Marsovan in insisting on the presence or at least the order of our Consul or Minister, as an essential to submitting our premises to search by Government officers; also in declining to send our head carpenter, who occupies our porter's lodge on our premises, when summoned to the government house. Dr. Washburn agrees with our action, but thinks the stress which was upon us is not fully enough made known. He has not seen our series of "Memoranda" A – E, and it is my own judgment that it is not necessary to go over again with the matter. Considering that, from the moment when search of the premises was thought of by any body, we were under the absurd and false accusation of having printed the obnoxious placards of Jan. that no proposition of search was ever refused, that the only request made by a government official, in the nature of search, viz. to examine Mr. Riggs's Cyclostyle, was courteously granted, when made, i.e. Jan. 27th; that any search was rendered nugatory by the fire, in which we were charged with burning up obnoxious papers arms and ammunition! and considering that the demand for our head carpenter was after the fire, and at a moment when excitement and fear in the city and on our Compound was at its height, and that, even so, we acted with great deliberation, assuring ourselves first that the demand for the man to give testimony was a ruse to put him in prison, though charged with no offence whatever; considering these things, which have been brought out at length in our Memoranda, and fully and officially endorsed by Consul Jewett, I cannot think further detail is needed from me, or will help you in any material way. It seems to me that you might, if you think fit, put all papers sent you, into the hands of my son, who is a member of the New York Bar, connected with a firm of repute, and get the case drawn up in legal form. His address is 330 W. 57th St. - F. M. Herrick Ph.D.

I am today presenting a Supplementary Memorandum on the case of the teachers to Minister Thompson, & will enclose you a copy. The P.S. is appended at the suggestion of Mr. Ralph L Emerson of Rockford Ill. whom, with Mrs. & Miss E. I accompanied, last eve. to their train, en route for the U.S. They will reach New York Apl. 16. or 17. by Steamer Werra fr. Genoa —

Later - Ive just returned from an interview with Prince Radolin the German Ambassador. He knows English perfectly, and is deeply interested in this Asia Minor question. Our interview was short, as he had an engagement pending, but he invited me, with Minister Thompson to breakfast - the day to be fixed later. Ive just learned, at our Legation, that Mr. Newberry arrived at Marsovan this morning, must have met great storms and well-nigh impassable roads.

Now a word of a more personal nature. Divine providence has guided and will guide. You will please address me, till further advice, 11 Queen Sq. London. W.C. And let this be my request for permission to go. You will pardon all formalities in an emergency so great as this has been for now nearly three months. My heart aches for our dear ones at Marsovan. Should I get good news. I will cable you. I think. It is but right, my dear Dr. Smith, that I tell you my increasing conviction that it will be unwise for us to go to Marsovan, in any case, the current year. It is doubtful if I should be allowed to go. I must be with my family, and just now I can, perhaps, do as much for the whole work here. Kindly let Mr. Tracy & Mrs. H. see this. Where can I meet Mr. Torrey? Most Truly Yrs Geo. F. Herrick.

Rec'd Apr. 11.

Bible House Consple Apr. 1. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

In the midst of anxious waiting for news from Marsovan, when I have done what, for the present, I can do, I feel the reaction of the long strain in somewhat excessive weariness, and perhaps on that acct, should not write at all. But there is one point, brought out quite sharply, in an interview with Minister Thompson yesterday ~~this morning~~ which should receive your special attention. He read to me from his instructions of last Nov. concerning schools and divine service in buildings other than those with school or church firmans; and I am bound to say that, if the entire instructions are in the tone of what he read, nothing seems to me needed in that line, except vigor, promptness and pressure in carrying them out. But he emphasized the point that schools and Colleges are in an entirely different category from business houses, from the work here at the Bible House, including colportage. And that you may be sure I am putting the matter as he did, I will add that among the political prisoners at Marsovan, when I left, with Prof. Thoumaian & Mr. Kayayan, was a colporter of the Am. Bible Soc. Mr. Thompson says he will demand this man's immediate trial before the

Consul, but he cannot interfere in behalf of the teachers and he cannot demand an indemnity for the building burned. Now this is a distinction without a difference, and a distinction which is mischievous. Colportage is distinctly and purely religious work; and in view of the future of American interests in this Empire, it were better that a score of such travelling Colporters be eliminated rather than allow one native College Professor to be unjustly condemned. If the State Department has really taken such ground as Minister Thompson thinks, I trust you will press, with the utmost promptness and vigor, through the best legal talent available, and at any cost, a reconsideration of this entire question. I will not repeat what I've said in recent letters, but only confirm and emphasize all.

As to indemnity, there is no form of indemnity which will answer our purpose, short of the complete vindication of the College in the fullest manner, from the calumnies cast upon it; the exoneration of the accused teachers, the granting of a firman and a money indemnity to cover our loss.

You will, of course have in mind, and press upon our Government, that a strong stand taken & a successful result gained, in Marsovan, will be of great value for all other places, while an unsatisfactory result reached there will ~~make~~ entail upon us, upon you and upon our Government endless difficulty for the future. Should Mr. Newberry's mission to Marsovan not be a real success, its result must not be accepted, and this is why I'm giving you full material for action of the promptest kind, which material will be completed by telegram, i.e. cablegram, when I hear, by telegram from Mr. Riggs. The two forms of telegram I've given him to use ~~will~~ tell me simply this, viz. whether or not Mr. Newberry's mission has ~~or has not~~ worked favorably ~~or unfavorably~~. In the first case I shall intimate, by cable, good news or improved condition at Marsovan, and also say "letters confidential" i.e. all my letters to be used by you under reserve; and in the latter case I shall say, referring to my private note of a week ago, "letters confirmed".

Later — Mr. Dwight thinks it will be better to mail to Mr. Marsh in Bulgaria a pretty full cablegram, to let you know how matters stand, and to intimate plainly whether we can or cannot stand the positions taken by our own Legation. The prolonged strain our own Government is keeping its citizens in amid the inflamed passions of ~~a~~ Moslem interior towns, at Marsovan and at Caesarea. By its delay of necessary action will, when all the facts are known by the Christian public, bring upon it a heavy responsibility. Our native friends urged us Feb. 2. to telegraph: "Our lives are in danger": and we would'nt. I believe torture has not been resorted to with prisoners at Marsovan, but that it has been in Caesarea is certain. Our brethren could not write this. It is impossible for me now to write anything of importance to Marsovan. Gentleness on the part of our Government toward the Turks, will mean disaster, may mean massacre – not by the Govt. but by a mob the Govt. is powerless to control – in which American citizens may have their dwellings sacked and their lives sacrificed.

Rec'd Apr. 13

Our good name is already sadly soiled by persistent calumny, which is too widely believed; and while our personal relations with the personel of our Legation are untouched, we must repel the unjust charges which are made concerning our positions and acts, so as to stand square at Washington and before the christian public on both sides the water. Our work demands this.

Mr. Dwight is preparing an elaborate paper, of great importance which I hope he will be able to send you by next mail

Most truly Yrs   Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Cons.ple Apr. 3d 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed letter explains itself. I am anxious over the silence between Marsovan & us. I've tried to keep hopeful about Mr. Newberry's mission there. But no one here can be very confident of its success. I dined with Mr. Pears, an able English lawyer here, last Sat. Eve'g & had afterwards, a long talk with him. He justifies positions we have taken at every point, and concerning the position of Mr. Thompson, putting College work out of the category of business, and affording no less official help than to men "in business". Mr. Pears was very strong in his expressions. From Mr. Riggs I have, as yet, no telegram, either good or bad. In this case I do not regard "no news good news". If, as I now intend, I forward a cablegram to Mr. Marsh to be sent on to you, it will be to hasten action suitable to what is, undeniably, a crisis. It is, to me, actually alarming that your strongest men are breaking down. Fowle, Dwight, and Riggs - now hors de combat - will not be able to hold out long under the fearful strain, unless real relief comes soon; and no relief can answer our turn which is at all of the nature of a makeshift, none which is a compromise, and so satisfactory to the Turks.

Only last Saturday it was represented to me by one who knows, if anybody can be said to know, that even with a man of exceptionally clean reputation, like the Angora vali, Abeddin pasha, appointed especially to look after this Armenian business, it is absolutely hopeless for the imprisoned teachers to expect to get their release, without paying a good sum of money, so universal is it to take bribes. Should you hear that they are free, without powerful foreign intervention, you may know that, however innocent, they paid well for it. — Tues. 4th I am just mailing - either to Philippopolis or to Vienna - perhaps - the foll.g telegram

"Fernstalk, Boston. Secure orders to Legation to treat our Colleges as business houses, demand indemnity and redress and thus avert impending disaster".

Herrick. Constantinople.

I've seen our Minister again today. Treat this remark as wholly confidential at the Rooms, please, & I'll say the man is wholly incompetent for his post here. The British Amb. is the same, and we are the victims. I spent last night with Dr. Washburn. He & all the Robert Coll. men regard Thompson's positions as absolutely inadmissable. My interview with Mr. T. was perfectly courteous on my part. but we now look to you and to Washington.

I will not write more fully now. Mr. Newberry is expected here on Sunday, has, probably, already left Marsovan. I expect to leave here as soon as possible after his return. Meantime I wait in trust & hope.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Apr. 17.

Bible House Constple Ap. 3d. 1893

Rec'd Apr. 17

Hon. David P. Thompson
U.S. Minister Pera
Dear Sir

The announcement you were so kind as to make to me on Saturday last, that you had demanded and secured the release of a colportor of the American Bible Society, imprisoned at Marsovan, would, under ordinary circumstances, give me unqualified pleasure. But inasmuch as this young man's arrest was on a charge precisely similar to that made against the Professors of the College, and as you told me, on Friday, that you would interfere, officially in his behalf, while you would make no demand on behalf off the teachers of the College, and indeed would make no demand for indemnity and redress on behalf of the College itself, my satisfac-tion in the young man's release is gravely qualified. I fear ou have made it plain to the Turkish Government that ou regard the business of the College as entitled to your pro-tection in a different manner and degree from other business. his, as you are aware, is a new position in our Legation here, ne we have never accepted, one we can never accept. nly last Saturday evening I had the opportunity to learn he opinion of a high legal authority on this important point, viz. the equal right of gentlemen — Americans, — engaged in educational and eleemosynary work in this country, with those engaged in other business, to the official protection of their Legation, His opinion agrees entirely with our own and is even more emphatic.

Now I must believe that you act under orders from the State Department at Washington; and that our task is to convince our Secretary of State of the justice of our position and the necessity of vindicating it. I am well aware of the gravity of this undertaking. But it seems to me the honorable position for us to take is to inform you, with all respect and personal esteem, that we have no choice regarding the course we are to pursue. We cannot live in this country unless, as American citizens, we are, in all lawful business, under the full protection of our own government. We engage in none but lawful business, and in loyal ways, as we have done for sixty years, enjoying the protection and the confidence of our own Legation. We claim that we have never done anything to forfeit such protection and confidence, and we shall do our best to make good our claim at Washington.

We have waited a long, a very long time. The strain of the last three months even on our strongest men has become perilously severe. The Moslem interior of the Country is subject to dangerous bursts of fanaticism, One such burst is now upon us. Anatolia College has been assailed, Two of its oldest teachers are in prison under libellous charges. A still longer delay may be fatal to interests dear to millions of Americans. I shall wait till tomorrow before sending an important cablegram to Boston. Longer I dare not delay. Neither cablegram nor letters complain of yourself or of our Legation, but have for their object to secure _our_ rights, before utter disaster overtakes us.

Very Respectfully
Yr Obedient Servant
Geo. F. Herrick

Cons'ple, Apr. 3, 1893.

Rec'd Apr. 17.

Copy.

Cons^ple Apr. 11. 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith

My work here, for the present, is ended. Miss Smith & I sail this P.M. D.v. via Marseilles for London. Mr. Newberry has returned, & acc^d to his own report, confirmed by letters from Marsovan, his mission seems to have proved a success in that *for which he went*. The College is vindicated. i.e. will be when the indemnity is secured, with redress, which must include an Imperial Irade covering all our schools. He is now as sure as we *were*, that Hosref burned the new school building, and that the Coll. is not a centre of sedition. — *This* business will now, with all we have written, work itself out clear. *But* Mr. Newberry has become more fully convinced that Thoumaian is guilty of sedition. He *went* to M. prejudiced in this direction, and naturally his prejudice has ripened into conviction. He *meant* to give up the teachers to save the College. & he has been consistent with himself. I do not myself remit effort in their behalf. & shall continue those efforts in London. Very little thanks I shall get, should the effort fall short of full success. He poses as suffering *for the American College*.! His indiscretion has deeply imperilled the Coll. & we thank God that peril seems nearly past.

Cons'ble, Apr. 3, 1893

Mr. A. brings more specific evidence of a nihilistic knot of men in Marsovan, whom the Govt. have not been able to get hold of. This is a real menace to us and to all that is good. Mr. A. attended church the Sunday he was there, some 1200 people present. gave some exhortations to loyalty, interpreted by Mr. Riggs. No doubt his visit has made a profound impression. The Govt. will be all right, *for a time*. What will the nihilists do?

Tues. P.M. It is impossible for me to write more, but I send this on, that you may have the good news at the earliest moment —

Faithfully Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Apr. 28.

Rev. Thomasian 77 to Mr. Herrick
filed Apr. 19. 1893.

opy of Letter of Mr. Thomasian to Mr. Herrick
nd his Associates. Feb. 27. 1893

After salutations, he proposes to inform
the false charges that have been made against
elf and Mr. Kayayan, & how they meet them.
e were asked in reference to the journey we
e to Caesarea. Gemerek. Sivas & Tocat a year
alf ago, as tho we had sown sedition
e places where the placards were put up.
e separately examined and our answers
d perfectly, both in regard to places & days.
that we went to attend to some bus-
in a place near Gemerek. We had also
ject of attracting pupils especially from
egion of Caesarea to our College, and in
we succeeded. We nowhere left our
lar route to go elsewhere, and five
ks is not excessive for such a journey.
where we were guests in the homes of preach-
r stopped in khans. Everywhere we preached
e Sabbath. There was no other way to go.
We must go by Caesarea or Sivas. We could

not fly. To the question, Did you ta
with such and such men, mentioni
names, we replied. "Some of the men we k
nothing about, and of others, perhaps
came and saw us." From here to Ca
and from Sivas here we went in wa
of muhajirs - moslems -

2. Your papers are few. You must
other papers etc. Where are the rest
wife's letters?

3. Bringing up the cyclostyle matt
and again, they ask many question
it. Also they find a record of a me
that was written with this instru
"You are the president & Mr. W
the Sec'y of this meeting; there was
a seal; give us the seal", they sa
The answer to this is plain.
"We know nothing about the off
president or secretary of this m
neither have we a seal."

ring to the question of the cyclo-
, they say. "It is known that there
ch an instrument at the Col-
and you wrote with it". Our re-
s, "Such an instrument we
never taken in our hands, nor
nor do we know how to use it.
Riggs's Cyclostyle has not been out
s house, and he has never given
another to use, and I am sure
ever wrote those placards".
they have presented two letters from
gion of Caesarea. On the back
letter is written. "This is from
Society of Thommaian and Kayay-
teachers of the Protestant College
of Marsovan". To this four or five
have affixed their signatures.
are not only not personally

known to us, but we do not kn
their names, and have never writ
to them, nor corresponded with th
I am doubtful whether there are an
such men. This must be a made
affairs, for the Pasha has particula
said that for a year and a half, i
since that journey, he has been watch
In other words he is going about
fore us and after us. Of course they h
had time to make up such a st
Yesterday it was said that he is hav
a seal like the seal upon the letters
One of the prisoners was brought be
the Pasha and said that he is making
If those signatures are not fraud
then they have used our names to
more importance to the letter and
it accepted: either the signers ha
it or those who sent the letters from
must have done it. Besides

find no other explanation. Will
ing forward these men and prove
case? We don't know what they will do.
y are going to attempt to prove any-
by bringing certain persons who,
ir order, have said or signed some-
or other, it is a strange business!
asta said. "I have many more proofs
st you. I am going to bring men
here also who will testify against you.
ave tried to persuade prisoners here
stify against us, but they have not suc-
in getting one.
hese days they have brought out a new thing.
ave found a letter to "Hagop Serab-
ing from a person named Badvelli Boghos
yan, written to him in Oct. propos-
come to Marsovan & saying. "I have
d the salutation of Barsamian &
an". You must know this man";
ay to Kayayan. Mr. K. replies
y be that such a man has sent

me a salutation for some one, but
don't remember giving or receiv
such a salutation. Serabian al
does not remember writing such
It may be asked. What does this
to? This, that in September the
a meeting in Marsovan with men
nine or ten cities. and according
Serabian's letter this person sh
have come to the meeting, they s

The affair had reached this poin
when the Pasha called me on Frid
and said that according to that
statement at Sivas, he came to
van to bring a pupil and he says
man conducted me about the co
I answered, "The Director receives
formally. Often the teachers do not k
of it. I never saw such a man
College, nor took him about."
It is a strange thing. We remem

ing about it. Do you remember any
ival person? [The Director has never seen
ch a man]
comprise what they have brought
and against us so far. There is noth-
in our hand-writing or over our
rative. Mr. Kayayan says the same.
I have often said. They want to
everything upon the heads of Thom-
ssian and Kayayan. But they say.
usiness is not so much upon
after all. "You didn't do it of
rselves. Tell us who made you do it."
e suspicions are of the College and
issionaries. They regard us as their
instruments. They have strong suspi-
of Protestantism. "Isn't it they
make the mischief? The Pasha says.
who go out of your school are
ing the mischief." and they men-

tion some names. I said.
mention fifty to a hundred wh
faithful and loyal to the govern
Some bad pupils go from every o
Shall we throw all their wickedn
teachers or the school"?

Kayayan says they examined hi
sharply. and they examined me al
sharp threatenings. When they
I was President and Kayayan S
I replied. I am the President and
the scribe of the church Committ
we have nothing to do with any s

It is now 31 days since I cam
Wed. will be 31 days since Kayayan
here. We understand that they wi
us away after 31 days. Whatever is
to be done, let it be done quic
We rest in comfort and patience

(The letter ends with suggestions
his College Classes.

London,

3rd May, 1893.

My dear Dr Smith,

Your letter of the 18th ultimo reached me last Saturday. I am very glad that you were so greatly relieved by the telegram which you had just received from Mr Dwight. If however you should, unhappily, feel that the conflict is ended, that you can withdraw your picket line, and make congratulatory speeches over victories achieved, I shall wish that the telegram had been delayed. I wish to emphasise every expression in my letters sent from Constantinople intimating that we are entered upon a campaign of a most serious nature. You will see by the enclosed documents that I regard it as of the utmost moment to secure the Teachers of our College from such an experience as that to which they have recently been exposed. Kindly forward the document addressed to Secretary Gresham. I wish to furnish a copy also, to keep, to my colleague Mr Tracey + for him to show to Sivaslian & [illegible]; will you execute this commission ? The copy of the letter to the Earl of Rosebery you will kindly forward with the letter to Secretary Gresham, and if you choose to

Revd: Judson Smith, D.D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.,
1, Somerset Street,
BOSTON,
U. S. A.

to retain a copy on file you can easily have it made by one of your Type-writers. As regards myself, I am happy to say that I am convalescent, and expect to be on my feet again before you read these lines. I do not yet know the date of my wife's sailing, but letters which I have already sent to her give her sufficiently definite directions and permissions as to lead me to expect her, and our daughter, during the first week in June, or a few days later. I am (D. V.) to make an address at the annual meeting of the Evangelical Alliance next week, and of the Turkish Missions Aid Society the following week; am intending to spend a little time at Oxford and go on in good season to meet my family at Liverpool. It seems to me clear that wisdom will keep us the greater part of the Summer in England. I shall certainly hope to have the opportunity of conferences with brother Tracey. You may still send letters to the address which I have already given you.

Very respectfully yours,

George F. Herrick

P. S. Is Mr. Torrey in Europe? Is there any hope of my meeting him?

London, May 3, 1893

Rec'd May 11.

Rev. G. F. Herrick

11 Queen Sq. W.C. London
May 16. '93

My Dear Dr. Smith
Rec'd May 25

Although I feel very sure you
will approve all expense I've incurred
e I left Marsovan, just two months
- arrived here four weeks ago - yet ward
amount is so large and some of the
s so exceptional, that a little explan-
n may be needed to show you and Mr.
d also that I've in no way swerved fr.
principle of economy which you know
always governed me. In the first place
may ask why I sent Miss Smith by
Campania. We usually pay 12 guineas
they took off 3 £ fr. lowest cabin price
e Campania. She couldn't stay here
ek for the difference. She paid £ 15.
myself. this year I had a surgeon's
2d pay - last year no surgeon's charge -

business pressed today.
I rec'd an impor-
tant letter fr
Angora
prison +
am speak-
ing effective-
ly. + all with
I send
[illegible] is
Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

This was 10 guineas. Hospital exp
was but little more than hotel exp is
a day vs 7^{s} a day here. This last is
deduction for me of one s. a day. Be
Burr has been exceptionally kind
me every way. My room is a qu
restful one, for wh. I'm very gra
There are two other items of exp. vi
the printing of Dwight's Paper on
Treaty Rights of Am. miss'ies in Tu
of wh. I'll send you 100 copies at
+ of my Letter to British Friends of
Eolia College. Should considerable su
come in for the Coll. I'll charge this
last to the coll. The printer's bill
not yet in. Then I'm in great ne
of some clothes, + this is the best
+ place to get them. I have no sal
now, + I know of no way but to cha

rec. 7 &c. Still if the clothes
is illegitimate I must provide
it in some other way. I feel
clear that my coming here was
wise thing. I know the case would
been differently treated in Turkey,
le this treatment is the true, thoro'
ntific treatment. i.e. a cutting
of the entire tumor, leaving every
n unharmed, leaving me sound &
. It is taking time to recover
lth, or strength rather, but it is com-

It troubles me that Mr. Tracy
return reluctantly. But what can
me? I came near breaking down.
s is breaking down. Smith is feeble.
ntine looks steady still, more
of the folly of some Armen-
ns, than the opposition of the Turks.
bled you last Friday to get it en-
ordered to send a lawyer to

Angora for the trial. I had d
my best, in vain, here, to get
this govt. to do something effe
We cant afford to have those m
condemned for sedition, & th
unjustly. I dont want them b
out either, but if they do this th
selves I dont see how they, th. c
tainly, can come back into the Co
Mrs. H. writes me that Mr. Torre
been very ill, but that I may
see him in Eng.d I'm glad of this
sorry for the illness. Will you
me in communication? You
know the T.M.A.S. is now Bib
Lands M.A.S. ~~I~~ to speak for
tomorrow. It is a poor almost
tinguished coal. more's the p

Yours fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I expect to spend a week at Ox
sure Mrs. H.

Rev. Geo. 80 F. Herrick 5

11 Queen Sq. W.C. London May 20. 93

y Dear Dr. Smith Rec'd May 29

A letter fr. Dr. Greene has een handed me, intimating the prob-liberation of Prof. Thoumaian, but is hopeful ab't Kayayan. I am rather distressed at the last part than rejoiced e first part of this news. Neither teacher illy of the charge against him, but K. uch more innocent man of the two. ou have already seen, I have, fr. irst, been more distressed, suffered deeply & over the case of the teachers over any other part of the "case" of llege. Our victory will be an illusion, cannot hold our native instructors, we cannot if these men are condemned. the exact logical fact, & it is this explains and emphasizes all I written, this which has kept me

from all expressions of joy ov
the seeming gain secured by
I've had his surrender of the teaching
meet with the Gov't here, & with the
ish Embassy, and it has baffled
This explains my telegram. Thou
maian's case must be dealt wi
later on. I think we can utiliz
him, we'll see. Kayayan is practica
an innocent man, young, amiable,
experienced, a good man. The Armen
problem is in an acute stage. The
maian has been able to mass such
fluence in his behalf, that I am alarm
lest he get off and K. against whom
has ever been said, be left a scape goat.
By this post I send you 200 c
of Mr. Dwight's Paper. It seems to
the Corporate members generally
have a copy, as all miss'ies in Turk
sh'd & I've sent enough to them. The
are 100 copies nearly left. Shall I
you them

3

the day, probably, when this reaches
Mrs. H. & Abbie & Mr. Tracy & family
l embark. I am profoundly
ful, But I look to the future with
of chastened hope than in the years past.
ast word before leaving Marsovan
colleagues, in reply to their urgent de-
r our early return, was "I am
afraid I shall come to you too soon,
that I shall stay away too long." You
hat I mean. They need me. Mr. Tracy
plead for my speedy return. I am my-
much worn. Your miss^{ies} on whom
y responsibilities come are forced, to
great grief, not only to overwork,
to fall behind their age, in thot. & study.
l things at Marsovan take a
him, and my chastened hope concern-
my dear child is fairly fulfilled. I
l unbend & rebound, read, think, &
this summer, &, I hope, next year.

4

This is for the interest of our wor
I hope now to spend a useful wee
at Oxford, to get some books, an
keep mentally *alive*.

To give you an idea of some of my extra ex
I'll say that I have pd. the last mont
For cablegrams, £1.13. For stenog. & typ
ist 1.9.6. For postage 1.16. for printing
(£6.10 for Treaty Rights & 1.10 for my Letter)
geons fee 10.10 = nearly £22½ my
necessary ex. My Hospital exp. was only
20 per cent. above my ordinary hotel exp
I scrutinise every item of ex. on the
of making it tell most *for the work*

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. I hope Miss Bush will come
at M. for a year. come *with* the
ladies. It will do for them all
come out in Sept.

Oxford

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

After staying at Burr's in London as long as the home quiet I had there was necessary, and as long as I could do any good by being near the British Foreign Office, I came here yesterday for a week's stay, all to help me to do my work better, by & by, D.V. at Marsovan. So far I am charmed with Oxford. I'm glad to find that, if it seems best to bring my family here for a time, we can live cheaply.

I shall weary you if I write more on that subject of my letter to Judge Gresham. You made no allusion to its subject matter. At Const'le the advice of Mr. Pears was against my plan of sending a lawyer to Angora. I do not, however, change my judgement that it was for the interest of the *College* to do this, tho' if the men *must* go through condemnation *and* pardon by imperial clemency, to freedom, it would not be in *their* interest. Officially our Gov't thro Mr. Newberry, has dealt us a grievous blow in making native teachers see that we care for material interests of the College more than for its *vital* interests, i.e. the lives of its teachers. In saying this. I speak from their standpoint. I have just written to bro. Smith, who I suppose is now at Cons^{tle}. strongly, concerning the gravity of our case as related to nihilist Armenians, if neither Th. nor Kayayan return to us.

You speak of pressing upon Judge Gresham the punishment of the men guilty of calumny and arson. You may have observed I have said little of this. The reason is that, after the Turks were forced to punish themselves by paying money, and rebuilding the G.B.S. building, I felt the thing of *next* importance to be the matter of the teachers. Indeed I have from the first, regarded this as of *prime* importance, only we were sadly delayed in getting to it. The securing of the Firman cannot be too much pressed, and the removal *far* from Marsovan, out of that part of Turkey, of the guilty men is a thing to be insisted on. The Gov^{t}. *won't* *punish* them, & I don't care to spend much time on a fiasco.

The whole case of your missionaries and the work in Turkey has become one of very grave importance. That little pamphlet of Dwight's is prepared with the utmost coolness. There is nothing exaggerated. Please read again, fr. p. 27 on, comparing with pp. 15-17 where the concessions agreed to are tabulated. I have in mind an article for some monthly here, entitled "Russia as Private Tutor". But if I can get Dwight to write it, with this title or another, I sh.d much prefer that. The Turks mean, little by little, to make our position in Turkey untenable. You may depend on that. I am no alarmist. I am not nervous. I sleep well. I have good appetite. I hope to outlive and outwork the present Sultan in Turkey. But Turkey, tutored by Russia, has started on an campaign similar to that in wh. Russia is engaged against every form of religion not within the State church. Turkey is the more tolerant of the two. Alas! that some Armenians are not only themselves playing into the hands of Russia, but staking the very national life of their race on their game. Of course neither Dwight nor myself will put our own name to any article we may publish —

I suppose Mrs. H. & Abbie are now sailing (May 27. from New York. I hold all plans & hopes for the future with light grasp. But all recent news fr. them has been hopeful.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Filed June 6, 1893.

P.S. You may like to have me add that it has been my purpose, ever since it was decided that I come to England, to seize upon the exemption from pressing daily care, in order to do *something*, however inadequate it may prove, to freshen my own mind, and come in contact with the best thought and the best men of the time, so as to do my work of instruction, especially theological instruction in some degree more satisfactorily, on my return. It is so next to impossible for us to find any leisure for thought, solid reading and study on the field, that I'm glad of even a few weeks when I can do a little, each day, of what we all need to do more of, unless we are content to grow so rusty, that our own pupils who go to the U.S. or come here, will, on return, look upon us as fossils. My subject for next year is Prophecy, a subject I have tho't on and read on, as I could find bits of time, for three or four years. I am coming upon more solid ground, *better* ground, I'm sure, though I haven't written a line of my new lectures. With the *constructive* work of such men as Principal Cave, Principal Fairbairn and Prof Driver, I am in accord. All these men I have seen; sorry I could not see two or three very able men at Edinboro'. Dr. Cave is conservative, Drs. Driver & Fairbairn are men one finds it a privilege to meet. I have not cared to meet Prof. Cheyne. I have bo't for myself a few of the most necessary books and work at them a little, as I can. Certainly the *only* way to meet the Biblical Criticism of the day is by patient, thorough reverent scholarship.

Filed June 23

Mrs Herrick has brought me a copy of a letter from Judge Gresham to yourself of May 15th 1893 from which I quote, and upon which I desire to make some remarks to which I ask your most serious consideration

"While Dr. Herrick had apparently the latest information from the seat of trouble, he had seemingly overlooked the fact that Dr. Riggs had personally examined the evidence against Professor Thoumaian, which he regarded as sufficient to warrant his trial, and had dismissed him from the position of native director of the College". Near the end of the letter reference is made to the "termination of the incident"; and the letter closes with this, "Not doubting that upon this issuance of the Iradé guaranteeing protection and exemption from taxation to Anatolia College, all apprehension of further trouble will disappear,"—&c

My remarks are the following.

First. I fully share, with all my colleagues, the gratitude due our own Government, for the vigorous action taken, which I trust will yet result in saving the College from the very critical position it was placed in by the unwise action taken in March by our Legation, action following upon a whole month of strange inaction, Second. It is extremely difficult for any man who has not had many years of experience in Turkey to understand how worthless Turkish promises are. The Iradé referred to will be a splendid possession when secured. It can be extorted from the Govt. now that it is promised, if the new Minister will have the determination that it shall be done, and the patience to insist upon it twenty times over.

Third. The incident is not ended till the Iradé is secured and the case of the teachers is satisfactorily settled.

Fourth. I come to the remark which it is a pain to make, because it requires me to flatly contradict Judge Gresham's informant, I mean Mr. Newberry. What would you have thought of me, the Director of the College, had I overlooked a fact so weighty as Mr. Thoumaian's removal from connection with the College, if such a fact had transpired? I do not dwell upon the circumstances that we could not remove Mr. Th. from his office as one of the local directors, for those we neither appoint nor remove. We might, in an emergency, provisionally suspend a man from his duty on the Faculty, if we thot. necessary to do so. This Mr. Newberry urged upon me at ~~Marsovan~~ Samsoun, at the darkest moment of our troubles, and I refused to accede to his, request, ~~but~~ for I thought it base to sacrifice for our own interest, - even if such it could be, - one of our own colleagues, when he was suffering under a false accusation. Mr. Newberry urged the same thing upon Mr. Riggs, at Marsovan, while I was at Constantinople, but without success. But, for what reason he must himself explain, Mr. Newberry after his return to Constantinople from Marsovan, declared at the Porte and in the diplomatic circle, and reported to Washington, that Mr. Riggs was convinced of Mr. Thoumaian's guilt and had removed him. Mails are slow in Turkey, and before this statement of Mr. Newberry's could be authoritatively denied — I had come on to London — it had worked most mischievously to our embarrassment everywhere. I was confronted with it in the London Foreign Office. It stayed the hands of Great Britain. And what is, for the College, as it stands and faces its own future, of still greater moment, this act of our First Secretary of Legation has compromised the American authorities of the College in the eyes of all Armenians.

friends, and it has made the impression, which it will take years and much effort to repel, that the United States Government will sacrifice the native staff of instruction to any other interests of the College.

This may, I fear will, deprive us of the services of our best teachers. This it is which has led me to write in so strenuous a fashion concerning the status of our teachers, and to contemplate the near future with grave apprehension. Even now, could our government be led to accept my view in reference to the status of the native members of the Faculty, all may turn out prosperously. As it is I am forced to feel that, even with all which has been gained, we are not "out of the woods"; while our native teachers feel, whether rightly or wrongly, that, comparatively, we disregard their welfare and their safety.

I will not, at this time, weary you with further discussion of this and related questions, but simply, beg to remain,

Very respectfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Filed June 20 '93

Plas Arvon Penmaenmawr N. Wales
June 9th 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 27th & 29th ult. reached me today. Meantime I have had the great happiness of welcoming my wife and daughter. It does seem as if the event we have waited and prayed and had patience for so long, were on the eve, of auspicious realization. They had a good voyage, tho it could not be other than wearying. and Abbie has been rather under the weather ever since landing. But even so she bore the journey down here well, and we have found delightful, tho modest quarters, and though we have been in them but a little over a day, I think we shall have great reason to feel that we have been providentially guided. It was not easy to find a place which would fulfil all necessary conditions, and still be within our means. The very last place we found proved the right one. We have made no positive engagement longer than through June, but I will now present reasons for my request that our stay in Great Britain through the sum-

Filed June 26 '93

ever be approved by the Prudential Comtee? Let me explain *why* I have gone on from step to step so far without official authorization; This whole year, I've felt that everything which concerns me & our work is in a state of uncertainty & experiment. I have just seen *one* step, no more, & have taken that. As concerns the work and our College, I'll write on a second sheet, so you can use it as you think best. Concerning personal and family matters I'll write just here. As to myself and my coming to England when I did, I really had little choice in the matter. To Constle I had to come, for the work's sake, when I did. For the same reason, coming to London was desirable, tho' not strictly necessary. But the strain of the winter and spring was telling on my infirmity, I didn't feel easy to put myself under surgical care, far fr. my family, elsewhere than in London, and the event has justified me in this. Had I not felt that I could implicitly trust my surgeon's *word* as well as his skill, the temporary result which the knife made in interfering with the veins and circulation, (not yet passed, but not a source now of anxiety) would have troubled me to the extent of really retarding recovery, especially if it had been in a less bracing climate than this. It has all been expensive, but after all not ~~at all~~ unreasonably so. As I look at the whole matter it stands thus, and if approved by yourself and Mr. Ward, will be probably, by the Com^{tee}. My acc^{ts} are with Mr. Peet. I receive remittances from him. As I am, all the time, in one way or another, working for the College and the Mission, I propose that my own salary or allowance, at the rate of $300 a year be continued till I am again in Marsovan or in Cons^{tle} if we remain there. This will enable me to meet all my exp. for clothing, new books etc. for myself and partly for my living. Let me charge all travelling exp. to Mr. Peet, and ask, by & by, for a special grant to cover surgeon's fee, & other exp. of hospital etc. in excess of my resources. As we are now living, my $300 a year salary ~~will~~ would just pay my own regular exp. The whole travelling exp. might, I think, with perfect propriety, be chargable as needed in the interests of the needs of my family. Mr. Tracy has to be cared for by his wife more than he cares for her, and could not care for my family to Cons^{tle}. I'm sorry to see him so feeble. Our stay, as a family here, will, please God, accomplish the following. First, and most important, it will enable Mrs. H. & myself, so long conferring at arm's length, to confer face to face, as to what we can do, &

what it will be wise to undertake, and I trust the light is breaking, the morning light. Second it is promising for Abbie's convalescence, & for rest for Mrs H. Third, I need a little more time, in retirement, before I can wisely put on the harness. Fourth, I hope still, by staying in Gt. Britain, to get hold of some needed money for the College. So I ask the Prud. Com. to authorise the added exp. of our stay for some weeks here, at an exp. but little higher than it would be either at Auburndale or at Consple, and also to authorise me to charge & Mr. Peet to accept the charge of my trav.g ex. fr. Marsovan here & back and also a sum to cover such exp. incurred in connection with my illness and convalescence, i.e. betw. Apr. 18. & June 8. when we reached this place, as my little salary will not cover. The exp. of my wife and daughter on the direct journey to Consple including some necessary delays for rest and hotel ex. is already provided for. I have already charged that printing exp. to the places where it belongs. I trust this showing is satisfactory and that my proposition will be approved. I shall, D.V. speak of it to Mr. Torrey when we meet.

The next sheet will be filled with other matters.

Filed June 30

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Penmaenmawr N. Wales June 17. 93

y Dear Dr. Smith   Filed June 28

Only a week ago I sent
a long letter, and in reply to yours
he 6th inst, just recd. I will say that
ave felt it my clear duty to press,
all the cogency of argument at
command, during these five months
the interests of the College as centered
native members of its Faculty.
I have done in many places and
by voice and pen. Before this
letter of yours, however, I had
de up my mind, and was going
rite you, briefly, today to say so.
I am girding myself anew

to do my best under the gra
existing limitations. This con
sion was urged upon my mind w
added force in my two interviews
Minister Terrell, whom I went
London this week expressly to
at the call of Mr. Tracy. at Mr. T
advice. My interviews were exceedin
free and friendly. But it is evid
that neither Judge Gresham no
Pres. Cleveland will risk possible
with Turkey for the sake of makin
our Colleges safe on the side of th
native staff of instruction, ho
clearly they may recognise the v
to the Colleges themselves of s
action.

fact is Newberry struck us a
w in the breast when he published
conviction of the guilt of the
chers and declared, against our re-
strance, and against the truth,
we had cut Mr. Thoumaian off.
has weighed heavily against us
Const.^le and all thro' Asia Minor,
also in London + in Washington,
ly God is both strong and wise.
vernments are not sources, either
strength or wisdom. Your needs to
on. I feel this more + more.

Now on one point I wish to
ssure you. I appreciate fully
at you say of the necessity of

preserving the confidence of

cers of Government, and be

considerat̄ of their position.

have been guided by this tho't.

London, and am pretty sure

the confidence of Mr. Bryce + S

Edward Grey + Sir Chas. Wilson

We are happy and doing

here on the Welsh coast. Shall

here as long as we can.

address me here, for the present

Very respectfully + aff.

Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Mrs. H. desires to be aff.

remembered. I *think* you wd.

well *to keep my 11 Queen Sq. add*

Sat. P. M. J— 24

Dear Dr. Smith.

This comes to hand two hours
i what I've supposed the last U. S. post.
I find a strong probability of reaching
mbria still, & am doing my best
so. There is really nothing for me
d. unless I were to indulge in strong
somewhat unministerial language
erning Newberry, wh. I refrain
ing, as Moses forbd. "no railing
sation", to meet one levelled at
by others

Yours G. F. H.

Rev. G. F. Herrick.
June 24, 1893.
Rec'd July 3.

Private & Confidential.

Extract from a letter received today
Rev. Haig Yardimian, of Soongerlou
w in London.

The Turkish Government well
stands the position of the Christian
es in relation to their religion.
w very well that the Turkish authori-
ill try to annihilate Protestantism
their dominions. The Turks are
ful to deceive the Christian
s in treaties. Europeans try
raw money from the East, & Turks
deceive the Europeans that they
ell suited to unite the European Powers.
stand in the first rank in respect
how of external manners. They
no progress but they can show
do. They have the art to produce

hope in favor of themselves, t
they will receive European civili
and the Christian religion. The
is the monkey dividing the chee
for the cats. The cats are _expecti_
waiting and _hoping_ that the mo
will give a good share to them
But suddenly the Bear (Russian)
come in, to take its share, swall
up both the monkey and the cat
and Armenians) But alas! _our_
our growing Churches, _our_ College
severely hindered. What shall
do? Who will take away the sto

If the Turks give you a
man and other priviliges, be
that they will do double har

balance it, in such a manner as
cannot understand. The burn
building, then pay for it; give per-
ssion to the College, then imprison,
ture and try to kill the Professors.
Turks are on the alert *not* to re-
e the European and American
ucation, which is full of liberty
manly thoughts. And they are
ccessful in their position.

Our nation is obliged to you
erican Missionaries, and in the
ture the glory of any reform will
ng to American endeavors.
now that Armenians are
a hurry in their feelings, but
desire of reform is so much

that I have heard even from lit
children seven years old, urg
ing, Let us be free! The tide
reform has been rising: and th
sentences of death, I have no doubt
cause great excitement in Turk
among Protestants and Gregorians.

I am glad to say that I find a he
love and esteem towards you personall
ican missionaries, and towards the work
what I feel is through Anatolia Colleg
love is growing essentially.

I can speak now only for Soongerlo
there is general love towards the truth
Gospel in two thirds of the Armenian
the result is purely missionary.

The work is great: life is short, and t
secution, through political matters, well
in the cunning minds of the Turks, is a
I fear. God will preserve us, but through ou

Penmaenmawr June 24. 1893

y Dear Dr. Smith

Were it not for sending you
enclosed copies of letters which speak
themselves, I would not again trouble
so soon. The crisis is on, and it does
yet appear when or how it will pass.
gitation in England is wide + deep.
I regret to say, indignation at what
arded as neglect of our own men, by
.S. Government. I have sent
on. F. M. H. 330 W. 57th St. N. Y. papers
ings of this week's issues of the London
News. Wh. he will send you if you
t them otherwise. My own relation
agitation in England is most
eal. I must not shut myself out

of Turkey. Work, D.v. awaits me the
On the other hand, I can hardly re
in England now and be silent. Word
mine appear in the Daily News of yester
with no permission of mine. Yet I
weighed all my words of late & don't k
as I need regret what has been pu
I had an interview with Mr. Torrey ye
day; he sails D.v. today. You must
let him retire from the Brd. Co

— Later. I must go to Lo
in answer to calls rec'd. —
case is so serious that I
not risk bearing the responsib
alone, & have summoned Dr
to meet me in London.

Yrs. fraternally Geo. F. H

tract from a private letter rec^{d}. yesterday

rmenians will rebel within two or three
s, there is no doubt. It may be a foolish
but they will. The real cause of this gen-
l rise is in the Sultan's interfering
religious liberty and free education,
g etc. I am sorry all this is un-
ly. Armenians are waiting a chance
gathering of the Turks in mosques at
ban Bairam, to rise against them.
idea is to shed blood, for which they
prepared dynamite explosives and ri-

---

ne of these confidential
ers to see the light in
case G. F. H.

Rev. Haig Yardimian 5
from Rev. G. F. Herrick
Rec'd July 3.

Copy of letter sent to Pres. Cleveland

To the President

Sir.

During the present year, as you are aware, the American College at Marsovan, Turkey, and the missionaries connected with it have passed through unusual difficulties and considerable dangers. A new element of the difficulties (and even of the dangers) of the American missionaries residing in Turkey compels us to appeal to the Chief Magistrate of our country.

As you may be aware, Messrs Thoumaian and Kayayan, Ottoman subjects upon the corps of instructors of Anatolia College, have recently been condemned to death by a Turkish court, as revolutionary conspirators.

Efforts of British friends of the accused to save the lives of these men have been hampered by a report that the late American Minister at London had seemed to imply that their guilt was most probable. Mr. Lincoln is said by a prominent London daily to have stated that, "The American missionaries in Armenia had made a private examination and had reported that, in their judgment, there seemed evidence to implicate Prof. Thoumaian in the charge of sedition, and they had removed the names of Prof. Thoumaian and Prof. Kayayan from the list of Professors of the College". The same paper understands that this report has been made to the State Department at Washington; and we fear that some misunderstanding of the attitude of our missionaries on this subject may exist at the State Department.

We therefore beg leave to say to Your Excellency, on behalf of the Faculty of Anatolia College, and the American missionaries residing in Turkey, that the missionaries have not reported that the evidence implicates Messrs Thoumaian and Kayayan in the charge of sedition, and have not removed the names of these men from the list of instructors at Anatolia College.

On the contrary, all the evidence which we have been enabled to examine has tended to convince us that the charges against these two gentlemen are unsupported by evidence, and originate with the very men proved guilty of calumnious charges against Anatolia College and of conspiracy to destroy its buildings.

Moreover we have independent and most cogent reasons for retaining our firm faith in the innocence of these gentlemen of the charges preferred against them.

The result of the circulation of this "judgment of the missionaries", this falsehood concerning our opinion and action, has been to place in jeopardy the lives of the accused.

We are now informed from Constantinople and from Angora that the consideration which finally led the judges to pass sentence of death upon Messrs Thoumaian and Kayayan was this same false statement that the missionaries had evidence ~~that~~ of their guilt and had stricken their names from the roll of instructors at the College.

A further result of the circulation of this false report at Constantinople has been to produce among Armenians in Turkey, intense and un justified exasperation against the American missionaries for for their alleged desertion of these men, generally understood to be innocent. Not only has the prestige of Anatolia College suffered a terrible blow, but the lives of American missionaries are actually threatened by angry Armenians.

We repeat once more our belief that the indictment of these two instructors in Anatolia College was an act intended to harass and destroy this College, devised by those subordinate Turkish officials, who, immediately after the arrest of the teachers caused one of the buildings on the premises to be set on fire. There is no reason to deem the acts of these men justifiable as regards the instructors in the College, when their conspiracy to burn the College has been proved and admitted.

Under these circumstances, we earnestly beg that Your Excellency will cause the Legation at Constantinople to be informed that the American missionaries have not reported to the State Department, directly or indirectly, that they deem these two gentlemen guilty of the charge made against them, and that they have protested the false allegation concerning their own action. Furthermore we entreat the powerful intervention of Your Excellency in defence of the interests of Americans in Turkey by directing such application as may be possible after the verdict of the Turkish Court, for the release of these innocent men. And we would urge such an application upon the ground of justice and humanity as well as upon the ground

at American Enterprises, like Ana-
lia College may not be attacked by ground-
arrests of Ottoman subjects in them
nployed.

We remain
very respectfully
Your obedient servants
Henry O Dwight
George F. Herrick

ondon June 27. 1893

London, June 27, 1893

Filed July 7

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Penmaenmawr Wales. July 6. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

You have probably today seen the letter addressed by Mr. Dwight and myself to President Cleveland, also telegraphic news of the "pardon" of Messrs Thoumaian and Kayayan on the condition that they leave the country not to return. You may, I fear, think me perverse, not to rejoice in this result. I did restrain my pen, two weeks ago next Sat'y; from expressing what I felt, in view of the knowledge received that day, that the teachers of our College were condemned to death, avowedly, on the strength of statements of the U.S. Legation at Cons.ple statements declared to rest on words and acts of missionaries. To say that I stood *appalled* at what I saw would result from that condemnation, and that my indignation *burned* at the man who published those false statements would be no more than the exact truth. Newberry has dealt a blow at our work in Turkey, a blow at our personal safety, which has no parallel in my entire miss.y experience. Those teachers, and the Armenian people believed they could *trust us*, could trust our Government, to be just to them, to be considerate of them, to help them. Have we not fostered this belief? And now, when they are irritated, excited, when *some* of them are *resolved*, and desperate in their resolve, when a few hot heads are reckless and mad, in trying to secure a recognition of their rights, two of the most promi-

nent Armenians of Turkey, men who, while ardent patriots, have always opposed all extreme and disloyal measures, are arrested, chained, held for months in prison, and finally, on a sham trial, condemned to death on the strength of what a U. S. officer declares to be the conviction and consequent act of excision of American missionaries! I have today seen a copy of a letter of Sec. y Gresham of the 20th ult. in which the following words occur. "Thoumaian and Kayayan ... accused of conspiracy with other natives to incite rebellion against Turkish rule, the proofs of the charge were on their face so strong that the authorities of Anatolia College removed them from the offices they held as native directors and teachers in the College". This statement at that date struck e with extreme surprise. At first I thought that it was in face of an official and categorical denial of my own nt early in May through yourself. On thinking the matter ver, with the desire to do justice to all parties, I recall hese important facts. One of the first days of May, while was on my back in hospital, I was informed from the British Foreign Office that the trial at Angora was coming on hat day. At the first possible moment I addressed an urnt note, pleading for the teachers, to Earl Roseberry, and sent copy to you for our State Depart.t accompanied by a ng and careful statement relative to the claim of our taff of instructors upon U. S. protection. A day or o later I heard, for the first time, that Newberry had eclared that we had cut off Thoumaian and Kayayan rom the College, but that Minister Thompson had come ver to the Bible House expressly to say that any state-

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia, 18

t of Newberry relative to the teachers was extra-offi-
l and not on the authority of the Legation. I knew
. Thompson was already on his way to Washington,
d supposed he would say there what he had said at
onstantinople, and was surprised, in my interview with
udge Terrell, to learn that Mr. Thompson had given
n impression against the teachers at Washington.
It was, I th^{t}. too late to help the case of the teachers thro'
ny new appeal to Washington, where our opinion of their
nnocence was already well known. Only on May 12.
I sent you the telegram asking that a lawyer be sent
o defend them. But I sent a note to Earl Rosebery
n May 8th. with new evidence of the innocence of the men
and a denial of the statement that we had cut them off.
At the same time I visited Rustem Pasha the Turkish
mbassador in London, and told him what I had told
arl Rosebery, and he promised me to report what I had
aid to his Government. I also, same date, wrote
o the British Vice Consul at Angora, to the same
urport, sending messages to our teachers. I also
wrote a courteous note to Mr. Newberry, then Chargé
d'affaires, asking him officially to correct the state-
ment he had unofficially made, regarding both our opinion
and our action. To these two letters I have never received
ny reply. (I am bound to throw in here, parenthetically,
hat I believe Newberry's statement, presented in court at Angora
was rather the pretence than the reason of the condemnation, which was,
I feel sure, ordered from Cons^{ple}) On Mar. 20, at Samsoun I learned
hat Newberry had made up his mind, purely from Turkish sources of ev-
dence, that the teachers were guilty, and he was bound to force us to give
hem up. We have always affirmed our belief in their innocence of the charge

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia,
18

made against them. Is it not strange that, in view of such reiterated statements as these from the men who must know, if anybody can know the truth of the position they took, statements officially made, again and again, during a period of over three months, viz. from Feb. 4 (the date of my first important letter to Minister Thompson) up to May 8, statements given formally to the British and the German Embassies as well as furnished to the U.S. Legation; is it not strange, I ask, that in face of all this the accuracy of the statement that we had cut Thoumaian and Kayayan off should have been accepted at Washington, without inquiry of yourself? It should have been known at Washington that Mr. Newberry's record was not a clean record. I have learned quite recently that it was not so at Madrid. An Englishman of exceptionally sound legal judgment and experience at Cons^{tle} said to me Ap. 1, while Newberry was still at Marsovan, "I have no great confidence in a good result from his mission; the gambler's mind is not the sort to intrust an affair of such delicacy & difficulty to." My personal conviction, which from the nature of the case does not admit of proof, and which I mention to you in confidence, is that, before Mr. N. left Cons^{tle} for Marsovan, there existed a clear understanding between him and the Turkish authorities according to which he was to leave the teachers entirely to them, even facilitating judgment against them, in lieu of indemnity

r the burned building, etc." Now what is this "etc"? An order to rebuild, and a firman for the College. I have lately heard that the order to rebuild has not yet been given, while it is not claimed that the firman has been obtained, only a promise that it will be given. Yet Sec'y Gresham, in the letter from which I have already quoted, says "the firman is secured". Is it possible that Judge Gresham does not know that a promise from the Sublime Porte is waste paper, is empty air? It will be a very difficult thing to secure that firman, and yet, after all that has transpired, the College and other colleges are wholly unsafe without such a document. You may ask me, "What and where is the gravity of the difficulty you reiterate so often"? I will give you my judgment on this matter, in absolute confidence so far as any publication is concerned, but frankly and briefly. The key of the whole difficulty is with the Sultan himself! He ordered the condemnation of those men at Angora, and he "pardons" and exiles them. He sent Hosref to Marsovan last winter. He is the one to give or withhold the firman. He is jealous of England, jealous of christian education, jealous of all ideas and aspirations toward liberty, jealous of every form of organised effort. The men whose duty it is to please him are shrewd in their plans. They got most the better part of the bargain with Newberry. They laugh in their sleeves over Armenians getting

angry against missionaries.

Both Armenians and Official Turks are, in different ways, under Russian tutilage.

It is highly probable that the Government officers will keep teachers and pupils away from our College when the year opens in Sept.

I ask again, will our Government stand firmly in defence of the Treaty Rights of American citizens in Turkey? The Turks are crowding us, little by little, and lately much more sharply and confidently, to the wall. They wish, and they mean, to crowd us out of Turkey. They are doing this. Can we make a successful stand anywhere?

I fully believe in the correctness of my position in my letter to Judge Gresham of May 3d. and I always regret such concessions as we are continually seeing, that we cannot, as a Government, interpose, even officially, for the protection against manifest injustice, of our confidential employees. I wish to see this question thoroughly argued by men of first class legal ability who can give time to it; and I wish the Board would seek such legal opinion. That our position and claims upon our Government are widely misunderstood in the U. S. I am certain. There are men in the State Department who help on this misunderstanding. Judge Gresham's own ands are too full to consider our case personally, in detail.

I venture to renew a suggestion I made in March, viz. that ou ask the co-operation of Bible Soc. & Presbyterian Board in this matter. Our supreme trust is in God, and I believe we cannot be far from a turn of the pendulum which has, for a decade oscilated so strongly toward a policy hostile to Christianity in Turkey.

Faithfully & respectfully Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

urkey in Asia.

18

Penmaenmawr, July 8, 1893

Filed July 18

Copy. 87

ot likely to be pub^d. but shows my view of the
ituation at an English angle. G. F. H.

Penmaenmawr North Wales. July 8th 1893

My Dear Mr. Arnold

Am I satisfied with the result
hed in the case of the teachers of Anatolia
ge? Most certainly not. "Pardoned" and exiled! And how about
merebt pastor and others?
t alone the wrong done to these men and to
ollege; the Ottoman Government has
itself a still greater wrong. It is the
ce and influence of just such men
ia Minor that would do most to pre-
peace in those provinces.

It is of the utmost importance
British Christians correctly appre-
the exact problem that now faces them.
t is not simply "Religious Persecution"
oslem Intolerance", on the one hand, or
ical Uprising", on the other,

It is natural, legitimate, t
Christian aspiration and enter
rudely repressed, – sometimes, by th
norance or the greed of under off
criminally repressed, – till, here an
it bursts out in extreme and dang
forms, which everybody deplore

It is, thank God, still p
ble to preserve peace in Asia M
But there is not an hour to be

The will of Christian Europ
must be uttered at Constantin
unmistakably and decisively

Drastic measures of co
are fraught with peril, even to t
in the present state of feelin

ia Minor:

liable information up to the 24th
from different places in the heart
sia Minor shows persistence in
risoning innocent and loyal men,
rse which is inviting disaster.

Till very lately I am sure
olicy of confidence towards Chris-
s in those provinces, even to
ting educated christians into
ivil service, would have met
sponse of unswerving loyalty.
en now I would fain hope
may not be too late to preserve
eace of Western Asia and South-
rn Europe, by a considerate and
administration of Government in Asia
Minor.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

Wales, July 8, 1893.

Rec'd July 22

The Americans have no po
interests in that country. Our intere
philanthropic and christian: our wor
in the widest and truest sense of the word e

Those who know Turkey
are best aware of the gravity of the
situation, and of how critically ne
it is that the strong and united infl
of christian Europe be brought to bear
out delay.

And let it not be forgotten that
influence will signify nothing if me
sporadic and impulsive. It must be
mined, continuous and effective.

Every human interest in Turkey
the steady aid of Christian Europe.

Faithfully Your

Geo. F. Herric

88

Rev. G. F. Herrick

Penmaenmawr July 15, 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith Filed July 24

Yours of 1st inst. is recd
& I thank you and the Comtee
the prompt and satisfactory
on taken in my case.
y retirement into Wales doesn't
to free me from responsibility
I can only meet them wisely! I
sending a cablegram to Mr. Ward
our Sivaslian's Draft. His letter
e of June 16. has come this a.m.
ly regret this mistake about
lian. He is of vital necessity to
send any letter to him to your
for I hope he has been able to get
+ leave already, & if he is still at

Northfield Minn, please send h fu
I cannot tell why he has not hear
directly fr. Mr. Smith. Anyhow I had
taken the responsibility of the mo
And please inform me. by Cable th
rec'd, if he is coming by Live
or London. so I can meet h
It is gravely important. If h
is still in the U.S. he sh'd. co
this way on purpose to meet m
Thoumaian & Kayayan a
to arrive in London D.V. in
after tomorrow. They must
have funds. Of course I can
them nothing except to advance
money due them on salary, wh
sh'd. be paid up to now. What

future? It will be some time
re I hear from Marsovan in
rd to this. As Dwight writes me
n Switzerland, our sympathy
them will be regarded as count-
for little, if we wash our hands
em as regards the financial part
case. I would like some word
n the Prud. Com. as to the posi-
I am to take.

ur journey hence is uncertain
in view of cholera and quar-
ine, I would advise as early
ailing as possible by Misses
& King, whose arrival we
st await. I wish to go
Marseilles, but it looks now

as if that wd. be impracticable
acct. of quarantine. But shd.
land quarantine be put o
we may be driven to the French
will quarantine. I've asked
to keep me informed.

A very few words will suf
to satisfy both Dr. Fuller & yours
relative to Prof. Livonian. You
brot. me the first intimation of an
on anybody's part of his coming
Marsovan! He is Prof. Manissa
brother in law, and what has passe
tween *them* I don't know.

We have just had a very pleas
visit here with Dr. and Mrs
Washburn, who sail this

y the Etruria. It has been
eful to compare views relative
ffairs in Turkey.

The coming of Th. & K. to Eng-
d and their welcome by the
lo-Armenian Soc. may be em-
rassing, as I must keep abso-
ly aloof from that Soc. which
considered in Turkey as revolu-
ary, notwithstanding its published
laimer.

We are as well off where we
as we could be anywhere, this
mer weather, which is generally
l enough. Love fr. us all,

can Yrs fraternally
ble me
k Geo. F. Herrick
aenmawr. Wales.

89

by mail G.F.H.

Copy of confidential letter of July 15. to Judge Terrell.

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

The Hon. etc etc - 18

A letter received today from Marsovan of the 11th inst. fr. wh. I make an extract below gives me occasion to write to you and to make some inquiries which I have for some time intended to make. The extract is as follows.

"Traveling is becoming more and more complicated and troublesome in Turkey. Mr. Smith was ordered to empty his pockets, in the Custom house, when he last came through Samsoun. A wagon full of only girls, among them Miss Priscilla & Miss Aspasia [teachers] was arrested upon its arrival in Visir Keopreu, and all the girls taken into a Turkish house and their persons searched by a Turkish woman. All our students for Caesarea were arrested upon their arrival in Chorum, notwithstanding that they all had teskeres, & were still in prison at last accounts."

This treatment of our pupils is just after the Vali's visit at our College Commencement, where he appeared most friendly, himself distributing the diplomas. Previously, the addresses of all pupils was demanded by the authorities.

Is it possible to interpret this as anything other than a Deliberate purpose to break up our schools? Has the permit to rebuild the burned building been granted? Is there ground of hope for a Firman for our College? Will my own return to the College be permitted?

I do not ask if the Turkish Government gives you assurances in words. What is it doing?

I am living, just now, in a very cool and quiet place, and you will not, I think, regard me as heated if I tell you I am alarmed at the outlook.

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

It is evident that the Government, not ~~the~~ local officers merely, regards us & our schools with unabated suspicion. The Vali and his suite has the freest access to our schools and our dwellings, and then our pupils, girls as well as boys, are arrested on their way to their homes.

Not only is this exasperating to the people, and that at a critical moment, but it opens up possibilities of treatment of our girls, and it may be, later on, of members of our own families, when on journeys, at which one may well stand appalled.

I am sorry to have reason to believe that there are some who bear the christian name, in Asia Minor, who wish to goad on the Turks to atrocious conduct because they think they can get help from abroad only in this way.

The Government will not say it has made up its mind to make our work and our residence in Turkey impossible. Is this not just what it is doing, by a deliberate plan skilfully formed and as skilfully concealed?

That in doing this it is doing the worst thing for itself is evident to us, but we cannot impress it upon Turks.

You may, probably do have these matters presented before you ad nauseam, and I know you will do all in your power for the protection of American interests in Turkey. But if you can find time to write or dictate a word of assurance or otherwise, to me 11 Queen Sq. London W.C. I shall be greatly indebted to your kindness.

Very respectfully
Yr. obt. Servt.
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Aug. 7-1893

11 Queen Sq. London W.C. July 16. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is but eleven days since we were in the midst of our College Commencement. I left the following morning, pausing but a few hours in Cons^{tle}, and spending Sunday in Adrianople. which is a place I visited nearly 23 years ago. The congregation has much diminished, while the city has grown. An able man to preach in both Greek and Turkish is wanted there. Early Mon. A.M. I left Adrianople, riding three days & nights without break & reaching here day before yesterday. eight days from Marsovan, my total exp. eighteen liras from Marsovan to London. Mr. Ward himself could hardly beat that. Here I meet letters from Mrs. Herrick which are somewhat disturbing concerning our Abbie. and indicate a probable delay in sailing. This will do no harm if all goes well then. as I have enough useful work to do here. At any rate we shall not be deserted by Him in whom we have trusted so long. however many of our plans may be set aside for His own.

You urged me, two years ago, to write you about affairs at Constantinople: & at our recent Ann. meeting I intended to write fully at an early day. Most of what I would say can find place under a single recent incident, as that is indicative of a tendency of grave importance, which should have the best thoughts of the Prud. Com^{tee}.

Two remarks I desire to make before approaching this subj. viz. the profound regret I feel at finding the Protestants of Cons^{ple} divided into two sharply opposed camps on the affairs of the Civil Community. Into the merits of the controversy I will not enter. I believe Mr. Boyadjian to be a true man as well as an exceptionally able one; a man much better fitted for Civil Head than Prof. Djedjizian; but I cannot approve of the way in which he secured the position; and I regret exceedingly that such men as he and Mr. Constantian cannot work together. This split is a serious obstacle to evangelical progress in every way, and I fear will sadly block effort for the organization of the Protestant Com.y. and securing for it help & sympathy in this country and in the United States.

The second matter to which I feel bound to refer, in passing, is woman's work in Cons^{ple}. I am not aware if you know that I have been one of the most hesitant in supporting this *work* of *women* *for* *men*. I am happy to say that, as the whole movement is now carried on, my objections have mostly vanished. Two things are, to me, occasions of regret. One is the great *cost* of the work – £1000 a year at Gedik Pasha, and the other – a keener occasion of regret, though possibly at present remediless, is the fact that this work is wholly separate from that of the neighboring evangelical church. ~~I do~~ the ladies not even finding time to attend a service in the chapel, or deterred from doing so by difference of language. The work *ought* to be in vital connection with that of the church. I do not say, I do not think, the fault of this is with the missionaries, any of them. But the fact is there and it is a source of weakness.

I come now to the incident of the marriage of Miss Gile, now Mrs. Panaretoff. The facts of this case and views that underlie the incident are well known to me. These "views", or principles, if you please, are such as I have a degree of sympathy with. e.g. "Don't needlessly offend liberal minded adherents of the Oriental Churches with the names "Protestant" and "missionary", especially in connection with the work of the Colleges. Find and emphasise points of agreement with such men and minimise points of difference. Welcome such men as Mr. Hagopian & Prof. Panaretoff of Robert College, in as cordial a manner and spirit as if they were Protestants in name. Show special honor to Eccl. dignitaries on Commencement Days, etc. To all this I assent, with two very important provisos, viz. that there be never any apology for, but at all proper times and in all proper ways a very distinct and courageous assertion of Protestant or evangelical principles, and, second, that care be taken that our courtesy be not understood as a minimizing even up to the point of surrender, of that for which Protestantism stands, that for which our Colleges exist, that for which we are voluntary exiles from home and for which we are spending our lives in a land like Turkey, and among peoples like Greeks Armenians and Bulgarians, and Moslems of various races. Often, in conversation of a conciliatory sort with intelligent and liberal Mohammedans, I hear the remark, "Your belief is close to ours", and I feel that I have spoken to very poor purpose if I *leave* the impression that, in my judgment, there are not differences of vital moment between us. Among Protestant Armenians of the capital especially, & sometimes at Marsovan too, it has become customary to speak of the time as past when effort should be made for increasing the number of Protestants among Armenians; customary to speak of old Armenians as "our brethren", and of "our nation", as one, with only unimportant differences of faith and doctrine. In my judgment this tendency has reached a point of grave danger. The peculiar doctrines of Protestantism, of evangelical christianity, of the Reformation are *the* *formative* and *elevating* *forces* in the world today, and there was never a time more suitable for their powerful presentation than the present time, never a place more suitable than the chief centres of influence in the Ottoman Empire. Now come to the incident. Miss Gile, a miss.y of the A.B.C.F.M., is to marry a member of the Bulgarian church, really to enter that church with her husband and with children that may be born to her. Such is her choice. Shall *we* set the seal of our approval, publicly, upon that choice? Shall we say to our daughters, that is a good and proper thing to do? Shall we lead young ladies, miss.y candidates, to think they can serve their generation best by marrying into Oriental churches & so help reform them? And when a teacher of a miss.y College is married in the College, (it would be entirely possible to make a strong argument against even this) shall we, for the solemnization of the marriage according to the rites of an Oriental church, welcome a high ecclesiastic into this Protestant and miss.y College, (for it is both, or it has no raison d'etre) and make him free to set up his altar, burn his candles, and perform official, ecclesiastical functions, constructively erect his church within such a College? Now I submit that this was precisely the question up. It was no question of respect to the Bulgarian exarch or his church. It has no parallel in even a case where an Armenian or Bulgarian pupil in one of our Colleges dies in the College away from his home; and a minister of his church comes to perform the last services over the dead, according to the rites of his church. Death leaves us no choice, breaks in upon our plans, creates sudden emergencies. Such a case occurred in Anatolia College. Even then, the priests being present, the public funeral service in the College Hall was wholly our own; and then we followed our pupil's body to the grave in the Armenian cemetery. It was courtesy and sympathy, pure & simple. There are certain other features of the case of Miss Gile that I am bound to mention. It was to me a startling and astonishing fact that that the only people advised with in the matter were Robert College people, the Mission Advisory Board being ignored. Pardon me if I say I think this was, on the part of the ladies of the College, a discourtesy which it would do them credit to see and acknowledge, and a course of procedure which should be, at Boston, made impossible for the future. It was said by one of the College Faculty "We expected sharp criticism from miss^{ies}, but did not think it necessary to pay that any attention". It is said & it appears to be true that the College has grown out of sympathy with the people close around it: the aim seems to be that it should not be regarded as a *missionary* institution, that it should fraternize with Robert College rather than with the mission. In my judgment this is a mistake of the gravest character. It will be fatal unless rectified. I know I am writing strongly, but I have given the best possible evidence of considerateness toward the ladies of the College by keeping this matter out of the formal business of the Ann. meeting, when there was a strong determination to bring it up. As I understand it, those ladies are miss^{ies} of the Board. I ardently hope they will so remain, and I do not charge upon *them*, but upon other influences, the change which recent years has bro^{t} about. My love for and sympathy with Robert College, and the men in it is of the strongest; but in their self-congratulation on the fact of entire disconnection from all direct miss.y influence, I have never had a particle of sympathy. For the ladies of the College whom I know I have the highest esteem, and it grieves me the more to see them taking what seems to me a false position toward the mission. They are doing a noble and excellent work and work enough too, and they deserve their vacations away from the College: but we at Marsovan, not less heavily loaded certainly, feel that we cannot spare the direct touch with the people which our vacation tours bring with them. It brings at least a change & some degree of rest.

I should be deeply grieved if what I have written should wound any one's feelings: but it is a profound conviction with me that our educational work, all of it, should be vitally and organically connected with the evangelistic work, and that we need to assert more and not less, though always considerately and lovingly, the principles of our Evangelical, Protestant faith.

But do let us go back to Marsovan

I've preferred to let some time intervene before writing to you officially and in detail about what has added not a little to our burdens the last five months. Thro. Mr. Tracy you are in possession of most of the important facts, both of the painful correspondence signed by the Secretaries of the Com.ties of the Marsovan Church & Com. 7; and of the views of Mr. Smith and myself relative to action necessary to be soon taken concerning the interest on the native endowment fund. What I shall have to say now will, therefore, be rather the expression of judgment than the communication of facts. One or two late facts of importance will come in in their place. Of course, writing as I do away from Marsovan, I am alone responsible for what I write, altho' I will add that I am not aware that, in any thing, I shall traverse the judgment of my associates.

Kindly allow me, first of all, to state several things important to be borne in mind, and which I have learned by an experience of thirty three years. 1. Our Protestant brethren generally appreciate, in fair degree, our motives & our life among them, but 2. Under excitement and especially when they think their personal interests touched, they become, - the more intelligent as well as others - harsh, unreasonable and sweeping in criticism. 3. They are influenced, in important public interests, far more than we are, by personal motives and by money or mercenary motives. 4. Of the two colleges which have been established on the principle of a share, by native Protestants, in the control of the Coll. and contemplating ultimate transfer to native hands, Anatolia College has been the less fortunate in the personel of the native element in the establishment and control. Of really able men and Christian men known to me Mr. Thoumaian is exceptionally influenced and swayed by the motives mentioned above. I mention this not as criticism but as a necessary statement of a very material fact. Here I must repeat a statement I've made to Mr. Tracy that the letters addressed to us in March were *his sole work*, the people simply dancing to his fiddling. His insane haste & folly have deprived Marsovan of £5000. I warned him & the brethren that Miss. Marston could not be approached except with the extreme of delicate courtesy, that she had taken an intense dislike to Mad. Thoumaian and her scheme, and that she was thinking of withdrawing her legacy, inasmuch as the native hospital seemed to render it unnecessary. Then was the moment for them to leave *to us* to shape all plans of co-operation in hospital work as might please Miss Marston. No! it must be *control* of all or nothing. Of course Miss. M. accepted the latter. Well! the legacy would not have gone to the College as such, and its loss from the Hospital may teach our friends a lesson. Let this rest. Miss. M. has been so much bored by this business that, if Dr. Hamlin has written her as Mrs. Herrick intimated he might do, she may not see me at all. I've promised not to speak to her again of this matter, in writing or viva voce.

Of the business of the native fund as related to College control I must write more fully. We can now see that, seven years ago, we trusted too much to subscriptions and assurances. The opportunity was urgent: delay seemed perillous: we started without the £1000 all subscribed, with none of it placed or guaranteed. It may have been God's guidance, after all, even tho' it was not sound business. When the Constitution was returned by the Prud. Comtee, adopted with amendments, our native friends objected to the changes made tho' they formally accepted them. In my present judgment this was rather a loophole thro' which to escape from their money pledges ~~rather~~ than from conviction. They like to get us fastened & then slip out their own necks from the yoke. They now say they cooled toward the College because it was not made wholly Armenian. But from the start the fact that it was just as much for Greeks and others as for Armenians, was brot. well to the fore by us, and any misunderstanding is not creditable to their intelligence. Mr. Filian worked against the Coll. & with but too much success. Half of the £60 interest on the native fund is secure from some money raised & invested & from the sum paid mostly by Greeks, on the sea coast. The other half hangs fire worse & worse every year. The Y.M.C.A. has helped: the teachers have been taxed & till this year have accepted this.

The Greek member of the Board of Managers this year gave £10 as his special gift. Four of the teachers, led by Mr. Manissadjian, early this Coll. year, took the war path, informed the Director that they would not suffer taxation of their salaries, which they demanded regularly & in full. They declined to be referred to the native Managers. I dealt kindly with the matter & hoped to get thro' happily. The teachers had justice on their side, but were needlessly persistent in their calls on me. This culminated less than 24 hours before I left Marsovan, after the Managers had adjourned, in a demand that their salaries be paid up to the end of Aug. Mr. Smith had declined to do this, & they came to me almost at the moment of going to the Hall for the last School exercise of the year before going to the Chapel for Commence^{t}. Day. I told Mr. Manissadjian pointedly that he was wrong in demanding his Aug. salary then and rebuked him quietly but firmly for bringing such a matter at such a time to the College Director. He left in anger, but repented & returned, & so the incident passed. But this burden is no longer tolerable for Mr. Smith or myself. The wear and anxiety of it; the *time* we give to it is far more than offset to the £60, and *it must not go on so*.

It would hardly become me to venture on forming a plan for the remedy. I understand the matter has been put in the hands of a sub comm^{tee}. If they have not reported, or if the Prud. Com^{tee} has not yet acted, or even if the action has not been sent on to Marsovan, I should like to make the following suggestions, in the order of which I put one important fact; viz. no. 2.

1. It would be a great pity to abandon our attempt at co-operation. Difficulties are to be overcome. Problems are to be solved, even though they have in them troublesome factors. "Thy skill will be the greater if thou wil:st it:"

2. The best thing that happened at this Commencement was the coming to Marsovan and the presence in the meetings of the Managers of Rev. Kerope Yakobian of Caesarea. I suppose he was elected, after I left, ~~by~~ the Conference, as a member of that Board. He was much pleased with the College, & has promised to send his own son next year. This may materially help solve our problem. He is a good & able man, and has wide & strong influence. If we can extend the radii of our circle it may save the co-operation.

3. I hope the Prud. Com^{tee} will insist on the completion of the funding of the native contingent, & with this do three things (a) To give time for the above, consent, if necessary, to pay the $1200 next year, even tho the £60 be not all in hand. (b) withdraw all promise concerning a transfer of the Coll. to native control till the native fund is absolutely secured. (c) not otherwise diminish the powers of the Board of Managers

4. My impression now is that Mr. Thoumaian

been and will be so hard hit by the cancelling of the
y, and by our attitude in reference to his free utterances
inst the Government that, timid as he is, he will do one
things, either resign a year hence, and or show that he
learned a lesson, profit by such shining examples
ristian consecration as Hadji Savas of Samsoun &
Nicola of Ala Cham, and hereafter render better service
College. He has greatly shaken our confidence, but, on
part, patience is, I think, our strongest weapon.
wanted to refer to our Com. this year, to speak of the Gen-
l election in this country, and the possible effect upon
key & Russia of a return of Gladstone to power, (I in-
to interview Mr. Bryce who may, very possibly, be in the Cabi-
to refer to that most inopportune & every way regretable
torial in the Congregationalist of June 9. in criticism
. Storrs' masterly letter in the Independent, but
frain my pen, which can run more freely through
English than through a Turkish post service, lest
should repent ever setting it agoing.

I remain
Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rec'd July 26.

Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey in Asia.

Oxford Aug. 1. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed will speak for it-
lf. I need only say that I sent a copy of the letter to Judge
rrell. Consul; also you have seen, probably, that the Sul-
an has commuted the sentences of the condemned men.
I will not weary you with iteration of the gravity of the crisis
n Turkey, from which we have by no means emerged. The
ermission to rebuild the G.B.S. has not been given, let alone
the granting of a Firman for the College.

I must devote this letter to an account of my interview
ast Sat. with Messrs Thoumaian and Kayayan, in London.
he interview was four hours and a quarter long, entirely friend-
y, and I trust useful. Still I am bound to say concerning it,
First, that it was somewhat less unreserved than it would
have been had not Madame Thoumaian been present all thro',
taking a leading part in all the conversation. Second. The
entlemen were more ready to endorse the innocence of all
their fellow prisoners than I expected, more so than I can
ndorse. I can see reasons for their position in this matter,
t at all discreditable to them, however. Third, much time
nd care was needed to make clear to them our position relative
their case, and to the whole Armenian movement. Fourth. It
as evidently the matter of pressing importance with them, in
ecting me, aside from getting me to take action in behalf
the other prisoners, to come to an understanding relative

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

what they are to receive, further, from us, in ~~th~~ respect salary or allowance. I told them I could say nothing fficially, but did not hesitate to say that I believed their sal-ries would be paid through the Coll. year, that is, till the end this month. Beyond that, all I promised was to forward their pplications whenever they would put them in writing. I old them that the utmost I could hope for, was to regard Mr. Kayayan as still a member of the Faculty, and so aid him r a period of two years. 25 liras a year, as contemplated ast year, when he proposed to be absent for two years of study. As to Mr. Th. it was once proposed to give him leave of ab-nce for a third of a year to bring back his wife, continuing is salary for that time. I told them this was my private nd "officious" utterance, and I must wait for orders. have taken the responsibility of advancing him Mr. K. £ 5. #
Mad. Th. showed me a letter from the Sec. of the Anglo-Arm-ian Soc. from wh. I make the following extract.
Our view in this Com.tee is, that the American Mission Board should make a regular allowance to the exiles, as it was the fault of the Legation of the U.S. that they went to a mock trial. At any rate Sir Edward Grey suggested that the mericans have a duty to Messrs. Thomaian & Kayayan, it is my advice to you to represent this to Dr. Herrick"
I took pains to show them that the policy of the Board, unlike nglish custom, did not contemplate pensions, or pay other han as a quid pro quo for service rendered. They and all heir friends regard them as suffering for the College and he missionary work, and it would have been breath spent

---

# Their salaries are paid up about this Feb.

in vain, and worse, for me to try to show that, ~~to~~ in any sense, we and the College, suffer from their position as influential and patriotic Armenians. I presented, pretty fully, our view of the untold mischief occasioned by the extremists among Armenians. I am ready to say to you, even more strongly than I acknowledged it to them, that I believe it is true that they have suffered, and are exiled, because they are representative of, and identified with Christian educational work inaugurated and administered by us. My impression is, that liberal dealing with these men, whose case is, and will be, fully known all through this country is, for us, the wise, just and generous course. I trust you will bring the matter before the Prud. Com. at an early day, & report to me their decision. Mr. Thoumaian will find some work as soon as he can. Mr. Kayayan should utilise his enforced absence, in further study. I will say that there are many reasons which weigh with me in favor of his going to the U. S. for these two years. In one of our good but not expensive Colleges where elective courses have been adopted, he might, in a Coll. or post grad. course, do valuable work. In some College where the philological and philosophical departments are as strong as those of Astronomy and the Higher Mathematics are at Carleton Coll. a College of warm and pronounced Christian life, he would spend two years to great advantage. Please write me your judgment and advice on this point. Till the time of posting this Aug 2d no further communication has come from Mr. Th. or Mr. K. Should they come later I will forward them.

I do not wish to inflict letters upon ~~to~~ you by every mail, and will add a few words. First of all let me say that I have received a letter from Mr. Sivaslian in which he proposes to stay two years more in the U.S. and secure American citizenship. afraid to return now, + no wonder. I've written to Marsovan on this matter, and have also written a personal and unofficial letter to Mr. S. We shall probably be obliged to accept this. I have suggested to Marsovan the possibility of Mr. Tringatis spending the winter + spring there. But I will not myself, and would not suggest that you, move in this matter till Marsovan has spoken.

Two remarks, of importance, I wish to add, viz. First, I have felt clear in taking the positions I have taken, since Jan. relative to our teachers and pupils. I have known that it would bring my name before Governments, especially the Turkish Government as championing those accused of treason to that Government, and of course I have never, for a moment, forgotten the gravity of this position. I believe I have not gone one step beyond what was demanded by justice and prudence. We are very sharply watched by Armenians everywhere, and they have a serious grievance against their rulers. English christians would not be content with less than I've done.

My second remark is that, in my judgment, the development of political events since my return to Turkey in 1890 shows that we, American missionaries, have become, during these sixty years, connected with a single race

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

the Armenians in Turkey, in ways and to a ~~th~~ degree which, to say the least, is now proving seriously embarrassing. I have always desired and struggled for closer relations to Greeks, and against separating our work for one race from our work for the other. Still we are guided by God's providence, and we shall be, and those who come after us will be so guided.
The present storms will pass, and we shall all learn by experience, what is best for our future work. But we may not yet have reached the worst and sharpest part of the storm. The Turks seem very determined, our own Government shrinks from strong measures. We are menaced by hot-headed Armenians. Russia rejoices in, and will profit by all the commotion. The Gospel in this world is revolutionary. We, as its heralds, must accept, must we not: the entire conditions which its Author and our Master has imposed?

We are comfortable here in humble quarters, where we expect to welcome the three ladies who are to sail fr. Boston next Sat, & whence we expect to leave for London a day or two later on, and shall go into "Lodgings" there I think, as here, thus greatly diminishing expense; and then I hope the Marseilles route will be open for us. Abbie is holding her own, ts out each day, is happy, is, her mother thinks, gaining a little. Both join me in affte salutations to Mrs. S. & yourself.

Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Copy 92

Anatolia College. Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.

Oxford July 31st. 1893

Recd Aug. 10

To Sir Edwd. Grey Bart.
H.B.M. Foreign Office —

Sir

Until now I have lacked, in some degree, the exact information on which I could present a further plea on behalf of Armenians condemned or awaiting trial at Angora.

I repeat what I have often said. that, unquestionably, both wisdom and clemency should lead the Ottoman Government to pardon all Armenians convicted, by their own confession or by indubitable evidence, of connection with an alleged seditious society, provided they have not been proven guilty of some overt crime.

The reasons for this are chiefly:

1st The insistence by the men themselves, that their movement aims at reform, not at revolution or rebellion; that they have been and mean to be loyal to the Government.

2d. Harsh measures towards men whose worst fault is excess of zeal for an object, viz. justice and good administration, from which all would profit, exasperates those always loyal, and so promotes disloyalty instead of suppressing it.

3d. It is certain that the method of torture has been adopted in prisons, to wring out confession.

(The torture of stocks and chains is public and well known)

On this point I beg leave to add that explicit ~~to~~ evidence of torture which has come to me from three independent and separate sources, evidence of eye witnesses, proves these three things viz;

(a) Christians not accused of anything, not under arrest, have had habitually to listen to vilification of all that is most sacred in their Christian faith, in language which from its unspeakable vileness, is untranslatable into our English speech. What must men under accusation and in prison have to endure!

(b) The forms of torture resorted to are frequently such as cannot even be mentioned in decent speech, and are of course, perpetriated in absolute secrecy.

(c) Many men have been beaten almost to death with clubs. This beating and indecent torture and vile abuse has been done by means of men condemned and in prison for the blackest crimes.

With these general remarks, confirmed, no doubt, by documentary evidence already in your hands, received from officers of your own Government, I deem it my duty to bring before a special plea in behalf of those persons, four in number, now in prison at Angora, to whose cases my personal knowledge extends.

The first of these is Mr. Diteran G. Gulbenkian of Marsovan, a graduate of Anatolia College of the class of 1887 He was arrested late in April, and till two days ago, I supposed he was among those released from prison. He is, on the contrary, awaiting trial.

This young man is of irreproachable character and conduct, of fine scholarship, a Protestant from ~~th~~ his birth, of most respectable family, none of whom have any thought or desire to share, in any way, in anything disloyal. I am certain Dikran never dreamed of such a thing while in College, and till long after graduation. I am also certain that his conduct the past two years, while he has been in or near Marsovan, has been equally irreproachable, even as judged by a Turkish standard. Is it likely that, in the meantime, he engaged in promoting seditious schemes? His own statement is that he, at one time, made inquiry in regard to the Armenian movement which has since attracted so much attention, — as what intelligent young man has not? — but decided not to connect himself therewith. Even if he did in youthful enthusiasm, feel drawn toward a movement which, in its inception, was loyal and wholly peaceful, does he not deserve praise rather than blame, for his recoil from a movement which, in some hands, seemed to be running into hurtful extremes? His Imperial Majesty, the Sultan, has no worthier young subject in all his dominions than this same Dikran Gulbenkian.

The case of the Protestant preacher of Gemerek, Mardiros Calousdian, is one of peculiar hardship. I cannot learn that anything has been found against him. I am sure he is a wholly innocent man. He is a graduate of our Theological School. He has served in the Christian ministry for at Sivas and at Gemerek, has always ~~be~~ been a man of high character, much beloved and respected by all who know him. He is and has always been a man of unimpeachable loyalty. It is a flagrant violation of justice, and a great wrong to the people to whom he ministers, to deny him liberty & confidence. Yet he is condemned to fifteen years imprisonment with hard labor.

Mardiros Jivanian, condemned to death, is a graduate of Anatolia College of 1892. He secured his education by his own persevering and faithful labor in earning the necessary means of support, and won the esteem of his teachers for his amiable character and fidelity to all College duty, including his faithful discharge of a menial service three hours a day, by which alone he could continue in his College course. Now if this young man has confessed his connection with a secret Society let this be put down for what it is worth. But put with it this fact, well attested, viz, that this educated young man was beaten so barbarously in the prison at Caesarea that it was believed he must die, and he was taken home to die there. He recovered however, was again imprisoned, and at Angora was again beaten. Now I submit that, even if this young man be connected with an Armenian secret Society, if you put his record as I knew him beside his treatment by the authorities in the prison, it is high time that his pardon be granted on the claims, simply of humanity. —

It is little that I can say, from ~~th~~ personal knowledge concerning Senecherim Kibatjian of Yosgat. I have met him but once during five years. He did not finish his course at our College, but his record is that of a faithful, diligent pupil, and he has the record, since, of a quiet and faithful teacher at Yosgat. I cannot believe him deserving of a ten years depriv-ation of his liberty.

Many believe and say that these men are proceeded against, as seems to have been the case with the teachers, because, against all evidence, against what everybody knows to be true, the College with which they have been connected, is persistently represented as a centre of influence prejudicial to the peace and welfare of the country!

It is earnestly hoped that your Government will be able to complete the good work undertaken and successfully accomplished in behalf of the teachers, by securing the pardon of these men and their restoration to their homes.

I remain
Very respectfully
Yr. obt. Servt.
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.D.

Oxford Aug. 4. '93

Rec'd Aug. 14.

My Dear Dr. Smith

These letters have come
send them on. with part of anoth
tter wh. you would like to see.
ave already shown how people in
ountry will feel that we shd. pro-
for the teachers. loyal as they are
Coll. They have no friends in
key who can help them. It
in my judgment, be money well
t to aid Mr. K. in a degree, to con
study. and to pay Mr. H. his full
ry at least till the end of 1893.
do this in kind & sympathetic
s. They show a good spirit &
ry careful about their utterances
rying to get something for

Mr. K. in this country. but
will not now be easy to get m
for our Coll. here, in any wa
It would be bad policy to alien
Th. & Mad. Th. and their influ
English friends. If his return
sh'd. prove more difficult th
that of Mr. K. it will al
appear in good time.

Yrs fraternall
Geo. F. Herrick

London 4 Aug. 1893.
124 Newington Green Road
Mildmay Park.
N.

Rev. Dr. G. F. Herrick,

Dear Sir,

As you know all the history
my case I will not write to
u at length about the gravity
my situation; it speaks alrea-
for itself.
Having been persecuted by
Turks, put in prison for 5
nths, then exiled to a foreign
nd without any preparation
all. — because I was a native
fessor of our beloved Anato-
College, whose extended Chris-
n work displeased to the Ma-
metans, I have thus suffered
the Anatolia college, and
through Mr. Newbery's (sec.

=cretary of the american lega
tion) mistaken statements.
know that you regretted thi
very much,- and now I am
against my will,- exiled aw
from the Anatolia college
which I worked so long,-(a
will work if God allows it

I pray you to kindly a
the trustees of Anatolia co
what they will please to
for me for after the en
of this scholar year - eit
in the way of a pension
my salary paid further
a laps of time, in a sum o
money,- or otherwise.

I am looking for a p
-tion and will be thankf
for one, if you can help m
also in that line,- but it
be a thing long and diffic

which to succeed; every
tutions are so full - and till
hen we have to live.

Will you have the good-
ess to represent this yourself
the trustees of the Anato-
ia college in sending them
his letter of mine.

I send, dear Dr Herrick,
y kind regards to you and
Mrs and Misses Herrick. I
pe you are all well.
ask you to believe me
yours very truly.

G. Thoumaian

London. Aug. 4. 1893
124 Newington Green Road.
Mildmay Park. N.

Rev. G. F. Herrick. D.D.

My Dear Sir,

Hardly released from
he jaws of death, newly arrived here.
rom the prison and deprived of fam-
ly consolations and other means at all,
ny position pleads for itself. — Though
ny future is dark, I have the consola-
tion to think that our beloved Anatolia
ollege is still in relation with its, for
ts cause persecuted, suffered, "pardoned"
nd exiled Teachers. — I hardly need
dd that my heart is still and shall
e ever with our Anatolia College.

Last year, in answer to my pe-
tition, it was decided in the meeting of

the Board of Managers, to permit me for some time to come to Europe and take a course in Philology and Pedagogy. I have not given up that idea. I wish to prepare myself in the same line, for future usefulness for, and, God please, in our dear Anatolia College.

As I have no pecuniary means at all, will you, dear Sir, have the kindness to present my case before the Board of Trustees of Anatolia College, and provide some means in order to support and help me or a time?– You will have, I believe, the goodness to mention to the honorable members of the same that such a case had its antecedents, though not under such dark circumstances.

My kind regards to you and Mrs Herrick and best wishes for the health of Miss E. Herrick.

Thanking for your kind care and sympathy.

I remain respectfully

yours H. T. Kayayan

My

one
Co
arm
at
a
send
ma
self
o
v.
app
w
s. K

96

Rev. G. F. Herrick

London Aug. 23^{d}. 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith Filed Sept. 2.

Nothing need be added

e to the enclosed letter. But the latest
n Cons^{ple} looks serious. Some days ago
arned that I am regarded with enmity
at the Palace & the Porte; & today I re-
a telegram from Mr. Peet bidding
and on the young ladies to meet at
ma the ladies of Scutari College; &
elf & family to wait letters!

The three young ladies, Misses
e, King & Knapp, reached us, well
ppy, eight days ago. They are here
will probably go on on Monday;
s. Herrick is saving some expense

to the Board by keeping house f
all the company in "apartment

As I have waited so long
fore writing you of the arrival of t
ladies, I ought to say that I ask
them to report themselves at onc
and have waited so as to be able
say something more definite i
regard to our route. We were plann
to leave here day after tomorrow a
go via Marseilles, till the telegra
came. Just what is the meaning
it I cannot yet say. Will write
when I have further light.

We like the ladies much, young
and I trust there is a real field for
them in Turkey. The whole situatio

ks grave.

Perhaps anything I may say
ther about any grant to Messrs
munaian & Kayayan will be inof-
time. But you will let me say that
my judgment, they should have a
iving grant, of say, about fifty
ds each. They appear well. There
no readiness here in England to
e them up. Tho' plenty of sympathy.
ave tried and hoped for some money aid.
have secured just £5.
I leave all with you & the Com^{tee}.
have suffered & are suffering with
under the fearful attack by which the
of the Coll. is imperilled.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick over

P.S. Of course I shall see tha
the young ladies are properly
provided for, on their journey, wi
well defined and practicable d
tions and care.

97

on 9th to know just
what I said to Sir
Edw. Grey 16 in my
last letter, after my
interview with
Messrs. Th. & K.
and have
made you a
copy.

Blackheath London
Sept. 1. 1893

Dear Dr. Smith

What can I add to the en-
sed? Our own Government officers
not penetrate the bland assurances
urkish diplomats; to the core of the
iners; and the work of the Board is
imminent peril. There is manifest-
thing for us but to wait, - address
above till further notice - till ordered
where. My first thot. on receiving Dr
s letter, (nearly the whole of wh. I
ve a copy) was to take the personal
onsibility of returning to Cons.le
mpanying the ladies by the Agia Sofia.
wife thot. this assumption of respon-
lity, on my part, too heavy, & Dr. Fullar
the same view. I even wrote a letter to Judge
l, - not sent - on the plan of going.
close a letter & a document which will

how you the pressure our teachers bod.
for me to do something. It shows their
is. They have English sympathy, which how-
will not end in any effective action.
th. The teachers bear themselves excellent-
well. I hope to provide for Mr. Kayayan,
Glasgow, probably, or elsewhere in
tland. Our Abbie is fully holding
own, and making some progress.
doing my best to be ready to serve
cause we love, as the way opens.

Fraternally Yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

S. I had almost forgotten to say
at the three ladies sailed for Cons.ple
the Agia Sofia on Tues. the 29th ult. Mr.
t had telegraphed to have them sent via
na. I sent them off Sat. a.m. & just then
a telegr. fr. Peet to send them via Liverpool
recalled them fr. Folkestone, & we recovered part
price of the unused tickets, and the fare
pool to Cons.ple was but £12 each. They
off happy, are very nice ladies —

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

[illegible], Sep. 1. 1895

Private – Note –

is my conviction that if I had
done as much as I have done
the teachers and our pupils, had
pleaded as far as I have for our
menian friends, so great indig-
tion would have been aroused among
menians at Marsovan and elsewhere
the lives of some miss^{ies}. Esp. T
Riggs & Dr. Farnsworth would have
in peril at the hands of Armenians
have appointed themselves as
ngers, and do resort, in the case of
e Armenians, to assassination.
mean to rouse the christian world
blood-letting. This is plain language
not to be spoken too loud, but
fact is Armenian blood is *up*.
a woeful pitty, but it is a *fact*.
f the facts we have to face —

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
London, Sep. 1. 1893.
Rec'd Sept. 21.

Copy of Letter to Sir Edwd. Gray Bart. July 31.

— — — Until now I have
ked, in some degree, the exact information
hich I could present a further plea in
alf of Armenians, condemned, or await-
trial at Angora. I repeat, what I
often said: that, unquestionably, both
dom and clemency should lead the Ottoman
t. to pardon all Armenians, convicted
heir own confession or by indubitable
dence, of connection with an alleged
itions Society, provided they have not been
ven guilty of some overt crime.
e reasons for this are, chiefly.
he insistence of the men themselves
their movement aims at reform,
at revolution or rebellion; that
have been and mean to be loyal to
Government.
Harsh measures toward men whose worst
t is excess in zeal for an object, viz.
e and good administration, from which

ll would profit, exasperates those
ways loyal, and so promotes disloyalty
tead of suppressing it.

It is certain that the method of tor-
e has been adopted, in prison, to wring
t confession. (The torture of stocks
hains is public + well known).

this point I beg leave to add that
licit evidence of torture which has
e to me from three independent +
parate sources, evidence of eye wit-
sses, proves these three things:

Christians not accused of anything,
under arrest, have had habitually
listen to vilification of all that is
t sacred in their christian faith,
language which, from its unspeak-
vileness is untranslatable into
English speech. What must men
accusation and in prison, have
ndure?

The forms of torture resorted to are

equently such as cannot even be men-
ed in decent speech, and are, of course
petrated in absolute secrecy.
Many men have been beaten al-
t to death with clubs. This beating
indecent torture and vile abuse
been done by the hands of men con-
mned and imprisoned for the blackest crimes.
With these general
marks, confirmed, no doubt, by
mentary evidence, already in
hands, received from officers of
own Government, I deem it my
ty to bring before you a special plea
half of those persons, four in num-
now in prison at Angora, to whose
s my personal knowledge extends.
first of these is Mr. Dikran G.
kian, of Marsovan, a graduate
natolia College in the class of 1887. He was ar-
late in April, and till two days
I supposed he was among those re-

ased from prison. He is, on the con-
ary, awaiting trial. This young
an is of irreproachable character &
duct in every way, a Protestant from
birth, of most respectable family,
e of whom have any thot. or desire to
ve, in any way, in anything disloyal.
m certain Diberan never dreamed
uch a thing while in College, and
l long after graduation. I am
certain that his conduct the
t two years, while he has been or near
rsovan has been equally irreproach-
, even as judged by a Turkish standard.
t likely that, in the meantime,
ngaged in promoting seditious
es. His own statement is that
ne time he made inquiry in re-
to the Armenian movement,
ch has since attracted so much
ition, — as what intelligent
g man has not? — but decided

to connect himself therewith. Even
e did, in youthful enthusiasm, feel
awn toward a movement which, in
inception was loyal and wholly peace-
, does he not deserve praise rather
n blame, for his recoil from a
vement which, in some hands, seemed
running into hurtful extremes.
Majesty the Sultan has no worthier
ng subject in all his dominions
n this same Diktan Gulbenkian.

The case of the Protestant
acher of Gemerek, Mardiros Cal-
dian, is one of peculiar hardship.
annot learn that anything wrong
proved against him. I am sure
a wholly innocent man. He
a pupil and graduate of our Theo-
al school. He has served in the
istian ministry for ten years, at
and at Gemerek, has always been
an of high character, much be-

oved and respected by all who know
im. He is and has always been a
an of unimpeachable loyalty.
is a flagrant violation of jus-
e, and a great wrong to the people
whom he ministers to deny him
s liberty, and yet he is condemned
fifteen years imprisonment with
d labor. —

hardiros Givanian, condemned to death,
graduate of Anatolia College of 1892
ecured his education by his own per-
ing and faithful labor in earning
necessary means of support. He
the esteem of his teachers by his
iable character and fidelity to all
ge duty, as well as by fidelity, day
y. thro his whole course in a kind of
ice which required at least three hours
of hard work, because this was, for him,
e possible road to success.

ow if this young man has confessed
connection with a secret Soc. let this
ut down for what it is worth. But
with it this fact, well authenticated,
that this educated young man was
ten so barbarously in the prison at
sarea that it was believed he must
; he was sent home to die there.
ecovered however, was again impriso-
, and at Angora was again beaten
ow I submit that, even if this young
n be connected with an Arm. Soc.
on just his record as I knew him, be-
his treatment by the authorities in
rison, it is high time that his par-
be granted on the claims of simple
manity.

is little that I can say of Senech-
Kibabjian of Yozgat. I have met
but once in five years. He did not
d his course at our College, but his
is that of a faithful diligent pupil, and

know he has the same record of quiet
elity to duty as a teacher since that time,
cannot believe him deserving of
in years deprivation of his liberty.

Many believe & say
t these men are thus proceeded against
seems [now more clearly] to have been
case with the teachers because, against
evidence, against what everybody knew
be true, the College with which they have
connected, is persistently represented
centre of influence prejudicial to the
e and welfare of the country!

It is earnestly hoped that your Gov^t.
be able to complete the good work under-
n and successfully accomplished in
f of the teachers by securing the pardon
ese men and their restoration
their homes.

Very respectfully
Yr. Ob. Servt.
Geo. F. Herrick

(Copy.-) 99

London, Aug 29. 1893.

. Hon. A. W. Terrell, U. S. Minister,
My Dear Sir.

In deference to intimations
your favor of the 17th inst, and to more
inct- expression of positive conviction
the part of Messrs Greene and Peet,
sed on conference with yourself,
hold in abeyance, pending full
rspondence, ~~[illegible]~~ ,, my plan to return, at once,
Constantinople, - sending on, to-day,
lady teachers for whom I have
n waiting. I do this in the
ce of increasing quarantine,
d approaching Autumn weather
ich may bar my return, with
r invalid, though I hope and
ust not. If the remark in
ur letter that "It is not apparent
ne anything thus far done,

r refused here at-head quarters,
ince the Marsovan trouble, that
ur American enterprises are
egarded with more disfavor
han formerly", represents the
ctual sentiments of the Ottoman
overnment, then one would
ink the Turks themselves would
esire my presence within their
ounds. My record for thirty-
ur years has been that of a
nsistent, sincere friend of the
ttoman Government and
eople, devoting my life to such
rvice as I have been capable
f, in absolute loyalty to the
nd on whose soil I have
en a guest so long.
ry man who knows me
nows this to be true.
t - in a letter from the Bible-
ouse, received yesterday,

the following "It is impossible
convince the Turkish authorities
at in coming on here from
arsovan and going to England,
ur object was, primarily, to meet
ur family, and not to move the
glish Authorities to interfere
Turkish affairs. Whether rightfully
wrongfully, the Turks attribute
your influence and representations
strong instructions of the British
r. Office in regard to our friends
oumayan and Kayayan:
y pretend to have knowledge
Efforts put forth by yourself
behalf of three graduates
Anatolia College, now under
ntence of imprisonment; they
tribute largely to you various
stionings and debates in the
se of Commons. The Grand
zir says that the leading repre-

utations of Catholic Armenians,
nd. of other nationalities, in
iting Europe, or America, do
t make use of the public press.
d of private communications,
prejudice foreign populations
nd governments against the
rkish Government, but that
e American Miss^{ies}, who in
ll parts of Turkey have to depend
n Turkish protection, and who
e constantly asking of the Porte
rmans and various privileges,
e the press to inveigh against
Turks, and summon Foreign
wers to interfere in the internal
dministration of the Country:
nd that, too, without considering
e difficulties which beset the
rkish administration in
rious parts of this semi civilized
nd. How can we give a

irman for a College whose Director
using every means to move the
glish Government, and to prejudice
English public against us?" —
Now I wish to put alongside of
is a series of brief statements,
hich I am glad to know you
ill yourself accept as the exact
uth, as all who *know* me will.
wish to give them all the sacred-
ess of affirmations under oath,
d I trust you will lay them
fore the Ottoman Government.
In my various visits, in past
ars, to England and to the
ited States, I have always,
speech and in writing, in public
d in private, as well as in my
tters written from Turkey, while
siding there, so uniformly and
strongly defended the Turks
ainst harsh judgments, so

nstantly pointed out the difficulties
f administration in Turkey, so
rsistently presented evidence of
ogress in the administration of
overnment as compared with
ast years, as to earn for myself the
ame Turkophil, and to stir
he anger of those who desire to
imit or even to destroy Turkish
ule. Conscious of being a
ue friend to the Ottoman Government and people, I simply could
t believe my own eyes and
rs, last January + February,
hen not only the College over
hich I presided, which my
lleagues and myself have
r held to absolute loyalty,
t myself, personally, was declared
be a centre of sedition, and so
ated. Our teachers were arrested;
as refused permission to see them:-

had special and most cogent
easons for knowing that, however
lausible the "evidences" gathered
gainst them, they were innocent
the charge laid against them.
e of our buildings was burned,-
ll our lives imperilled by a
overnment officer. The local
overnment would not listen to us.-
mmunication with our own
gation was cut off for a month.
March 16th I left Marsovan to
y our case in person before
ur own Minister at Cons^{ple}.
had long foreseen the
ecessity of going, in April,
England, for the double
bject of placing myself under
rgical care in a London
ospital, and meeting my
ife and daughter at Liverpool
condition of my health kept

in London till nearly the nd of May. My family rrived from the U. S. June rd, and after spending most f the summer in retirement n the Welsh coast, we came ere, via Oxford, as soon as he lady Missionaries destined or Marsovan arrived. We eached London the 18th inst. nd expected to leave for Cons^{ple} n the 25th.

e had already decided that ur daughter's health would equire us to remain, for the resent, at Cons^{ple}, and I had rdered household goods to be espatched ~~from~~ to me there om Marsovan.

Before stating just what I have done in England — to avert great wrong, observe, not to

meddle with Turkish affairs.—
Kindly allow me to refer you to
my special memorandum
on the case of the teachers, which
you will find on file at your
Office, of date Mar. 27.
much of that paper, if known
o His Majesty the Sultan's
overnment, would show the
trength of my hatred of all
editious conduct.
et me add that the convictions
I there expressed concerning
he teachers was amply confirmed
y all I subsequently learned
om many independent sources;
nd I fully believed, up to June 19th
at they, and the College with
m, would be completely exoner-
ed. What motives led Mr.
wberry fatally to misrepresent
r relation to these men

do not know, but this unhappy
fact clearly imposed upon me
the duty of more strenuously
defending them; and does it not
lso emphasize the obligation rest-
ing on our own Government to see
hat no further harm come to
the College? I have, privately,
rought evidence to the attention
f the British Government of the
nnocence of Messrs Thoumaian
nd Kayayan. For this I offer
o apology. When, in defiance
f all my statements, based on
nowledge, those men were condemned
death, I redoubled my efforts.
here is no man anywhere
ho would not have cried
hame on me if I had done
ess! Many Englishmen thought
e apathetic. Some Armenians
ated me for what they thought

my coldbloodedness.
Why will Ottoman officials insist
n it that they are guilty of
edition, when the explanation
have given of what has cast a
hadow over them, viz. that they
re the victims of falsehood and
orgery, is so much better supported?
Leaving now the case of the
achers, and going back to my
rival in London, the latter part
April, I was soon approached
members of the Anglo-Armenian
sociation, but absolutely
eclined to have anything to do
th them, and have to this hour
rsisted in this position, although
have been informed from a
urce worthy of the utmost
nfidence, that this Society does
t, in any way, countenance
volutionary schemes.

purely

coming to the charge that it is I who have stirred up the English people against the Turks;- pressed the British Government to interfere in the affairs of Turkey;- instigated questionings and discussions in Parliament; and aimed to discredit the Turkish administration in the eyes both of the English Government and the English people, I reply that vastly too great weight has been ascribed to my influence, and hat the Turks have made utterly wrong deductions from things they have seen published.

On reaching England, I found great and wide-spread ndignation,- indiscriminate ndignation existing in this Country r the course taken by Turkish ficers in Asia Minor since Jan'y.

It was regarded as purely *religious persecution*, and it has been one of my duties to show that there are knots of seditious movement which the Turkish Government is perfectly justified in breaking up, provided it be done in a proper way.

Englishmen are fully informed, hrough their own representatives, f affairs in Asia Minor.

With the agitation in Parliament have had absolutely nothing to do.

Why should Turkish officials focus their resentment on *me*, and at the same time declare themselves riendly to the College?

come now to my latest ffort, a month since, in behalf four former pupils, (a copy which I sent you) In the case but one of these did I declare y full belief that he is absolutely free from all complicity with the "Armenian movement". In the case of the others I went only just as far as I knew, viz. that they are innocent-minded, harmless men, not-deserving of any heavy punishment, whose full release, as an act of clemency, would be productive of good - and only good. I have been importuned to interpose and plead for all the prisoners. This I could not do because my knowledge was too slender to allow it. I have been solicited by representatives of the press and have refused them. Once I spoke at a Committee meeting in the Peace Society Rooms with the express purpose of keeping good men from ~~the~~ indiscriminately championing

the guilty with the innocent.
Once I allowed a statement
of mine to be published in a
public journal - and I enclose
what was published (only a part
f what I sent.-) and I did this
quite as much as a friend to the
Ottoman Government, which I
lieve to be deceived in regard to
the real state of affairs in Asia
inor, as in the interest of the
hristian population, and the
reservation of peace.
ome extracts from private letters
f mine have, without my consent,
en taken out of their connection
nd published; even on these, no
ir-minded man can show me
ostile to the Turkish Government.
uch has been published anony
ously, which, I presume, has

een charged on me, but for no yllable of which am I at all responsible. No man was ver more considerate of the ifficulties under which the Turks abor, than I have always been, r more ready to apologize for aulty administration and ailure of justice. Is dumb ilence the price of friendship? an it not be seen that in iscriminating between possible riminals, on the one hand, and hose who are merely political ffenders, on the other, who appeal t clemency, while I stoutly efend those innocent men, like ur Teachers, who have been caught somebody's traps, I have acted unfriendly part? All I have aid and done, is calculated to help the cause of the Turks in England. My influence has helped, however humbly, t quiet useless & indiscriminate indignation, and set influences going which would contribute t peace for all races in Asia Minor.

My letter is already very long, but I am bound to say o yourself, that the influence f our own Government in protecting the interests of its itizens in Turkey, is, in the steem of intelligent and influential Englishmen, suffering from the course events have taken. The Turks assure you they are not unfriendly t American enterprises ithin their dominions; They have an excellent opportunity

ow to prove this, in the face of
rowing evidence which strongly
points the other way.
Why should they be allowed to
nsist on complaints and
harges which rest on no foundation
f fact, but are deductions and
ide generalization, or "focusing
f resentment" wholly unjust.
Must every man who criticises
any act of the Turkish Govern.t,
provincial or other, or appeals
against an unjust decision
hen affecting his most vital
interests be regarded as an enemy?
ur fear, since Jan. 7. that the
urks deliberately intend to destroy
natolia College, is strengthened
y this new attack on me.
hey have stripped us of our
eachers. A letter from Marsovan
lls of somebody's forged letter

incriminating me, personally, with members of the revolutionary movement. It is not too much for me, I trust, to ask you to brand this, and all similar charges, as base, and utterly groundless charges. The only active member of that movement I ever knew, I long since, at personal risk, denounced by name.

Perhaps the most important part of my letter still remains to be written. It is this, – I put myself, loyally, in your hands. he interests of the College, and of ther Colleges, and our other work n Turkey, are dearer to me than y own reputation, dearer than y life. You know the gravity the situation, the magnitude the interests imperilled; the ay in which vast multitudes

of Christian people in the U. S.
will watch the issue. I appreciate
the reasons which lead you to desire
my absence, just now, from the
arena. If the Turks succeed
in preventing my return, not
simply delaying it for a little, do
not think other Missionaries
will escape the same treatment.
But if - some weeks hence -
my return as far as to Constantinople,
an be cordially accepted, the
danger I fear will have been
scaped, and the Turkish
overnment will find me the
ame true friend I have ever been.
I appreciate fully, - none can
o so more - your own earnest
fforts in behalf of our College.
therwise I never could have
ritten with the fullness and the
rankness which characterize

this letter. I devoutly hope and trust your efforts will soon meet with the success they deserve.

I send this through the hands of Messrs Greene & Peet.

My address, for the present is
Thornhill House, 16 The Grove
Blackheath S.E. London.

I remain
With great respect.
Your most obedient servant
George F. Herrick.

16 The Grove. Blackheath London S. E.
Sept. 9. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is in the fear that Mr. Riggs who writes me from Cons^{ple} on the 2^{d} inst, should be unable, under the inconvenience he now suffers from the mechanical work of writing, to send you letters without delay that I write now to give you some report of his letter, and to urge, if I may presume to do so, that some person in connection with the Board with legal and diplomatic knowledge, be induced to give *time*. months, if necessary to bringing the condition of the Boards work in Turkey before the authorities at Washington, and before the Christian public. —

Mr. R. came on to C. because our business at M. was at a standstill, & the attitude of Gov^{t}. officials growing no better. He had prepared memoranda for minister

Terrell. in wh. he presented the following to show the hostile temper of the Govt. Statements of Govt. officials in towns in & around Marsovan: the experience of pupils passing thro Yozgat: the treatment of lady teachers and their pupils in Vizir Keopren, Mr. R's treatment in the same town: the arrest of two older pupils in the same town: the repetition of the Vali to Mr. R. of the charge that the placards were printed on his cyclostyle: the insults the Vali has heaped on our Consul: the attempt to extort witness against us by torture, from the College cook, - my old servant, Harotune, and obstacles put in the way of rebuilding the G.B.S. building. Mr. R. adds in his letter to me. "It is very clear that the inimical attitude of the local authorities toward us, has, as we have all along supposed, its root and animus from the highest possible source". He says Judge Terrell has consented to hold all pushing for firman for the College in abeyance for two months, i.e. till Oct. 19. Then it may take several months. He has intimated that he does not approve of my return till that business is finished. I have little doubt, myself, that I am suffering from the vengeance of Hossef Pasha whom I accused, & who was proved guilty of arson, but who has never been punished, nor, as far as I am aware, removed from the province.

I forbear further comment or troubling you with more than these brief statements at this time. I do not think a journey in the late autumn or winter will be practicable for my family.

Very respectfully & fraternally Yrs
Geo. F. Herrick

London, Sep. 9. 187
Rec'd Sep. 18.

Thornhill. The Grove. Blackheath London Sept. 19. 93

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed is, at Dr. Greene's request, sent on by first mail to you. Your last to me, of date the 2d inst. came three or four days ago. In that letter you say, "When the issue becomes a plain one and Turkey lays her hands on American missionaries, in any way violating their personal rights and liberties I have not the slightest question that our Government will prove instantly and abundantly equal to the emergency".

What Mr. Dwight and myself, situated where we could write freely, as our brethren in the interior cannot, have been trying to show ever since January, is that the increasing repressions and annoyances of the last ten years had culminated in a stroke which comes close home, which was meant to destroy Anatolia College. We might have saved our*selves* by a prompt sacrifice of our teachers, But in so doing we should have committed an act of gross injustice, which all native Christians in Turkey would have taken note of and would neither have forgiven nor forgotten. The fact that those teachers had sympathy with the national movement, tho' they were not in it *till* the point when it became revolutionary, although it added to our difficulty, never would have been a reason for our abandoning our confidential employees and colleagues to the Turks. On this point the uniform utterances of members of the British Government to me sustained *our* course and sharply criticised that of our own Government. Minister Thompson said, again and again, to Mr. Dwight and myself, "If those men were employees of a business firm, I would have them free tomorrow"–

The position taken in my letter to Judge Gresham of May 3d '93 is the only ground on which we can stand and prosecute educational and other christian and philanthropic work in Turkey. Not only has that ground not been taken, but neither that letter nor the one addressed, at so much pains, by Mr. Dwight and myself to President Cleveland, when our teachers were condemned to death on the false statements of an officer of the U. S. Government was ever even acknowledged.

The result follows naturally. The Ottoman Government, finding it can successfully strike our College in its native teachers – who had never been saved but by the most strenuous interposition of H. B. M. Government, – proceeds to charge upon the Head of the College, an American citizen, complicity with treason. These monstrous charges are so far listened to that I am bidden not to return to Turkey. even to Cons^{ple} till — what? or when?

It is not for me to answer. Mr. Dwight

now has the Turks on his track. It is an offence to remonstrate against Turkish injustice. Hosref is taking his revenge. The Governor at Marsovan tells Mr. Tracy I am removed from office. The superintendent of Bible distribution in our province and adjoining provinces says his work and that of colportors is actually stopped. The Turkish Government is deceiving our Government, and the latter *is deceived*.

Now, my dear Dr. Smith, I know you have done all you possibly could in this whole business, & am grateful. Indeed, except to have you tell me what to do, I wish to waive my own personal share in the matter. I do not expect it can, on public grounds, wisely be proposed that I return to *Marsovan*, for a long time to come. It would not allay but increase irritation & suspicion and difficulty; but the interests of the imperilled *work* will not longer brook delay.

I wish now, as a loyal servant of the Board, to

submit my case, and the whole case entirely to you.
Mr. Dwight has suggested my going to Washington, + Mr. Thoumaian considers it my duty to go to the U. S. and stir up the American people. Of course either plan adopted would bar finally my return to Turkey. and is strongly against my judgment. Cholera is in Consple: quarantine is everywhere, autumn advances, it will soon be necessary for us to consider where we are to spend the winter. My wife + daughter, after long separation, have come so far on their way. I have thought it possible for me to do some service, in the Congl Chs or Missy Soc. here, and so relieve the Board, in a degree. We shall try hard to reduce exp. of our living. But total exp. cannot, wisely, I fear, be brot under £5 a week. I am not sure it can be brot to that. Our winter clothing is mostly at Consple or Marsovan!

One result of my stay here, these last weeks, you will rejoice in. Mr. Kayayan goes tomorrow, D.v. to Edinboro. His support is provided, + the Coll. + Board relieved. It is an added pleasure that he is thus out of London.

I can urge no further a plea for Mr. Thoumaian, as regards further grant. I fear the unjust charges made against him, and still persisted in by the Turks, will ~~make~~ have the effect of making him an agitator against them. He tells me, & so does Mr. K. that he has not thrown himself in with the Anglo Armenian Soc., even when knowing that this Soc. is not revolutionary. But the Turks say Messrs Th. & K. have associated themselves with His Majesty's worst enemies. Mr Th. & Mr. K. will hereafter be separated. I feel rather bound to say to you, in confidence, that at my last interview, when I remarked to Mr. Th. "The only result of this agitation will be to throw Asia Minor into the hands of Russia". He said. "Let them come & the sooner the better". "It will extinguish your nationality; and stop evangelical work". I said. "I'm afraid so, but Turkish rule is no longer endurable", he replied. You see here the effect of what the Turks are doing. Of course I remonstrated. Please let this be absolutely sub rosa.

Ans. Oct. 30.

My wife and daughter, both whose presence & high courage and faith are a great help to me, send their affte salutations.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

P. S. I copy a sentence from a letter from Mr. Albert Spicer. Mr. P. to whom I applied for help for Mr. K.

"My strong feeling is that our friends of the U. S. have left burdens to England, in this Marsovan matter, that they ought to have borne themselves, not only diplomatic, but now in material support." The teachers have recd. no money help from England, except what I have procured for Mr. K.

We know that the "Agia Sofia" on wh. Misses Gage, King & Knapp sailed, had a good voyage, & arrived, free fr. quarantine, at Consple last Thurs. Sept. 14. We have had very cheerful letters from the Ladies from Malta & Syra

London, Sep. 19, 1893.

Rec'd Sep. 30.

Thornhill. The Grove. Blackheath London Oct. 14th '93

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Miss Fritcher sails today, D.V. by the "Alaska". We have had the pleasure of caring for her in our own rooms for nearly a week. As the days passed Mrs. H. + myself became convinced that the arrangement previously made for her crossing the ocean was inadequate to her increasing feebleness and almost helplessness, and have advised Miss Mary Long, in whose efficient care she came on from Constantinople, not to commit her to personal strangers, the Misses Spottiswoode, who very kindly undertook to help her, but who are certainly quite unaware of the constant care Miss F. will require. While with us Miss Long has had to sleep by Miss F's bed, and she goes on with her to New York.

It is believed that this extra expense will be, in part, met by a friend. In any case it is so clearly necessary that we have advised it, and are glad we are in London to advise it. Another reason, now apparent in the providential ordaining, for my being detained here, seems to be that I may assist pupils who have come on here, one for Theological and another for Medical study. The former is a choice man, Mr. Xenides, our teacher of Turkish the past two years. The latter is the older son of that Greek brother who gave £300 to the work last year. I was also very glad to see Mr. Fowle and his party, and trust our Conference over the situation in Asia Minor was of value. He had somewhat misunderstood my position, and perhaps had himself not quite grasped all the elements of the situation, or at least was inclined to go so far in defence of the Turks, that British christian sentiment would be offended, if such defence were made public. For myself I am keeping sedulously out of the public eye, not allowing myself to be provoked even by the cutting which I enc close in a letter today to my son and which he will forward to you. I have been repeatedly desired to reply to this, but have refused, since my own - let us still hope - temporary - exile from the country with which I have been identified for thirty four years. I have, since my long letter to Judge Terrell of Aug. 29th - not yet acknowledged - kept as silent as possible in all ways. The only exception is brief notes to yourself and a few notes to personal friends of influence in the U.S. calling their attention to the gravity of the situation as affecting our whole work in Turkey. I had intended to wait till I should be able, face to face, to consult with my colleagues in the Mission, before writing to you, as it seems to me needful to do, in presentation, in the way of recapitulation or summary, of certain considerations which the present difficulties have illustrated. But should it prove that a Comttee has been this week appointed to consider the condition of our Turkey Missions, and take prompt action, a delay of a month in my letter might be much to be regretted.

So while you will observe that what I am about to write is not for the public, or even, tale quale, for Washington, it may be shown, if you choose, to men whose business it is to know all the facts. And may I not ask that whatever I may say relative to myself may be taken, not at all in its personal reference, but solely as touching my official position, and my rights as an American citizen, and also as symptomatic of what Mr. Dwight and myself have often and earnestly urged as pointing to an unmistakably and persistently hostile attitude of recent Turkish administration toward American christian and educational enterprise within the Ottoman dominions. I repeat and emphasise this the more because of bland and constant assertions of Turkish officers at Constantinople and elsewhere that they are "as friendly toward us as ever", excepting only "that Herrick"

The events of the current year invite discussion of the subject of the U.S. diplomatic service in Turkey. I will repel the temptation to enter upon this general subject. It is enough, perhaps, for me to say, and to show, that in the treatment which the "Marsovan incident" has received from representatives of the U.S. Government, American citizens resident at Marsovan and connected with Anatolia College, - the responsible director of the College especially - have reason to complain of a violation of one of the fundamental principles of English law, viz, that a person is to be deemed innocent of crime till he is proved guilty. When we remember that, for months, we ourselves could not believe that the Turks really meant it; when they charged upon the College authorities complicity with sedition, that is the crime of treason against the Ottoman Government, we ought to be considerate of our own Government officers for not perceiving the animus of the charges made. Moreover I do not hesitate to say that I am now glad that the Turks as time passed, spared the College and my colleagues, in a measure, and gave to all Americans now in Turkey, a respite; by focusing their resentment and their charge of treason, bitterly unjust as it is, on me alone.

Please allow me to state, in precise terms, the grounds on which I charge upon our own Government responsibility for the present critical situation.

The storm which broke upon us last January was ~~not~~ forewarned long before, as your own files and those of the Legation at Cons.ple and the State Department at Washington abundantly show. In the first days of last Feb. I informed the Legation, by telegraph and by letter, most carefully despatched by special messenger, that the attack had been delivered, that one of our buildings had been burned at midnight, that the College had been further struck by the arrest of two of its teachers. I charged the crime of Arson and of calumny against us on Hosref pasha by name, and demanded efficient and immediate protection. No man could feel more keenly than I felt, the responsibility assumed, but I had no doubt our Minister would act with instant promptness and vigor. I had no doubt that he would meet any charge of complicity with sedition on our part with unhesitating and indignant denial. My letter reached Minister Thompson Feb. 10th. On March 14th Consul Jewett received from Mr. Thompson a telegram, in Turkish, bidding him join with a local officer in investigating the question whether the incendiary placards issued from the College! etc. There are no words in any language with which I am acquainted, equal to the expression of the effect of this telegram, upon our circle. For myself I branded ~~them~~ it as a fraud, till I was forced to acknowledge it genuine. The question of our complicity with treason was to be submitted to a local tribunal, at the instance of the United States Minister! That the case was precisely what I here state, i.e. that we were "given away" by our own Govt. is proved now by the way in which the whole region from which the College draws its pupils, from Constantinople to the Euphrates and the Taurus, is made to ring with charges of the treasonable complicity of the American College at Marsovan with the Armenian seditious movement. and especially with the charge that its director is an Enemy of the Ottoman ~~Power~~ State. Now I submit that our Government has no right to allow one of its citizens to be so calumniated, when such charges recoil disastrously upon American interests with which that citizen is connected. And if our Government says it does not know these charges to be false, and is not willing to stand on its denial of them, then let it bring the citizen charged with capital crime, to his trial before the law, and suspend judgment, and demand that others suspend judgment till the result is known. I refer you here to the P.S. of my memorandum to Legation of Mar. 27.

Till our Government insists on putting Anglo-Saxon truthfulness in a totally different ~~basis~~ scale from Oriental falsehood, in all questions of evidence, our position in Turkey will *remain*, as it has this year be*come*, untenable.

If I could believe it possible to interpret my enforced delay in England as no more significant than your letter of the 30th ult puts it, I should be very happy indeed. Put it at its mildest and it is a consent of our Minister to allow me to be proclaimed a traitor for two months, and to have it said at Marsovan that I have on this account been removed from the College, so that our Minister may secure a Firman for a College denuded of its teachers, and reduced to the condition in which the Turks can, with impunity, treat it as they please.

Should I, the coming week, be allowed to return to Consple, we shall probably leave here on the 23d inst, *possibly* on the 20th via Paris + Marseilles. Having written what I now have, and which, on my conscience, and in the general interest, I could not forbear writing, either fr. here or fr. Consple I propose herewith to close the long chapter of my "political correspondence," and take up such spiritual and literary work as awaits me at Constle with cordial cooperation with all good men, with no complaints against any, with daily prayer for my enemies. That it will soon be possible or useful for me to attempt to return to Marsovan I cannot think. I ought to add a few words in regard to this Armenian agitation. My one effort with Mr. Thoumaian and with all others, not vain I trust, is to keep them from championing crime, even "political offences" – altho Mr. Bryce would not agree with me in the matter of so-called political offence. – and when that is done, it is to my mind very questionable whether we can go a single step further in justifying or even excusing the Turks. The Government itself is fomenting rebellion. Speaking generally, and leaving out of our account the hot-headed fools, led on by Russian subjects, who make bombs and resort to murder + robbery and assassination, the Armenians seek what all men have a right to demand, viz. freedom of worship, protection of life + property, a pure administration of justice + the right of Chn education. The trouble is that England

When all is said + done we must not forget that the conflict which is on is, at bottom, a conflict of Islam against Chy. On wh. side shall we has failed the Armenians, and she has done so in opposition to her engagements, because Russia & France tie her hands, and the other Powers are indifferent. Armenians are beginning to say: "Let Russia come"; I say in reply: "Hold on, be patient, England will some day have a free hand: and now & always God reigns".

I enclose ~~two~~ three cuttings from yesterday's "Daily News": & that of Times, which are temperate and well worth attention. The foolish persons among the Armenians sometimes do their cause great injury by exaggerated statements; or even those which are, made up "out of whole cloth":

I decide to enclose to you the long cutting I referred to on p. 3 of this. Will you kindly send it to my son when you have read it!

address F. M. Herrick Ph.D. 330 W. 57th St. New York

Mrs Herrick and Abbie send salutations

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

London,

Rec'd Oct. 23.

London Oct. 23d 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith

We expect, D.V. to leave
ere tomorrow morning for Paris, &
arseilles & Consple. Last Tues. I saw
ustem Pasha, the Turkish Ambr., He recd
with a frown, and after an hour & a half
nversation, before I left said, "I'm glad
called, wish you had done so earlier.
at you have said has modified my
inions concerning you & your College".
s an old diplomat, and one cannot tell
how much he really meant. But he
a reputation for outspokenness wh. wd
one to think he meant what he said.
him that I was responsible for no published
ance exc. with my own name, nothing
nymous, that our record wd show us all
lutely loyal to treaty & to the Ottoman Govt,

that I was doing nothing, never sh
do anything, to get the exiled teachers back ex-c
with the full consent of his Government
and I told him that, whatever might be tr
in respect to merciless beating + torture of inn
men elsewhere, there cd. be no doubt in the
of our own College cook — for seven years my
servant — The whole conversation was p
fectly quiet + courteous.

I had written to Mr. Dwight that his letter to me
saying he tht. my way open to return after
19th unsatisfactory without Judge Terrell's
sent. Last Friday eve. I recd. the foll.g fr.
via Philippopolis. "All say come. Terrell
formed, not consulted. Letter Cook
seilles, visé Paris". Altho' this
not fully satisfactory, yet, as it wil
not do to wait longer, if we go before
winter, we decide to go on. Dr. Washbur
whom I saw yesterday fully approve

It has long seemed to me that my being at
nst:ple would be more likely to be of
service to all public interests than
be elsewhere. But in saying this
do not change the determination
expressed in my last letter, viz,
leave "politics" on return, & devote
self to spiritual work.

have, as yet, only the most meagre
ports of the Worcester meeting, but
t I have heard makes me feel very
ier. Still in this as in all things
everywhere, God reigns, and is bring
good out of what seems evil, things
aight out of what is crooked, and
is all and by all, is ushering in
own kingdom. The personal
ation is always of least acc? —
s fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5

London, Oct. 23, 1893

Rec'd Nov. 2.

104

Bible House, Constantinople Nov. 6th 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is necessary for me to do little more, at this time, than to inform you of our safe arrival here, three days ago. viz. Friday, the 3d inst. Our journey from London was, throughout, marked by gracious providential orderings, and the experience and its memories, fill our hearts with gratitude and our lips with praise. I did not regard Abbie as a good candidate for a long journey, and she did get much fatigued, but I'm sure she is in no way harmed. I'm glad, further, to say that the amount of extra expense I had to incur on her account was less than I anticipated, in some degree. The entire expense of our journey from London here, including hotel exp. in Paris & Marseilles, will not vary much from eighteen pounds st.g each.

P.S. I have hardly possessed myself sufficiently of the significance of the results at Mar-[illegible] to speak of them, but I feel sure they are in God's hands and will, in some way work out His plans.

We had a little contretemps in Paris, which left us in the Lyons Station, instead of attached to the eve. 9 express train for Marseilles on Wednes. eve. 9. But, saving the temporary suspense and annoyance, it was no harm in the end, and I saved more by the cheaper special accommodations (fauteuil) of the day train than I expended for a night at a hotel, and money paid officials for what proved to be deceiving us. at the Gare du Nord. We had nearly a day in Marseilles, and after the first uncomfortable night on the steamer, as she lay in harbor, taking cargo all night long, we had a delightful voyage. The sea was like a lake, and the weather too warm. We had no annoyance on arrival, at Custom House or elsewhere. My coming was not heralded, as I had taken care it shd. not be. But no trouble would have been given me in any case. I learn, from Mr. Dwight, and from lawyer Pears, of evidences, from several quarters, of a loosening of the strain of the situation, the last months. These evidences are not such as to be proclaimed, or even too much trusted to as yet. But they are significant and make me more hopeful than I have been at any time since ~~July~~ June 19. the day I learned of the condemnation to death of our teachers. – a thing which never could have happened if our Govt. had taken right ground in Feb. — These evidences are such as the foll'g. Latest letters from Marsovan show an improvement of the situation there. The Grand Vizir is known to regret the publication of the reports of the Angora trial, as they show to men of legal knowledge that the trial was unfair, and the condemnation unjust. The Grand Vizir shows unexpected readiness to hasten the business of procuring the firman for the College. (Of course this is to be tested by the result, not yet reached) and finally, I have it from the best authority that there has been, on the return of the British Ambr. a sudden and unexpected amelioration of the relation of Turkey to England. It has been the longest and the darkest "night" I've known in my miss.y life. I trust "the morning cometh". This is the Anatolia College motto, you know. I have sometimes feared that our Seminary, if not the College, also would be destroyed; half our Theol. class were imprisoned and refused permission to return, all but one are now back. We could not form a new class. Our Sem. Coll. class was badly broken up. Even Greeks were scared away. But we will "trust and not be afraid".

As to this Consple Stat. it has never been so weak as now, only four men in all, but one of these in miss.y work outside of the Bible House. Even if evangelistic work be left to women, and natives, more work shd. be done in the Pubn. Dep. unless our work in future years is to be sadly weakened + repressed.

We shall probably locate at Hissar, possibly in the house where Abbie was born. We are all well + send love.

Fraternally Yours.

Geo. F. Herrick

Cons'ple, Nov. 6, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 20.

onfidential

Bible House Consple. Nov. 17. 93

My Dear Dr. Smith

Till the present I can re-
rt no certain progress in getting a
use and getting settled for the winter.
ut I'm getting my work in hand in
e degree; that work is in the Publicn. Dept,
neral christian literature, books & tracts,
wide, rich and most important field.
should not trouble you with a letter again
soon, did I not feel sure I wrote you too
efully, on my arrival. I deeply regret
ing to say this, and having to write you
year so much that is discouraging. But
th is better than fiction.
n Tues. last I went to call on Judge
rell. It seemed quite long enough to delay,
I intended to open no controversial
bjects; Mr. T. however, said things

which I did not think it wise to pa ma
unnoticed in the presence of the Sec. & Dr
oman, and my call was prolonged. Mr. ga
T. said he had no hope of securing the very
Firman for the College. rehearsed to me e
the complaint of the Grand Vizir, bas also
on their inspection of the mails. that the
Mr. Riggs is the organ of communica
tion between the "exiled plotters" and th
their friends! etc. You will remember
that I wrote you, last Aug. that the Turks
would not stop with me in their false
accusations against missionaries
unless refuted. I didn't wish to make
anything of their attack on me as
personal matter. But it had & still
has grave public significance.
However I will not write a letter.
Mr. Dwight is charged with this

matic work. including correspondence.
ou may depend upon it the hostility
gainst our work in this country is
ery strong and persistent, also it
e cloaked in honied flatteries, and
alse accusations against American
itizens. The work to be done by our
gation here is of increasing diffi-
lty, because of grave mistakes already
made by those recently in charge, per-
haps quite lately also.
God is our defence and our strength.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5
Constantinople, Nov. 17. 1893.
Rec'd Dec. 1.

Bible House Nov 17, 1893.

A certain responsibility has
nporarily been thrown upon me in the Publi-
ion Department of our Missions. and I desire to
k you to be so kind as to tell me your
inion on the following points.

Is it desirable or even important to put the three
lume Commentary recently published in Armenian
o Turkish in Armenian characters, or into Turkish
Greek characters, or both?

Do you desire more tracts for gratuitous distribution
in Turkish in either characters?

What tracts or small books are you acquainted with
English that you wish to see in a native language?

Would you approve of printing short biographies of
tinguished men, especially in illustration of those qualities
haracter which are prime conditions of all true and
iding success? and would you prefer such in
perate tracts, or gathered into a connected and
ated series in book form? This would be especially
r the young.

Kindly give me any other suggestions concerning
r Publication work which may occur to you
of value to those directly engaged in the work.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Cons^ple Jan. 26th 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D. D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Some weeks since I wrote you a long letter, but committed it to the fire instead of to the mail, as I thought on re-reading it, that it could hardly serve any useful purpose. I have a letter to be written you relative to the Publication Work. But this must wait some days yet, and will lose nothing by the delay. Our things, sent from Marsovan on Thanksgiving day are still somewhere on the road, and we are, now for five weeks in our own hired house at Hissar. Although it has been hard for Mrs. H. to go into a house, in winter with a few things, borrowed or bought, I felt it would not do, after we had taken the house to live longer out of it. The Government has many covered ways of working against us, and I am by no means sure that the delay in the case of our things is not, in part at least due to secret hints that annoyance in this way would please the authorities. This is simply a Yankee guess, however. I'm thankful to say that we are all as well as usual, and when you receive my letter on the Publication Work, you will see that, amid many limitations, the weeks have not been [illegible]. Perhaps I ought to add that my judgment is in favor of our stay here through the current year at least. "Short sail" will have to be the order, at the College, for some time to come.

When I see the stupendous blunder our present Government has made in the Hawaii business, I can no longer be surprised at incompetence in its work at this capital, grave as the effect upon our work in this Empire will be as directly resulting from such incompetence.

The object of this letter is to give you a copy of correspondence which has just occurred between myself and the Sec. of the Congl. Union of England & Wales, also with Mr. Thoumaian, and with my colleagues at Marsovan. You will observe the significance of my request in my note of this date to Mr. Woods, viz. to inform you in the contingency of Mr. Thoumaian's assuming to speak in behalf of the College in England. His further identification with the College, in the eye of the British public, is sure to be known here at the Porte and at the Palace, and is certain to bar the obtaining of a firman for the College. Also please note the veiled manner in which I am obliged to write through the Turkish post.

Memorial Hall, Farringdon St. London Jan. 18, 94.

Rev. Dr. G. F. Herrick, — My Dear Sir

Professor Thoumaian is eagerly advocating the cause of Marsovan College, & the religious needs of his fellow countrymen. The Rev. Dr. Booth and I are anxious to assist him with a joint invitation to our churches, asking for subscriptions, but we think it well that the amounts that may be collected by Mr. Thoumaian should be placed in the hands of some person, in whose behalf we could receive cheques and to whom we could forward the whole sum thus obtained.

Some of our laymen object strongly to "put temptation in the way of a foreign brother" by paying contributions to him directly. Will you agree to receive the funds in the manner indicated? On obtaining your consent we shall at once issue circulars, and proceed immediately to collect in our name and forward to you.

You will understand by this that the work is now somewhat restrained, because the proposed circular has not yet been issued. Will you therefore kindly reply at your earliest convenience? We shall go forward the moment an answer is received, With kind regards, believe me, Dear Sir -

Yrs, very sincerely Wm. J. Woods.

Bible House Cons.ple Jan 25th 1894.

Rev. W. J. Woods B.A.

My Dear Sir

Yours of the 18th inst. came to hand yesterday. I wish to thank you very heartily for so writing me. The reason will be immediately obvious. None of us could for a moment consent to Mr. Thoumaian's representing Anatolia College in any public way, under existing circumstances. It is not just now timely to solicit funds for the College, much as it needs them, or in any way to bring the College before the public; and Mr. Th.

would be the very last man to be chosen for this service if it were to be undertaken. The very life of the College is still, humanly speaking, in jeopardy. Not only am I remanded to silence, but my serving, or any of my colleagues' serving as an organ of communication between the exiles and their family friends is made an offence in the eyes of the Turkish Government officials, who inspect our mails, and are seeking for a basis of charges against us; so much so that an act of Christian kindness must be done through stranger hands. The least indiscretion on our part becomes a reason for denying the College official recognition. Everything done publicly is reported in its worst form to the Sultan. The Turks regard Mr. Th. as an enemy and in league with their enemies. Nothing will convince them to the contrary. He is known everywhere as an ardent Armenian patriot, and this is tantamount, as it is regarded in this country by some Christians as well as by Turks to actual sympathy with the revolutionary movement, with all its now demonstrated anarchic methods, fostered by Russian Armenians working secretly in Asia Minor. Much color has been given to this view by the course taken by Mme Thoumaian since her husband's release. She has seemed to champion the Armenian cause, a cause which is coming, more & more, to be identified with revolutionary aims and anarchic methods, such aims as all governments are bound to frown upon, and such methods as all right minded men deplore.

Mr. Thoumaians hold upon any hope of return, even at a distant day, is very slender, and has been greatly attenuated by his own and especially by his wife's utterances and movements since July.

Even my own renewed connection with the College is in the mist of an uncertain future.

The whole evangelical work in this country is at a grave crisis, menaced quite as much by the folly and the excesses of revolutionary Armenians as by the crass measures used by the Turks in suppressing incipient rebellion. Of religious persecution, pure & simple, there is very little, and it is a thousand pities to foment instead of softening race and faith animosities.

I have written frankly for your own eye, and for use, in a private way, with friends.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

Jan. 26th

Dear Mr. Woods

My letter of yesterday was at last written under time pressure and I fear was poorly legible. I did not wish to risk a delay of even one mail, lest you should

be committed to action which we should all regret.
I intended also to ask you to inform Dr. Judson Smith
1 Somerset St. Boston U.S.A. by a note sent direct to him
in case Mr. Th. should continue to speak in behalf of, or
as representing Anatolia College, also to inform me.
I do not know Mr. Thoumaian's address, and am obliged
to trouble you, if you will be so kind, to forward the enclosed

Signed — &c — G. F. H.

Bible House Cons^{ple} Jan. 26, '94

Dear Mr. Thoumaian

Your present address is not now within my reach, and I therefore send this through Mr. Woods to whom I have just written in reply to a letter from him to myself. As you will learn from him, I have been obliged to refuse consent to your appearing in Great Britain or elsewhere, under existing circumstances, as representing Anatolia College in any way. It is with great regret that I do this, but the duty is unmistakably clear. Since August, my own connection with the College is wholly waived, because I have defended our teachers from charges of which I believed them not guilty, charges on which they were nevertheless condemned to death, a sentence commuted to perpetual exile, as the best result which could be secured by the British Government. Every possible obstacle is thrown in the way of the fulfilment of the promise made last April, by the Porte to the U. S. Government, to give a firman to the College.

Any incident which will bear an interpretation against those connected with the College is made use of to delay the issue of the firman. You are believed by many christians in this country, as well as universally by Turks, to have been sympathetically if not organically connected with that most ill advised movement, secretly fostered, as we now know, by Russian Armenians, circulating thro' Asia Minor and characterised by anarchical excesses. My view, our view here, of this whole movement you very well know. There is no interest dear alike to you and to me, which is not menaced by this movement. Its hopelessness, to say the least, is plain to all sober minded men. Its character is becoming more and more known in America, as you may have seen, through letters of Dr. Hamlin and others. You know my own constant care, last Summer, to draw a clear line between those whose cause christian men could, and those whose cause they could not champion. Assassination, arson, murder are enemies of human society, and the sentiment of the christian people of Great Britain and the United States is unitedly and emphatically against a cause which resorts to them.

Silence for yourself, as for me, is under existing circumstances, the one wise course, if you would benefit our College or your nation.

With salutations to Mrs. H. and prayers for divine guidance and wisdom for us all. — I am

Faithfully Yours,
George F. Herrick —
Bible House Jan 26. '94

My Dear Colleagues

Information has recently reached me that a former associate in instruction, now in London, is speaking in behalf of our College and attempting to raise funds for the same. I have written to my informant that we cannot consent to this, giving ample reasons. Have also written direct to Mr. —— and have sent a copy of the whole correspondence to the Hub. You will yourselves judge what action you are called on to take officially in the premises. — Yrs &c G. F. H.

Constantinople, Jan. 26/94.
Filed Feb. 14

Certainly, my dear Dr. Smith, you will think I've inflicted enough upon you for this once. I have felt this to be a duty lying right across my path, & have met it as you see.

Faithfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Feb. 1st 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Sec.y A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

On my designation by the Com.tee ad Interim to work in the Publication Department of our Turkey Missions I addressed the enclosed circular letter to between thirty and forty representative missionaries and native laborers scattered through our missions. Up to the present time I have received answers in writing from sixteen persons. Of these eight are missionaries and eight are natives. To each list should be added two whose answers have been oral. Of the eight natives four are professors in the three Interior Colleges and a Theol. Seminary, while the missionaries, two of whom are ladies, are, with one exception, persons of many years experience. Of the sixteen, but one, Dr. Riggs, is or has been engaged in Publication work. The others have spent their lives in teaching and in preaching, and pastoral and missionary work. Four are pastors of long experience and success.

1. The first point worthy of note is that in all these letters received there is not a syllable of intimation that too much publication work is done by us, either absolutely, or relatively to the growing needs of the educational and evangelistic work. The appropriations

for which are confessedly very inadequate.

2. There is complete accord, in these letters, in regard to the importance of keeping up the work of providing for children, for youth, for all classes, first class reading matter in its several departments, as well as providing our schools with needful text=books. And by "schools" here are meant Sunday Schools, Common Schools & Higher Schools.

3. The desires expressed in these letters, the regrets over our slender issues of the Press in later years are all within reason; but if the books and tracts distinctly called for by these very competent persons were to be supplied, within five years, several men would have to be added to our Department of Publication, and thousands of liras a year would have to be expended.

From Dr. Riggs's letter I venture to quote the foll.g

"My sense of the importance of the Publication Department of our missionary work does not diminish. I am giving the best of my strength to it in the field assigned to me. To furnish evangelical reading matter to many thousands of readers, and I may say eager readers in this land where no other publishers of such matter exist except the missionaries, should claim our earnest efforts. If the apostles of our Saviour were living in our age

I am sure they would make vigorous use of this arm of the service, and if straitened for means to carry it on I think they would write Epistles to the churches in America, that would rebuke lukewarmness and bring in the needed contributions. I cannot judge of the needs of your field in detail. Your readers would be much more numerous than ours.

The amount assigned for our Pub. Dept. [European Turkey Mission] is less than twice the salaries of our two translators! This arrangement renders it necessary that Mr. Thomson and I should ourselves read the first proofs of everything which we print in Bulgarian, and in some cases all the proofs. These things ought not so to be."

Think of Dr. Riggs reading first proofs!

4. Let us look at the letters in my hand & see what is asked for by these prominent laborers: missionary and native.

(a) An abundant supply of tracts, in large variety and in the several languages, for gratuitous distribution, or sale at very low price, is an all but universal call.

(b) There is universal approval of the proposal to prepare short biographical sketches of distinguished persons, as a stimulus, guide and example, especially to youth. One such sketch, of Chrysostom, very good in the main, had just been welcomed, as an Armenian tract, before my arrival.

It was prepared by one of the Bible Society's men here, an Armenian. I've had the pleasure of editing it in Turkish, with Armenian and also with Greek characters. A sketch of the life and teachings of St. Augustine has just been sent to the compositor, and others are contemplated.

(C) Books earnestly called for.

(1) Volumes which will serve as a guide to a course of Biblical Study.

(2) A Good Life of Christ. One desires Stalker's, and one College professor proposes offering to competent men to compete for the privilege of the publication of their mss. on this subject, and offers to enter the lists.

(3) A Catechism, to be followed by a Vol. on Christian Doctrine

(4) Books to meet atheistic tendencies fostered in all races by the worst French literature, which circulates, in the original and in translations, widely through this country.

(5) A S.S. library of at least fifty volumes.

(6) A series of first class Reading books in the several languages.

(7) Geikie's and Drummond's Sermons. Natural Law in the Spiritual World. Guyot's Creation. A Cyclopedia. Paul Bert's First Steps in Scientific Knowledge. Dr. Eli Brown's The House we live in. The Susy Books. The last three are called for by a lady who has been working right among the people, for forty years.

(8) A Congregational Manual. Pierson on the Art of Preaching

New Testament Commentary in Greco-Turkish; a volume or volumes of Old Testament History.

It has been resolved to combine this last with an effort at the explanation of Prophecy, in what is to be called 'An Introduction to Old Testament History and Prophecy, taking Edersheim as a guide on the side of the History. The introductory Chapter of this proposed work, together with some sections of the first chapter now await the approval of the other members of the Publication Com^tee, to be steadily proceeded with at the rate of taking about one third of my time.

It should be added that publications in Greek - not Greco-Turkish - for Greek-speaking Greeks are also urgently requested.

Now let us look at the provision made by the Board for meeting this opportunity & responsibility. This loud and general call.

The men are Mr. Barnum and Mr. Dwight. But the former is Editor of the Mission Periodicals, and the latter is charged with the duty of considering, formulating and presenting, viva voce, and by correspondence, to the U.S. and the British ~~Gree~~ Embassies, and to the Evangelical Alliance, also to the Christian Public of Great Britain and America, as well as to the Department of Public Instruction of the Ottoman Government, those knotty and endless questions, which, in these recent critical times are continually coming to the front. Recently it has been arranged for Mr. Dwight to assist Mr. Barnum in the Avedaper work, so that the latter may superintend general publication work in the Armenian language.

It should be observed that, at the present stage of our work, nearly every thing which is published in Armenian should also be put into Turkish, both in the Armenian and in the Greek characters, and whenever it can be done, in Arabic characters also. At this moment there is a large number of tracts, large and small, the editions of which are exhausted and which await republication. For *such* work we can summon good native assistance, and *our* work of superintendance would not be heavy. But the expense would be considerable.

You may naturally enough here interpose the objection that books ought to pay for their production. Our experience furnishes to this the reply, borne out by all who know, that the reading matter most necessary for the moral and religious instruction of the people of the several races *cannot* be produced and disposed of at paying rates. Small tracts must be distributed gratuitously. Large tracts and small books cannot, except in the case of necessary school-books, — and even here Greeks, Armenians and Turks are out-bidding us, — be sold at a rate of more, on an average, than five cents for 100 pp. in paper covers, and must often be put on the market, and go slowly at that, at a rate much slower than this.

Now what is the sum given by the Board for the total expense of this vast publication work, periodical and general, for three missions, in all languages, aside from missionary salaries, for the year 1894? It is 1218 liras! This is to cover the salaries of the entire staff of translators, proof-readers, compositors, binders, and all expense of paper, printing, and putting into circulation.

For the last thirty four years I have been closely connected with the three main departments of our missionary work, and I do not hesitate to say that, in my judgment, the cutting off of needed resources, is more serious and more perilous, in the Publication Department than it is in either the Evangelistic or the Educational, and for these reasons, viz.

1. The gaps made by reduction in Educational or Evangelistic work, are more quickly seen and sooner supplied. The history of churches, schools and colleges shows this. As an extreme case in point, look at Anatolia College. Within a year two teachers were removed by the Ottoman Government, two now in America, who were expected to be on the ground last September

were presented, ~~from the~~ retiring, and the Director in like manner. One teacher was kept away after the close of the last year by his father's unwillingness to have him longer at Marsovan. Yet the present year, while it is not to be denied that the College, deprived of the service of six men, expected to be on the ground at the opening of the year in Sept. has really suffered: still the necessities of instruction have been measurably, some of them very well provided for.

The Marsovan church has been destitute of a pastor for three years, and has suffered on that account. But the pulpit is always filled, and all ecclesiastical offices are performed. When a community is in straits a teacher preaches, or a preacher teaches school, or laymen come forward and discharge the functions of the preacher.

But in the Publication Department trained and experienced men are indispensably necessary. Faith, piety and zeal are good in the author's, the editor's or the translator's chair; but other qualities must be joined with these or they can do no useful service.

2. Any crippling of work in the Educational, or the evangelistic departments of our work awakens instant, loud, and numerous remonstrances. Your own experience will abundantly endorse this.

3. The result of retrenchment in the two other de-

partments is immediate, visible and striking, while the result of crippling the Publication work is more like the insidious progress of consumption, or some secret virus of poison in the blood, or some anemic condition of the system which silently shows itself later on, and perhaps when remedies are no longer of any avail. Here the resulting loss is often vital and irremediable.

It is already beginning to be seen and felt, and said also, that our educational and evangelistic work is everywhere suffering because of the serious and increased crippling of this arm of our work, that is, the drying up of the flow of a pure, vigorous christian literature.

You may, very possibly, raise one objection to what has been presented, based on what has often been written to you concerning the persistent, vexatious and unreasonable limitations put upon our work by the Censorship. I will meet this objection simply by my own recent experience, which though covering but a short time, convinces me that the difficulties in this department arising from the watchful jealousy of the Government are are less than in either of the other departments of our work.

In the first place, whatever difficulty arises here at the Capital, at the seat of the representatives of Foreign Governments, and where whatever of energy and probity is possessed by the Ottoman Government is centred, is far more easily met than at any point remote from the centre.

Robert College, whose boast has been that Bulgaria owes its freedom from Turkish dominion to her influence, would not, if situated in a remote province, have this challenge unanswered for an hour. Ottoman wrath would have broken out in a violent attack long ago.

A few days ago, a tract in proof, and one in manuscript were returned to me from the Censor's office. The changes ordered on the first were few and unimportant. The second was on the relation of Christianity to the People, a very ticklish subject to treat at all. The censor's marks were very numerous. Every such word as "war" "oppression" "liberty", "progress", was stricken out. Christianity is no State faith: it is barely a religio licita in this country. Yet I am bound to say that it seemed to me that the censor discharged what he believed to be his duty in no *hostile* spirit, rather in a way to preserve the fundamental idea, and secure the usefulness of the tract. Many of his suggestions were unhesitatingly adopted, others were respectfully declined, and he will himself probably not insist on them.

My letter is already very long, but I wish to say a few words expressive of my own sense of the importance of *missionary* work in the department of Publication, and how it is to be done.

My sense of the importance of *missionary* work, and indeed of missionary control, in all departments and at all points has been greatly strengthened during the last three or four years.

But what I wish just now to emphasise is this, that too much in *quantity* is expected of a man, and a missionary is forced, often to his deep regret, to do work which, in *quality*, is far below his own ideal.

Look at the division of labor in every line of literary work in Great Britain and America. To be sure, men are, in Western lands, still praised, for the great *amount* of various work they do, in a fashion which makes the judicious grieve. But all the *best* work is work on which the best talent is steadily and solely bestowed. In our publication department we want to do work of solid and permanent value, not translations, to any great extent, tale quale, from some Western book or tract, but *worked up* from the best sources, then fused in the crucible of the worker's own mind; and *then* put, warm & fresh and vivid, into the mold of an Oriental language, under the joint hands of the Occidental scholar, and his Oriental assistant, carefully chosen and thoroughly trained for his work.

My own connection with publication work has extended, with interruptions, over many years. Providentially and temporarily this work again claims my time and my best thoughts. For two months I have purposed to write you on this subject. I do hope my own sense of its importance has not led me to treat it ad taedium. In my judgment there is no more "direct missionary work" in this land than that of providing the people of the several races with wholesome christian literature.

This letter has been read to, and goes with the approval and endorsement of the Com^{tee} of Publication.

Yours Fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P. S. At last, more than two months after they were despatched fr. Marsovan, two thirds of my things are in the Custom House here, and we hope to receive these in our house tomorrow. For nearly six months the process has been going on of my finding some pou stō for work in this country. Let us trust it is found.

Cons'ple, Feb. 1. 1894.
Rec'd Feb. 17.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 109 S

Bible House Feb. 16, 1894

Filed Mar. 5.

Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed explains it-
elf. It is the result of my informa-
on. conveyed thro the Turkish post
guarded terms, to my colleagues
what I wrote you about on the
t. in ample detail. In my judg-
ent this statement, in this form,
d from Marsovan should
t be made public anywhere. I
ggested their making a definite
presentation from Marsovan
the Trustees of the College, & leave
em to take formal action. The

action I had in mind was a formal and responsible move by the Trustees of the Colle severing Mr. Thoumaians connec from the Coll. for its safety. But I did not wish to officially propose anything.

Yours fraternally + in

Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Mar. 13th 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

It falls to me, in Mr. Peet's absence, to reply to yours of the 21st ult. addressed to the Com^{tee} at Interim of our Mission. This letter has reference to a request of the ladies of the W.B.M. at Chicago to have certain items restored to our list of expenditures for 1894, viz. for Bible women at Scutari, Nicomedia & other parts of Const^{ple} at Brusa, Marsovan, Caesarea, Smyrna & Sivas, a total of $1271.60. These items were cut off from the estimates last year, under the rule laid down for us which limits our regular appropriations. The effect of this rule is to lead us to make a scale of estimates, putting into "Regular Estimates" only those items which we regard as vital, and those too cut down below what our judgment would approve. We then make a list of "Contingents", classified and graded according to importance. It is seldom or never that we can, in late years, admit an estimate for a Bible woman into "Regular Estimates". This is not because we regard Bible women as unimportant, But because our reduced regular appropriations are *barely* sufficient to enable us to keep on with our organized and established work, in churches schools, and the press, with here and there an evangelistic enterprise of special promise, which we feel we *cannot* abandon, even if we support it by personal contributions, some Bible women have been classed in this category. Now suppose we restore this sum mentioned above. The result will be to diminish by just so much our appropriations for forms of work which will be consigned to disaster, by crippling their support. Our native churches and communities, in the existing state of things in the Empire, do not, and perhaps cannot, make the advance we have hoped for in supporting their ecclesiastical, educational and evangelistic work. Possibly some of us have been too sanguine in our hopes in past years, as regards this. You know our estimates are now examined, before the Mission or the Stations pass upon them, by conferences of miss.ies and natives,— preachers and lay brethren. A vote can never be secured, in those conferences, to cut down to the danger of serious crippling, an established and prosperous school or pulpit, in order to find place for a new evangelistic enterprise, however promising, or for the support of Bible women. It is, for example, a standing source of disagreement, right here at Gedik Pasha, between the miss^ies and native brethren, I mean disagreement in judgment, when we spend many hundreds of liras a year in "women's work", while the church struggles and staggers under its burdens, unable to undertake any evangelistic enterprise of its own.

I have tried, with no personal bias or coloring, to state the case, as it stands. It is clear that *some* adjustment requires to be made, between the work of the Womans Boards and that of the A.B.C.F.M. The ladies do claim to control their money, and the claim is, I believe, allowed. Their funds increase: those of the Board decrease: the missions throw womens work sometimes into the "Contingents", which are not granted. *They* get their work put into the "regulars", and this throws out preachers, and male teachers, diminishes the number of candidates for the ministry, and presses to the front female education and work. Is it not possible that in Oriental lands, this process may be pushed too fast; not that female education is likely to be overdone *absolutely*, but may it not be so relatively?

Latest news from Marsovan is hopeful, in all ways

Yours Fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Cons'ple, March 13, 1894,

Rec'd Apr. 3, 8

111

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House May 31st '94

Recd June 16

Dear Dr. Smith

By this mail I
end you four packages
Ann. meeting documents.
hey consist of Station Re-
orts - all - and the Letter
rom the meeting to the
Miss'y House. A copy of
he minutes was sent by
last mail. A printed
opy or two of the condensed

Minutes will, D. V., be sen
you in a day or two. The
Tabular view can not
be sent for some days
as all the Station papers
are not yet in.

You will not misinterpr
the fact that Marsovan
is wholly silent on the
Theol. Sem. question

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Cons^{ple} June 14th 189

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your notes of May 18th & 2
telling of the appointment of ladies for Smyr
and asking concerning the best route fo
a young lady for Mardin, came duly.
In answer to your inquiry, we would sa
that we cannot recommend the Northern
via Erzroom & Van. The Southern route, if th
time be Autumn would seem much better
nearer and safer. From Smyrna to Alexandr
or Mersine, as the case might be, the lady coul
perhaps go unattended. Of course the Mardi
missionaries are the people to give you the d
cisive word as to where & when they can tak
the lady in charge.

I send herewith the copies of the Tabular
View of the several stations in our Mission
Except that of Marsovan. I have waited, i

minutes will, D. V. be sen
you in a day or two. The
Tabular view can not
be sent for some days
as all the Station papers
are not yet in.

You will not misinterp
the fact that Marsovan
is wholly silent on the
Theol. Sem. question

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Consple June 14th 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your notes of May 18th & 24th telling of the appointment of ladies for Smyrna and asking concerning the best route for a young lady for Mardin, came duly. In answer to your inquiry, we would say that we cannot recommend the Northern route via Erzroom & Van. The Southern route, if the time be Autumn would seem much better, nearer and safer. From Smyrna to Alexandretta or Mersine, as the case might be, the lady could perhaps go unattended. Of course the Mardin missionaries are the people to give you the decisive word as to where & when they can take the lady in charge.

I send herewith the copies of the Tabular View of the several Stations in our Mission except that of Marsovan. I have waited, in vain for that. And I have therefore, not made out a summary Tabular View of the Mission

A pamphlet on "Self-Support in Mission Churches", together with very elaborate forms to be filled out, has been put into my hands. I shrink from the labor of properly filling out these forms, and answering these questions: and to be quite frank, I somewhat doubt their utility. They must be very imperfect at best. And aside from the statistics we require made out, I dislike to present other forms from other sources to the attention of native brethren. It seems to me to be giving a disproportionate importance to mere figures. Somebody has wittily said, "Nothing lies like statistics."

However if you require this new "Tabular View" to be made out & will so inform me I will try to do it before long.

All here are as usual at present.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. Will you pardon my making an "officious" suggestion? Why should not those Statistics desired by the Com^tee appointed last year, be obtained at the Rooms of the various Miss.y Societies?

[illegible], June 14

Rec'd June 30-1894

7/13

American Bible House Constantinople
July 4th 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The *day*, together with a vivid dream from which I awoke a few hours since, leads me to break the silence I have long observed on subjects concerning which I deluged you with writing last year.

Today is the symbol of freedom and progress.

The dream was this: a Turkish officer, the ideal of all that is suave, courteous, gentle and deferential, met me alone in a retired place, referred with a bland smile, to my words, spoken and written, for many years, in the interest of education and christian progress; and presently, in the soft tone of asking a favor, requested me to accompany him. I looked up and discovered that he was accompanied, at a little distance, by armed men; and it flashed upon me that I was already under arrest, by the Turkish Police, and that too with no possibility of help from my own Government, or even of communicating to any friend what was about to transpire. But I can never fall out from under the perfect Government of God. I thought, — & awoke reflecting.

About fifteen months ago I sent you a long cablegram the purpose of which was to bring pressure to bear on our Government at Washington to secure defence of our Treaty Rights as American citizens residing in this country, rights which our minister had failed to defend. An elaborate printed document prepared by Mr. Dwight gave ample evidence of the impending danger. During the six months from Feb. to Aug. I wrote voluminously and had many conferences with officers of our own and the British Government.

During the months that have since elapsed I have seen no reason to think my earnestness and urgency was one whit too great.

Turkish officials have chuckled over the fact that our confidence in some graduates of our College was abused, and over evidence that makes it difficult to exculpate our exiled teachers for at least moral responsibility as touching seditious movements; while those officials disregarded our consistent official and officious discountenancing of every form of sedition. (Do not forget that my defence of our teachers was accompanied by repeated demands that they be brought to a fair trial, and then condemned, if found guilty.)

For these past eight months I have been silent, and considerate toward the Turkish Government, especially so because of the folly and wickedness of Armenian revolutionists in and out of Turkey.

I write now because I believe that the trend of affairs here, if continued for a few years longer, will necessitate the retirement of your missionaries from all interior places in this country. It is no idle expectation that, within a very few years, all that part of Turkey covered by the Eastern Turkey Mission, except the Arabic speaking portion, will be subject to Russia. That Russia is trying to rid herself of the odium of driving out American missionaries from this country, by inducing the Turks to do it before she takes possession I am convinced, and not the less so that any Russian or Turkish diplomat would deny and laugh at this idea if mentioned to him. Both Russia and Turkey are bound to stamp out the progress of Western ideas.

The numerous reports that, well authenticated, come to us from all parts of the country, North and South and Centre, of outrage perpetrated upon Armenian villagers, by Turkish soldiers and police, are sickening in their details. Arrests on baseless suspicion, are numerous, and one military pasha, at Nicomedia, who showed himself very zealous in a recent arrest of an Adabazar Protestant on a pretense ridiculously shallow, has been decorated for his zeal. Mr. Chambers on his return to Nicomedia was met and welcomed by native friends, who were detained by the police, and barely escaped imprisonment therefor. The Bardezag Summer School is likely to be abandoned because of this growing governmental suspicion. The Ordoo and Fatsa Protestants, — Greeks, not Armenians, — have for a year and a half been deprived of school and place of worship. The Avedaper has been suspended for weeks on a most flimsy pretext. While I write manuscripts are handed back to me from the Censorship showing a more rigid and unfriendly scrutiny. A text of Scripture quoted, comes back with half the text erased. A Moslem censorship dictates what portions of the Bible we may put in our writings for Christian readers! I accept the erasure lest worse befall.

The authorities of Anatolia College must make themselves odious to their christian patrons by a strong leaning toward the Turks, or no firman can ever be secured, even if it can be in that way. Will it be very long before any man who is determined to stay in this country will have to practice pusillanimity ad nauseam?

As I recall what this day means in my native land, I blush to think that, in school or chapel, thro the press, and even in private, we live in a land and under a scrutiny where the very words, "liberty", "progress", "oppression", "public opinion", "conflict", "struggle", "manliness", are proscribed: where not to flatter the Chief Ruler is regarded as inimical: — where a Protestant pastor, sending a telegram which he knew would be seen at the Porte and at the Palace before it was delivered, felt it necessary, in mentioning His Majesty, to call him "the shadow of God".

The young men whom we (Robert College included) have educated, are, both in and out of Turkey, standing for the very ideas they have learned from us. True, some of them have taken stands we have advised against; true their folly the last months has shut our mouths: true it is a thousand pities that, having learned from us ideas of liberty and righteousness, they should have refused to learn also the lessons of loyalty and patience that we have equally taught them; true men we have trusted have abused our confidence and endangered our work; true we have been disappointed in the sudden introduction into Asia Minor of Russian, and the exclusion of Western ideas. But we must reckon with the situation as it is; a situation rendered much more difficult by the increasing expectation that Russia will dominate, without opposition from the Powers of Europe, just as much of Asia Minor and just as soon as she chooses. Hot-headed Armenians are responsible for hastening a result which we have striven at least to postpone for a score of years, till the christian population is educated to a worthier appreciation of the meaning and the responsibilities of liberty." The infatuation of Abd ul Hamid II in the treatment of his christian subjects and of the Christian Powers, will hasten the ripening of the plans of Russia. He is being flattered to his ruin. Russian statesmen are laughing in their sleeves to see how he is doing their work for them. The present rule in Turkey, that is, autocratic rule of the Palace, overriding the Porte, is one that invites flattery, sycophancy and deception, and is preparing explosions, if not a final collapse of the reigning dynasty. England has come to the conclusion that no sort or degree of diplomatic pressure will avail to persuade the Sultan to institute such reforms as alone will content or ought to content his Christian subjects; and that therefore Turkish rule must inevitably soon go down. She seems now to show no disposition to support Turkey against Russia.

I write all this preparatory to saying two things. 1st It seems to me most important that all our supporters in the United States, and especially all the officers of the Board, should know that, as far as our experience in recent troubles goes, we are compelled to acknowledge that our own Government shows no purpose to defend our rights as American citizens residing in Turkey, whenever confronted with Turkish insistance either active or passive. Taking with singular meekness seemingly the tampering, on the part of Turkish Officials, with official despatches of the Legation.

2d. A firman for Anatolia College was one of the conditions of the settlement reached fifteen months ago between the Turkish and our own Government. Judge Terrell left here without securing the firman. It seems to others here as well as to myself that it would actually be to invite disaster to other interests as well as to the College for Judge Terrell to return (he is on the way) and be unsupported from Washington in an imperative demand that this point of agreement between the two governments be promptly fulfilled. *You may depend upon it the Turks will go just as far as they dare go, in limiting our work.* Long since I ventured to suggest that you mass at Washington the influence of our Board, the Bible Society and the Presbyterian Board. I renew the suggestion, and wish I could urge it viva voce, in the ears of every man of influence among the supporters of all these societies.

I do not forget, my dear Dr Smith, that, after all, our chief concern is not with political affairs or political influence. If one time is more suitable than other for perfect trust in God, it is when our hope and trust in men proves as the spider's web. Early or late, as we hope or in some better way, God will appear for the relief and enlargement of his work & his kingdom. Perhaps we needed to be rebuked for trusting too much to Christian Powers and their ministers. Certainly it is to the purpose that we cherish a more simple & robust faith in God.

As Sec.y of the Mission I wish to acknowledge yours of June 15, 16, & 22d and to refer specially to the one of these in which you report the action taken relative to Mr. Dwight's salary. We raise no issue and enter into no argument with the Prud. Com. but shall do as ordered, unless some modification of the decision communicated should hereafter be thot. best by the Comtee itself. It occurs to us that the Com. may not have observed that the debt under which Mr. Dwight now labors is, nearly all of it, the direct result of serious sickness in his family, including that of his son in the United States.

and that action has been taken by the Prud. Com. assuming the expense incurred for sickness by missionaries or members of their families, when remote from a missionary physician. Also we would ask you to notice that it is more embarrassing to a missionary to have his salary put on a different basis ~~than~~ from that of his colleagues than it is to receive an exceptional and special grant, necessitated by exceptional circumstances.

My wife and daughter desire to send special salutations. We are, for a month at one of the Princes islands.

Fraternally Yours
George A. Herrick

Rec'd July 19

Bible House Cons^{ple} Aug. 2d 1894

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Daniels

Your letters of July 13th + 16th reached me together today. I am very sorry for the cause which has interrupted my correspondence with Dr. Smith, and cannot even acknowledge his last letter, as I have not his address, but I am very glad of renewing correspondence with yourself. Till we can have a meeting of the Com^{tee} ad Interim I can give you no answer to the important question of your second letter, viz, that of Dr. Pettibone's return. It might, however, be well for me to say that advices from various sources which have reached us have led us all to question seriously whether he had recovered a sufficient capital of health and strength to make his return now on to this battlefield a wise move. But as soon as certain of our number, now absent, shall return, we will consider the question and write you. We all love bro. P. very much, and there is more likelihood, perhaps, that we shall say "come" too soon, than that we shall hold off too long.

As to the matter of those Statistics about Self-support, pray do not think me either fractious or shirking, if I try to show you that in promising, in case you should insist, that I would make them out, ~~that~~ I promised more than it is possible for me to perform. There are many questions asked in the form sent out to us, that cannot be answered without sending throughout the stations for fresh information. Now it happens that there is nothing which the Government, at this moment regards with more suspicion than statistics and facts; Our letters through the Turkish post are often opened, and we are liable to do the work here more harm than we could possibly do any others good by attempting to gather these facts in figures. You may have observed that you have no Tabular view from Marsovan either for 1893 or '94 Our friends have not thought it wise to collect the material of such statistics. The Avedaper is threatened with another suspension for publishing a list of contributions to the Evangelistic work in Koordistan - a practice of many years standing; and it is intimated to us that we may no longer use the expression in Turkish, "preach the gospel".

My Dear brother, you will have seen

my letter of July 4th addressed to Dr. Smith, & I will try not to weary you with repetitions. But let it not be forgotten at the Rooms or by our friends of the Board that the situation which confronts us in this land is critical; that conditions have greatly changed in twenty years. Armenians have thought they could count on our support in their national aspirations. Revolutionary Armenians have been bound to force us, by lies and intimidation, to figure as standing behind their nefarious schemes. The Turks are thoroughly roused to the danger to themselves from Western and Evangelical and free thought; they are intensely jealous of us, our schools, our press, ourselves. Russia prods them on. Our rights as American citizens are set aside just as far as the government dare do it. Turkish diplomats blandly assure ~~that~~ our own Gov't. & its representatives here that they are as friendly as ever! Judge Terrell last summer actually believed the Turks when they told him I was their enemy. I saw him this week, and am sure he has no confident hope of securing the firman for Anatolia College, says Gresham has instructed him that it will be time enough to "demand", when the Turks have refused to give it. They will take care never to "refuse" to give it, just as they will take care never to give it unless compelled.

But our hopes must not be in man, our confidence must not be in princes. Equally it must be in God. a vigorous, unyielding confidence and expectation of help, deliverance and enlargement, when and as it pleases him. I believe this is our attitude. We expect to hold on: we are glad we are here. The future is truth's and God's. We don't know what we can endure till we try.

Mrs. Herrick and Abbie are pretty well. We expect to return to our home on the Bosphorus next week. I trust it will prove that we shall have derived some benefit, some or all of us, from our stay on the Island. notwithstanding the earthquake shock, and its effects, prolonged by a score of light ones from time to time.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

✓✓ Aug 2. 1894
" 16. 1894

Bible House Constantinople
Aug. 17th 1894

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D., Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Dr. Daniels

The Committee ad Interim met on Monday last to consider the matter you referred to us in your letter of July 16th viz. the question of Dr. Pettibone's return the present year to the mission, and at an adjourned meeting yesterday adopted what is herewith communicated.

The first thought of every one is 'How glad we are that brother Pettibone can come back.' We look back over the forty years of his connection with this mission with great pleasure and gratitude. A most genial associate, an indefatigable worker, a man of versatile talent, of thorough consecration, his voice always for peace and harmony, we are glad to welcome his return. He has laid us all under lasting obligation, especially by his work in the Treasury and Secular Department, including the erection of some of our most important buildings, in the Publication Department and as Mission Secretary. There is no one who does not love him and regret his absence.

But we face a situation which bids us pause. We know that before Dr. Pettibone left us his health was very much broken, and we learn that even now, as he enters on his eighth decade of life, he has by no means recovered either health or vigor for a campaign of peculiarly baffling conflict, such as we are in the midst of in this land. Were he to return it would have to be to the publication work. But just now, with our narrow resources for that work, and with Dr. Greene just retiring, for a time, from the evangelistic department of our work, our need is much greater for this than for the Publication Department. The resources of the Board are much more straitened than at the time when Dr. Pettibone felt impelled to offer his resignation, induced, in part, by the financial strait.

In view of all these things we feel constrained, with however great reluctance, to put on our record, and convey to you the following minute, viz —

"In answer to the letter of Dr. Daniels of July 16. concerning Dr. Pettibone's return to this Mission, the Com. ad Int, after full consideration, and with all our old affection toward Brother Pettibone deeply stirred, feels compelled to express its unanimous conviction that, in view of the still feeble state of Dr. Pettibone's health, and in view of the fact that, at the present moment, on the eve of the departure of Dr. Greene, it is the general evangelistic work which most urgently needs reinforcement, and in view of the financial straits in which the Board labors, we dare not now recommend Dr. Pettibone's return".

There is nothing further that needs mention at this time except to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of July 22d & 24th: notifying us of Miss Parmelee's appointment, of the approval of Mission action concerning furloughs for Dr. & Mrs. Farnsworth, Miss Fensham and Mr & Mrs. McLachlan, with reference to the matter of the Anatolia College firman.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Case

Constantinople, Aug. 17-94.

116

Bible House Constantinople
Sept. 17th 1894

Daniels D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Dr. Daniels

I have had in mind, for some days, to write to you, as Sec. of the Mission acknowledging notes and notifications of yours, and presenting to your consideration the case of Castamouni, which is so exceptionally full of promise that I have thought to ask you if it be not possible to supplement that little Community's 55 liras a year, - collected for one year and promised for three, - by 20 liras a year from the Board, and so secure a preacher and a place of regular worship and reoccupy that great centre.

But I have no heart to present this now. I write you a personal letter instead, on a subject already presented before you in letters from Mr. Dwight. What I write is called out by a very recent incident.

Mr. Sivaslian (A. G. Sivaslian Ph. D. of Carleton Coll. Northfield, Minn.) has just returned from his four years in America, and left us last

Let us face the perils of the existing situation and leave alone all Academic disquisition about the responsibilities of men of the arena. I enclose a private note, intended for your eye only.

Faithfully Yrs
Geo. F. Herrick.

Saturday on his way to his post in Anatolia College. He appears excellently well in every way. No pupil could give his teacher greater joy than he has me the last fifteen years. He is a Mathematician and Astronomer of exceptional merit and acquirements; and is also a christian of a lovely spirit, of rare humility and devotion, a prize for any College anywhere. He is absolutely uncontaminated and uncomplicated with any seditious movement, regarding such movements just as we do. The very object for which we live in this land is to raise up just such men. Although he returns as an Ottoman subject, it was thought well for him to meet our minister. Can you believe that, in the interview, Judge Terrell told Mr. Dwight, in Mr. Sivaslian's presence; that we should never get on with the Turks till we put every Armenian teacher out of our schools, and that he had made this acknowledgement to the Grand Vizir!

No man sees more clearly or feels more keenly than Mr. Sivaslian the rank injustice, the gratuitous insult, the lurking danger conveyed by such words at such a time. Mr. Terrell has, within nine days, made two complete somersaults. Under the sting of Mr. Dwight's Cablegram to you he took the ground we demanded, & *then*, he went completely back to his old ground. To be represented here in this way, American interests are involved in real peril. I'm afraid of a retrenchment, *not* ordered from Boston, which will take your breath away. Unless you can secure *some* radical change by influence you can mass at Washington, can you send new men into the Interior? And should you be surprised if, little by little, those in the Interior are obliged to concentrate in the coast cities? That this result would delight the Turks & Russia there is no doubt. My last from Marsovan shows how severe is the long strain of the firman deferred, and the hope of securing it lessening. I've urged them not to adopt the heroic measures of formal resignation, or publication to the world of the inability or unwillingness of our Government to protect us. Mr. Sivaslian bade me farewell last Saturday, in great anxiety for the future. Will our own Government make us ashamed that we are Americans; I am quite well aware that my own judgment is discounted at Washington. It is believed that I either connived at sedition last year, or else couldn't see through a ladder, or smell a dead rat under my nose. But we will leave the past with whatsoever differing judgments concerning it. It is quite enough for us to face the peril of the present hour. The question is this. Are we to face it with a sole trust in God, waiving support from our own Government, (not for us and our work as missionaries, but) as American citizens engaged in lawful business? Progressive Christianity in this country now confronts a jealous and aroused Moslem State, which is diplomatically, but persistently, carrying out a State decision to push Islam to the front and Christianity, especially American Christianity, to the rear. Shall we have to confess that American diplomatists must be written down as the veriest children beside those of Turkey?

Reed: 29.7.

It does not signify to say, "The seditious Armenians are responsible for all our trouble". The mass of Armenians are still loyal, patient, suffering

s

Marsovan, Turkey: Aug.29. 1894.

My Dear Brother Herrick,

Yours of the 16th.inst. has just come to hand. This seems pretty slow traveling, but is incalculably better than some letters have done lately, so perhaps we had better be satisfied and thankful. As the limitations of quarantines,&c. are removedit almost takes our breath away to receivethree posts from the United States in the course of one week! as we did from Tuesday of last week till Tuesday of this week. We are very thankful to continue to receive, by these mails, good news from our absent children, and from other friends in America.

I should like to allude in detail to the points treated of in your letter, but must not go into details on so many points of interest. We certainly have need of much patience, while we wait to have public sentiment right itself in regard to our moral and political character It is to be hoped that our public representative at the Capital will spare no pains to hasten this consummation. Brother Tracy has felt at times lately that he perhaps ought to send in a formal resignation, and publish it widely through the United States and through all the civilized world, that this College was forced to close its doors because of the inability of the United States government to obtain the fulfilment of the solemn promise of the Sultan to give it a formal and official recognition. Whether such a dramatic position would help things or not may certainly be classed as doubtful, but just as certainly the present state of affairs, in which an unjust and calumnious suspicion is deliberately allowed to influence the attitude of the government against a recognized and innocent benevolent institution, is one which it is very hard to endure, and it must seem to the Turks like a confession of weakness, if not of complicity in wrong, for us to remain passively waiting for a purposely poisoned public sentiment to right itself. I confess, I sometimes feel strongly inclined to some line of heroic measures, though I am not quite prepared to announce a program.

Tuesday, Sept.4. This letter was set aside and has remained in abeyance on account of the rapid accumulation of things that must be done at once in preparation for opening schools. The new building is not ready by any manner of means, and Miss Anna remains blissfully in Kavza, calmly ignoring the fact that we need her rooms, and that every one else is straining every nerve to be ready for the opening next wee Today the ladies are emptying some of her rooms, and we hope to get in to our new quarters by the end of this week. I have already moved my books into the room that was Miss Fritcher's bed-room, and some of our parlor furniture has gone to the room that was her parlor. The remodeling of the old building is nearly complete. I will some time indicate for your information what the changes are, but have not time toda I enclose some scraps which will tell their own story. I have not remailed many things to you by simply altering the address, but did so send a letter a week or two ago, which I hope you received. I cannot now remember where it came from. Your regular papers have just about ceased to come here. I am sorry so many of them have gone to waste.

The lady teachers, Mr.White's family ,and most of mine, and Mr.Tra have returned to town. The rest are still at the Monastery. All well. We hear rumors of more earthquakes. Love to all. Y'rs ever, E. R.

Bible House Nov. 5th 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your note of July was received. I was sorry for the reason which gave you a European trip, but very glad of the later news, which tells of your return in health. I am glad for the harmonious meeting at Madison. But the action touching the debt looks to me like a makeshift, an effort to put off an undertaking to which responsible men felt themselves unequal this year. The situation in this country does not improve. All has been quiet, for a good while at *Marsovan*. but a most unrighteous arraignment of a man who has been dead more than six years, & who was, all his life, a staunch friend of Turkey & the Turks has transpired at Aintab, or rather *here*. for the thing ~~was~~ originated here. The Turks find they can fool Terrell as much as they choose, & they try it on pretty often. And now comes the news of the horrid massacre in the Sassoun region of the Bitlis vilayet. Dr. Farnsworth's robbery, & what next? But amid all human changes, thank God, we can trust in Him.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. At a meeting of Com. ad Int., just held since the above was written, I was instructed to write to you and also to Marsovan, reporting a letter received from a young Armenian of Castamouni. This young man came to see me here some weeks ago in behalf of the little Prot. Com.y of that city, which Com.y he has not yet formally joined but which he proposes to join on two conditions. 1st that they secure a preacher & establish regular service. 2o, that Castamouni be connected directly with Const.ple instead of Marsovan. It is really more accessible to the capital than to Marsovan, and it is the centre of a province, while Marsovan is a city of the third grade. The Com.y at C. with this young man's help, he giving 30 liras, promise 55 liras a year, the sum for one year being already in hand, provided they can receive 20 liras aid. It is almost an unparalleled offer. The Com.y will be but five families when this young man joins them. and no one is wealthy except him. It is most desirable that such a place should be occupied, All at Marsovan feel this, But where is the money? It is my own conviction that old work in many places should be thrown wholly or almost wholly upon the people, so that such openings can be met. This is a conviction I have cherished for a considerable time.

G. F. H.

Rec'd Nov. 26.

Rec'd Nov. 26.

Bible House Dec. 10th 1894

My Dear Dr. Smith

Pardon an informal & rather confidential note, please, which I write in some haste; I cannot but regret the repeated acknowledgements, officially published, of Mr. Terrell's "prompt & efficient" action in behalf of Aintab College etc. The fact is he came within an inch of giving the most important interests gratuitously away and was prevented from doing so simply by Mr. Dwight's cablegram, which angered him, but made him wheel right about. He has taken the side of the Turks in this wretched Sasoun business, and has recovered his senses, if indeed he has done so, only by the most persistent prodding on our part. He is thoroughly incompetent for his post & his stay is a menace to all we prize most.

Pray pardon my referring to matters connected with another mission. It is with deep and painful regret that I learn that the publication of Dr. Riggs' Commentary is jeopardized by the curtailment of appropriations, and that Mr. Thomson feels keenly the pressure upon himself. There are very few men in the service of the Board who deserve better at its hands than these two men. Indeed I cannot bear to have Dr. Riggs' last years and work ~~shown~~ shadowed by what seems to be scant appreciation. These two men, perhaps as fully as any two men I know, will never be caught blowing their own trumpets, and it is the more necessary that their friends speak for them, tho' it may be officious, - which you will, I'm sure, pardon.

I can but commend Castamoni once more to you, as a very exceptional opening, if it be possible to find the 20 liras. There will be no surplus here. Mr. Peet assures me that I need not send letters to persons informing them of special sums granted them, and communicated to me by you. He says he always sends such information. —

This is no letter, just a note, — Mrs H. & Abbie would wish to be remembered in salutations to yourself —

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Dec. 28

Rec'd Dec. 28

Bible House Cons.^{ple} Dec. 22. 94

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter relative to Miss Lorimer should have been answered a few days sooner. I have missed one post. I should have taken care not to do that, had it not been for your postscript, in which you acknowledge Mr Dwight's communication. I should certainly have written the judgment of the Station in writing my own. It would not be well to have the matter take on a formal coloring by bringing it up either in Station or Com. ad Int. meeting as business. None of us can imagine who has written to the ladies at Chicago prejudicial to Miss L's work. Mrs Trowbridge, ~~as~~ who lives at Scutari Mrs. Peet, and others of our ladies value Miss L's work, and desire its continuance. With resources hardly a tithe of the sum expended at Gedik Pasha, she is doing very much erect a work in the great suburb of Scutari where we are represented, otherwise, only by educational work, and a struggling Sunday service. Of course Miss L's work has not yet the volume of that at Gedik Pasha, neither has that at Hasskeuy. Personally, in her tireless christian devotion, Miss L. certainly has, as she deserves, our heartiest esteem.

The rest of my letter is confidential and unofficial. I have seen a recent letter of Dr. Greene to Mr. Barnum enclosing one from his son Frederick to himself. Of course this was written in the freedom of a son to a father. Still it seems to me that in the younger Greene's not remaining here, we may have escaped a real danger. Pronounced sympathy for the Armenian cause, or strong denunciation of the Turks, can not yet be safely indulged by any missionary or officer of the Board. Many things imperil our position in this country. First Moslem jealousy of christian progress in education and otherwise, now thoroughly aroused and inflamed, imperils our position. Secondly, Armenian excesses have imperilled it: Thirdly, the present agitation in Great Britain and the United States, *unless the outcome of it be some radical and permanent change*, will imperil it to the acute point.

That such radical change will result is still *very doubtful*. There is much talk of a concerted movement on the part of England & Russia. But the new Czar has accepted a decoration fr. the Sultan, and will he proceed to dismember the Sultan's empire? Beyond what we do in the several lines of our spiritual work, *patience* & *silence* are the two virtues we are to exercise.

I do not, cannot, take the side of the Turks, and the crimes of Armenian agitators prevent my taking the position of championing their *cause*. A Christian man must sympathize with all sober Armenians in their legitimate aspirations; and the Turkish Government has, during the past five years, managed the Armenian question with conspicuous and amazing folly. We *wait* to see what deeper crimes will be *proved* against them, what damning combiin the indictment will stand confirmed. Your miss.is in this country require to keep very level heads. In my judgment, should nothing result from the present efforts of the European Powers, we should look for a continuance of serious disturbance and greater bloodshed in Armenia & Asia Minor within a year. Perhaps I need not have written on this subject at all, as you have in Mr. Dwight a more fully informed and really able informant. But I will not promise either silence or utterance for the future.

Yrs fraternally.
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan. 8, 1895.

Confidential

Bible House Jan. 3d 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Mr. Dwight is writing you today about a flagrant violation of domicile at Marash, and the way the matter has been treated at our Legation. You know I have lived for many years in the Interior of this country. You are already informed concerning the condition of affairs in Armenia and Asia Minor. You know even better than we do, how public opinion in Great Britain and the U.S. is roused by recent events. You have yourselves published a very strong utterance which, of course, is already known in the Yildiz Palace. I do not mean to weary you with facts or arguments, but simply to give you an expression of my judgement on two or three very practical and as it seems to me urgent needs of the hour. First and most important, I am conv

Rec'd Jan. 8, 1895.

vinced that the retention of Judge Terrell as our national representative here is charged with serious peril to the safety and the lives of American missionaries in the interior of this country. For a critical time like this I can hardly conceive of a more unsuitable person, in every respect. I appreciate the delicacy and the difficulty of removing him, and none but a first class man should be sent in his place. Is not Mr McVeagh in Italy or somewhere in Europe? He has been here and is an able man. Could not he & Terrell change places temporarily?

Secondly, in my opinion it is high time our Mediterranean Squadron were ordered to Turkish waters.

The Turks are at bay, and while I believe firmness on the part of England & Russia united will give us a good solution of existing difficulties this year, I do not feel so sure that it will be without more bloodshed, nor can any man be sure that, under the exasperation of despair, Moslem & Tartar ferocity may not be dangerously aroused.

Don't suppose that instructions to Terrell will answer the purpose. The man is utterly & hopelessly incompetent and we have no time to lose. The hour is critical and vacillation may mean serious disaster. Some sent a man of unquestioned ability and also of experience should replace him. The man must be a christian, not a Jew. The surface of things here at Constantinople is calm, the same could not, I think, be said, for what is under the surface.

You may say that, at a critical time, we should act formally and together. We may do that. In the meantime I send you this private and personal note.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan. 21.

Bible House Jan. 10, 1895

my Dear Dr. Smith

A week ago I sent you
short letter urging some action
ing to the recall of our present min-
, I learned afterwards that I was
ne in the plan of making a defi-
e effort in this direction. The rea-
given do not convince me, for
el certain that, in seeming to ac-
so gross a misrepresentation of
country, we put ourselves [illegible]
false position and at the same time
running too great risks to our
sociates in the interior of the
untry. The fact that under
tremendous pressure by Mr.
right, Terrell turned square about
did what he should have done

days before, in the case of gros
violation of domicile at Mar
does not change any judg-
ment on the main question
We cant afford to leave the gr
interests, in time of crisis, La
on the chance of Mr. Dwight's
leaving Terrell just in the mid
of time. Left alone he is a t
of the Turks. However I pre
nothing against others' judg
ment. God will care for his g
in his own way. Meantime
dont praise Terrell for what
Dwight forced him to do.

Yrs faithfully

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Constantinople Jan. 10, /95
Rec'd Jan. 24.

123

Bible House Feb. 28th. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. y
My Dear Dr. Smith

You receive from others much that concerns our whole work in this country. Anything I may venture to write at present will be rather of the nature of suggestions in view of certain facts now abundantly well known. These facts include proofs of Moslem hostility to Christianity and all forms of legitimate christian progress and aspiration, especially to the work of American missionaries. All friends of the Board now know how grave the situation is.

1. The present situation, acute as it is, ought not to take us by surprise. Although we have been thoroughly loyal to all our obligations to the Ottoman Government, it is manifest that, unless a Moslem Government can grow liberal in the true sense, as time passes, and as its christian subjects grow enlightened, — unless it can shake off all traditional conceit of superiority, and welcome all legitimate christian enterprise

and aspiration, and utilize these for the common weal, then the time must come when it will account christians & Christianity its enemy. This time *has come*. All that you now see in Turkey is evidence of the vital power of a pure Christianity thrown into the mass.

Till within half a decade the Turkish Govt. might easily have utilised all our work in its own interest, by opening the civil service to educated Christians, protecting all Chns in their rights, making them content by justice, kindness + confidence, promptly punishing seditious men, - But no! the course that has been pursued by the Palace has *made* men rebels, has forced men to welcome Russia into what is now Asiatic Turkey, if no other hope of a reform of the existing administration remains.

2. We should be *prepared* for radical changes in this country in the near future. They are certainly coming, and are not far off! The organization of the Hamidie cavalry was a stupendous political blunder, and now the situation is probably past remedy by the Turks. I might have called it a great

crime. But sometimes a blunder of the first magnitude is more fruitful of changes than a well-executed crime. The conduct of the Turks & Koords has enabled the Armenians to take many and enormous strides toward emancipation, in some form, from their rule, & has made it impossible for them to rule over Armenians peaceably hereafter.

3. I believe the future will deal much more gently with those missionaries, if such there be, who have been somewhat too pronounced in sympathy with the Armenian people in this crisis, than with those, if such there be, who have leaned too strongly toward the Turks.

4. We are learning that we can expect but a very limited amount of efficient help from our own Government, even in securing to American citizens the undisturbed enjoyment of treaty rights. The Turks regard it as vital to limit our work to the utmost, and they will scruple at *nothing*, so they attain that end. We dwell in the midst of foes. Our own Government is far away. It has long had only an incompetent repre-

sentative here. But for constant watching & prodding, he would long since have plunged us into disaster, He would yesterday have made a most damaging concession about Mr. Cole to an Emissary from the Palace, had not Mr. Dwight been, most providentially at the Legation. Allow me to add that in my opinion our Mediterranean squadron ought to be sent into Turkish waters without delay.

I assure you the fear that missionaries lives may be sacrificed is no idle fear. Let God's kingdom be established, and His Gospel be proclaimed, whether it be by life or by death. May it not be, ought we not to believe and expect it will be one result of the present turmoil & of impending changes that a wide and effectual door will be opened to preach the Word which is already in Moslem hands, to listening ears and prepared hearts among those races?

I trust Mr. Strauss & the new consuls will come out as soon as possible. Yours of 13th inst., is just to hand.

Very respectfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd March 18.

124

Cesarea, Mar. 11, 1895.

To the Prudential Committee
of the A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

Dear Brethren,

Your committee is respectfully requested to authorize the sending of our daughter, Mary C. Fowle, to America for education, and to make the usual grant for her support while there. She completes her 14th year on Apr. 23, 1895, and is quite mature for her age.

We had hoped to secure the endorsement of the Mission to this request and expected that she would start in July, but a probable change of plan on the part of my sister makes it seem desirable for them to leave Cesarea about May 1st. A prompt endorsement on the part of the Com. ad Interim, and a prompt reply by post thro' Mr. Peet will enable him to telegraph me your answer late in April.

Thanking you in advance for the expected kindness, sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

To the Committee ad Interim,
Constantinople.

Caesarea, Mar. 11, 1895.

Dear Brethren,

Will you kindly endorse the accompanying request for permission to send our daughter Mary to the United States in the spring of 1895. A change in my sister's plans in regard to her return to America is our excuse for asking such speedy action.

Yours sincerely
James L. Fowle.

Approved. William S. Dodd
Sec'y of Station.

Approved by Com. ad Int.
Geo. F. Herrick

Const'le Mar. 21. 1895

Rec'd April 5

Rec'd April 5

Bible House Mar. 16. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of Feb. 27 came duly. Its contents are noted and reported to the Stations. Probably the Com. ad Int. will leave to the ann. meeting the tough nut contained in the latter part of your letter, viz. providing for a deficit in woman's work authorised by the Boards, in excess of the money they have furnished. Probably the only course possible will be to cut down the regular woman's work just so much. If the money was not in sight the ladies should not have authorised the work in the contingent list. The gentlemen of the mission everywhere are already pretty sore over the encroachment of Woman's Boards work on the other work. It may be proposed to charge preachers salaries to W.B.M. in proportion to females in the congregations. Why not?

I take the present opportunity to refer to my own work and position in the Mission

Terrell has given up all intention of asking again for the Anatolia Coll. firman. Though I am nominally here "till May", every reason would seem to keep me here another year. We hardly dare plan further ahead than that any of us. Neither Mrs. H. nor I would regard it wise to contemplate removal to Marsovan with Abbie, at present, even if the way politically were open. My heart is more drawn to the closer range of work & influence at M. than here. But with me here, there are but four miss^{ies} at Cons^{ple}; while there are four good men and four very able native Professors in the College there. Here Mr. Peet's strength goes to the Treas. Mr. Barnum's to the periodicals, Mr. Dwight's – in these critical times, almost all to keeping Terrell from disastrous concessions, and furnishing other Governments with needful information. Besides general Publication editing work I am at work on an "Introduction to Old Test. Religious History and Prophetic Writings from the time of Samuel". This is within my depart. of Theol. instruction and has been uppermost in my studies for the last six years, as far as I could study or read at all. We are sure soon to be deluged with "Higher Criticism" etc, and I am anxious to put forth something from a standpoint which, while distinctly conservative, shall show an open mind and friendly confidence toward all *reverent* Biblical scholarship, especially in the English-speaking world. This work is more than half done & the printing commenced. But it will take a full year longer. It will be a vol. of 600 pp. or over.

My regular Sunday preaching I enjoy very much, tho' it is *only* preaching, for *pastoral* duty is beyond my reach entirely.

Though the *situation* in this country is always pressing on mind & heart, yet I leave to Mr. Dwight, a most competent man, what is to be *done* in this regard. I regret to hear that Terrell is not to go at present. His stay is a peril, but our God can overrule that also, & He will. I've just sent a little article to the Independent on "The Hour for Prayer" as expressing my view of the situation.

Gods hand is in present movements; Let us pray Him to accomplish his great purposes of mercy for this land. How great a thing it will be if, under English lead, the needful changes can be realised in this country now while the Eye of Christendom is on the land.

The point of danger which appears to the discerning is that the Armenians, flushed with their success in gaining the attention of the Christian world, will be immoderate in what they will demand and so alienate Russia, which will never tolerate a Strong State on her southern border, even tho' it be Christian.

Not for discussion, but perhaps to get your own first unofficial tho't, on the matter, I'd ask what you would think of making our Mission Theol. Sem. a part, henceforth, of Anatolia Coll. abandoning all rivalry with the Theol. Sem^{ies} of the U.S. & G^{t} Britain, expecting the educated young men of the Seaboard to go to the Sem^{ies} of the West for Theol. study.

Fraternally Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd April 5

127

Constantinople, Apr. 2, 1895

My dear Dr Smith:-

What action was taken by the prudential Committee in the matter of a grant for an evangelist for the Nicomedia field we have not yet learned & so hope has not yet died out in us.

At our Com. ad interim meeting yesterday I made a report which somewhat modifies the situation & makes the action of the prud. com. ~~somewhat~~ easier perhaps. Our Nicomedia churches in their local conference meeting decided to form a Home Miss. Asso., their first work to be the employment of an evangelist for the field. They have pledged a sum nearly equal to 2 liras per month & they propose to employ Bod. Garabedian - a good man & well-tried. This is a grand movement & we all feel that we should strain every nerve to encourage it. The Churches ask from the Board a sum equal to that pledged by themselves. The brethren of the Com. ad interim felt so warmly toward this movement that they decided yesterday to encourage the churches to employ the man ~~for three months~~ and they would individually pledge the remainder of his support for three months, - or until the prud. com.

Rec'd April 5

can be heard from. Our request now is that the prud. Com. grant us for that object for the remaining 9 months of the present year the sum of 18 liras.

Can we hope for this small sum. My previous letter asked for some 5 liras per month — the entire salary of the evangelist. The Churches think they can persuade him to take 4 per month, one half of which they will pay.

Hoping to hear soon
I am
Yours sincerely
R. Chambers

Endorsed by Com. ad Interim
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd April 18

Bible House May 6. 1895 1

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Rec'd April 18

Minister Terrell informs us that he has received official notice that the imperial irade for the firman for ~~the~~ Anatolia College at Marsovan has issued. It never required a prophet to tell that this result would be secured whenever should make the demand for it in the name of his Government, and the presence of vessels of our navy in Turkish waters should demonstrate to the Turkish Government that the United States Government means business. The pity is that the demand was not made before the end of 1893. Mr. Terrell is sore under criticisms launched against him in the American papers, especially those of Dr. Hamlin, which come to him, quoted from a New York paper in, a Texas paper. He would be glad to have his efforts credited with the success now reached. My own impression, as I told him, is that the simplest statement of the fact of the issue of the irade, in response to his demand backed up from Washington, will best serve at once the interests of truth and his own personal and official interests. It is my own firm conviction that the "San Francisco" & the "Marblehead" have had more to do with the result than all else, & that without their presence, the result would not have been obtained.

You will have already received a telegram fr. Mr. Peet, giving you the welcome intelligence, and will know just how to give it to the public.

Faithfully Yrs
Geo. F. Herrick

[illegible] Home Constantinople

[illegible] 1873

Rev. [illegible] D.D.

[illegible] A. B. C. F. M.

Dear [illegible]

Although I do not intend [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] of Christians and Christianity [illegible]

[illegible] Any little

[illegible] the mother was [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] that [illegible]

[illegible] get an [illegible] work,

[illegible]

[illegible]

Rec'd May 20

Bible House Constantinople
May 24th, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Although the avalanche of matter which is poured in upon you by this mail is already enormous, and although the documents I am forwarding will perhaps give you all needful helps to a full grasp of our work as in its present conditions, yet I will add a word. We met and continued our sessions and adjourned amid the hush of expectancy relative to the results of the effort now making by three of the Great European Powers in the interest of Christians and Christianity in the land where our work is done. Very little allusion to this matter was made during our meeting, and it was a general & deep feeling that for every form of help amid all impending changes, we are to look, not to man, whose breath is in his nostrils, but to the Lord God of Hosts.

There was, however, all through the sessions a tone of bright hope and firm and joyous confidence. Not only has the meeting been exceptionally short; it has been marked by the entire absence, almost of discussion, and when that word appears in the minutes it should be interpreted as conversation. Nobody cared to make a speech, and harmony existed & was felt, if it wasn't much talked of.

As you are aware, Mr. Dwight is, at present absent from Constple accompanying Minister Terrell on a trip to Egypt and Syria. We have greatly missed Mr. Dwight at our meeting, but the service he is now, in this absence, rendering to all our interests in this land, though a service no man could consent to render except under the sternest conviction of duty, is but a continuance, in a time most critical, of that exceptional & most necessary service which he has been ably rendering for many months past.

He has put the entire evangelical work and interest in this land under obligation by the work he has done, although the christian world little knows the extent of its obligation.

I send you herewith copies of Station
etc. Const^{ple}. not yet to hand.
reports; (Brusa Report has been sent direct)
also of the minutes of the meeting. The Tabular view must wait some days, as not half the papers have yet been sent me.

I shall try to send you a copy of the paper I read at the meeting.

Faithfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, May 24. 95

Rec'd June 10,

130

Bible House May 30. 95

My Dear Dr. Smith

It is, I fear, "cheeky"
me to suppose you can
ind the time to read the
nclosed. Yet I have tho't that
me one of you at the Miss-
ons would wish to see
at sort of teaching your
iss'ns offer to men,
nd here Xians.

Ever yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick D.D.,
Constantinople, May 30, 1895.
Rec'd June 13

137

Bible House May 31, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

I will not longer
tain the copies of Station Tab-
ar Views in hand. Those of Brusa
d Cons.ple are not yet in hand.
ill you make out the Summary
en all are sent you, by one of
n Room 14 clerks, or shall I do
y later? The "Congregationalist"
rty are expected today. I'm going
ut into communication with
m as soon as possible.

Yours Faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Constantinople, May 31,
Rec'd June 13.

Bible House June 5th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

The Report of Constantinople Station became lodged somewhere and has come to my hand only in time for today's mail.

On Mon. last we invited the entire "Congregationalist" Party to lunch with us at the Bible House. Both the party and the miss. & College groups were here in force. 60 persons in all, and we had a very enjoyable time together for two hours. Dr. Leavitt & Dr. Dunning preached last Sunday, most acceptably at the two colleges. Mrs. Herrick entertained two of the party at our house one night, and in all practicable ways I have been glad to follow your suggestion of last Feb. to give the party a kindly greeting. Some of them have left, and the others leave today.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd June 27.

Bible House June 17, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Dr. Smith

The Com. ad Int. at today's session, endorsed the application of Smyrna Station, in behalf of Mr. McLachlan, for aid from the Board to the extent of forty Turkish liras, to enable him to take a much needed vacation the coming summer. Such a vote was passed last year, but Mr. McL. was unable to avail himself of it.

The accompanying letter fr. Smyrna Station with its enclosure from Miss Shattuck, also came before the Com. and the Secretary was instructed to forward the ~~letter~~ to you, referring the whole matter, without other official action on our part, to be decided by you at Boston. Miss Mellinger belongs to another mission, and is very slightly known to any of us, and the number of ladies at Smyrna is rather large.

We do not however take any action intended to forestall a decision, or an experiment such as is contemplated in this letter. We desire to save all experienced & useful laborers to the work. But your information will doubtless furnish better data for action than any we can offer.

The ladies of the College are somewhat embarrassed over the delay in action relative to their salaries. My letter conveying the notice of the action of the Com^{tee} at Dist. was of date May 6. Probably the approval of the Trustees and the Prud. Com. has been given, and a notice of the same will soon be in hand. I am the more desirous that the answer should come soon, because, owing to a misunderstanding of my own, there was a delay in my communicating our Com$^{tee's}$ action.

I send you the Cons$^{tl.}$ Tabular view, which, I think, completes the Ann. meeting documents.

We are all waiting in anxious expectation, the issue of political movements, But we know that God rules in all & through all these changes in the ~~history~~ interest of his church.

The Com. ad Int. took action of an important kind today relative to the ladies and the work at Gedik Pasha. The vote was to enter into correspondence with yourself, with the Central Mission & with Miss Marden, looking to her transfer permanently to Const'le for the Gedik Pasha work. It seems she must leave Marash on account of health, and it seems a rare opportunity to fill Miss Newell's place. Miss Newell is to return to the work in Sept. but only for one winter. She wishes us to supply her place whenever a suitable person can be found. She will have the opportunity to help transfer her duties into Miss. Marden's hands during the coming year.

We hope this action will meet with the approval of all at Boston, as it does with the approval of all here and will, we are sure, with that of Mrs Newell, with whom you are now in near communication.

All the members of the Com^tte at Int. except Miss Farnham of Adabazaar were present at the meeting today.

A plan is proposed for having the summer school of the Bithynia portion of our field brought to Brousa, in which case I hope to accede to the request to give a course of lectures on the subject of Prophecy.

Very respectfully yrs
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, June 17. 1878.
Rec'd July 15.

Bible House June 28th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Yesterday's mail brought me three letters from you, those of the 10th, the 12th & the 13th inst. I shall at once communicate to the Stations what you request in explanation of the letter of Feb. 27, which caused some consternation at the time, relieved however nearly two months ago, and now quite cleared away. "All's well that ends well."

The College Commencements on both sides of the Bosphorus are now over, and happily. One thing I have been disposed to applaud, viz. in both cases the elimination of those useless and oftentimes infelicitous speeches by "distinguished" guests, which have been a thorn

to the judicious in past years.

The closing exercises at Seminary yesterday seemed to me decidedly the best it has been my privilege to attend. It was short, in excellent taste, and the graduating class did themselves and the College great credit.

If there be any ground for the solicitude of some lest the aim to keep the ideal of the College well up, in all respects, to the advanced thought and educational methods of our time, as that aim is manifestly cherished by the ladies in charge of the College, should in any degree obscure the objects for which the school was founded and administered in its earlier years, we ~~may~~ can, I think, but trust the ladies themselves to see and avoid all peril, in time.

I looked, with disappointment, for a notice in your letters, of favorable action on our request that £30 each be added to the salaries of the Professors. I referred to this in my letter of the 17th inst. & trust you will have acted before you receive this. Our action was unanimous & cordial.

Faithfully Y.rs
Geo. F. Herrick.

Rec'd July 13

Bible House Aug. 17th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your letters of June 18th + 21st, of July 3d, & of Aug. 1st are received. The request of the first for the filling up of blanks desired by the Comtee of the New York Convention shall have early attention. The contents of those of June 21st + July 3d have been duly noted and attended to. May I suggest that you might save yourself the trouble of sending lists of special gifts to the Mission Sec.y, as Mr. Peet assures me all these items are reported through him, and it seems hardly best to send a duplicate report of these figures through the Turkish Post.

Your letter of Aug. 1st ~~first rec.d~~ informing me of the unfavorable action of the Prud. Com. relative to the request for increase of salary by

H

the ladies of the Girls' College has just reached and will indeed bring to those concerned and us all, much disappointment. I forward a copy at once to Miss Patrick, who is now near Dresden.

We have had no meeting of Com. ad Int. since June 17th till day before yesterday, the 15th inst. The important action of this meeting, I give you, as follows, copied from the records.

A request from Mrs. Newell for the restoration into the estimates for Gedik Pasha of 35 liras, cut off by vote of the Mission at its last annual meeting, also for 10 liras additional for maps, etc. was presented, and it was

Voted that we do not feel ourselves competent to reverse action of the annual meeting, deliberately taken, when no change of the conditions under which the mission vote was taken has supervened.

It was voted at Miss Zimmer's request, to ask the W.B.I. for 30 liras as a special grant for the current year to meet expense of rent and repairs on a larger house, taken to provide for the expanding work under her charge. It was explained that it was by an oversight for which Miss Z. is in no way responsible, that this item was not presented and acted on at the last annual meeting of the Mission".

By way of explanation of the first action it requires to be said that, although, as the estimates were acted on in Com^tee of the Whole, the minutes of the meeting contain no record of the action in detail, yet the very ample estimates for the Gedik Pasha work, as compared with many other lines of work in the various Stations attracted the notice of the delegates, and it was very generally felt that a little cutting down would not seriously harm the work at that point. Some were disposed to put alongside with *those* estimates a case like that of Castamouni, where, in order to secure a foot-hold in a large and important Province near the capital, with the little handful of Protestants asking, most earnestly to have their *fifty* liras a year supplemented by half the sum by the Board, their request is not complied with.

I have just received a letter from Mrs. Marden, accepting our invitation to her to come to Gedik Pasha, but telling us that she cannot be at once spared from Marash, and may be expected here in November. All here are in usual health. We had the joy, twenty days ago, of welcoming home our Minnie, safe & well.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

Constantinople, Aug.
Rec'd Aug. 29.

Bible House Sept. 24th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed letter came to me a week ago, and was brought before the Comtee yesterday. The following is the record of our action.

"The proposition of Marsovan Station made in a letter sent through our hands to the Prud. Comtee of the Board, to call a lady from America to be head music teacher in the Girls' School there was fully considered, and it was Voted. That we offer no objection to the proposal made in this letter, provided the addition of another woman to the school at Marsovan is deemed proper in the present financial situation, and provided that this arrangement shall not interfere in any way with the supply of the greater need of the Talas school."

A few words in explanation of our action seem to be required.

It is clear that the Marsovan Station abandoned their effort to secure here a music teacher for a much smaller salary than a lady missionary requires, because of the desire to secure Miss Dr. Cushman. But there is rather a significant marginal note to the enclosed letter, which rather assisted to deep en the impression on our minds that the fact that Dr. Cushman could not be had alone means that another Doctor should be sought.

It was thought desirable by our Com^{tee} that I remind you that lady doctors could not obtain leave to practice as physicians outside of our circle and our schools; also that almost if not quite all the musical instruction in our School at Marsovan, as elsewhere in the interior of the country is, as yet, on the cabinet organ. We do not wish any one to come out to meet conditions different from those she was led to expect.

Probably the strongest thing which led to the vote taken was the seeming injustice to Caesarea in our endorsing Marsovan's application for another lady teacher, while the Talas School is in such urgent need to have its corps of instruction strengthened.

Not the least unfriendliness to the Work or lack of appreciation of the needs of the work at Marsovan, is to be inferred from the Committee's action. Neither should it be inferred that we in any degree fail to appreciate the supreme importance of sustaining promising work at a point of real efficiency.

Would that it were possible to send to Marsovan two new laborers as well as one, if not two to the Talas School. Those of us engaged at present in Publication work are oppressed every day, with our lack of means to meet the demand for truly Christian reading. We are pressed and distressed on every side. But we will hope for enlargement both from increasing funds in your treasury, and from early success in the efforts of the European Powers to bring about radical and most necessary changes in this land, changes which we trust in God will result in great enlargement of his work, and in opening the way for the extension and fuller establishment of His kingdom.

Faithfully yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Oct. 5 -

Bible House Oct. 8th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Mr. Dwight is not, I think, writing you by the mail which will reach the S.S., of next Sat. from Liverpool. I usually leave to him all "political" correspondence. Since he wrote, the situation has, until today, seemed a little less strained. But now the churches into which Armenians have taken refuge are closely surrounded by troops, and food is not allowed to be conveyed to those within. The revolutionists have managed to terrorize nearly all Armenian merchants into closing their places of business for nearly a week. We hear that the six Powers united in a note on Sunday demanding the preservation of the peace of the city. It is said that some Greek merchants are stirred up against Armenians because of the paralysis of trade. also the closing of their stores is threatened. Hitherto others than Armenians have not appeared

to be in danger. but we all feel it to be a dan
that the Powers delay the application of vigorous
decisive measures. The ladies in quarters whe
no male miss.y resides, are courageous to hold t
ground. Their needs are not forgotten. Mr. Dwig
has just now gone to Hasskeuy.

Since last Thursday, we have been in great
danger from revolutionary Armenians tha
from the Turks. They are very desperate an
determined. A second "demonstration" wh
is threatened by them, would be consummat
madness, and would probably involve grave con
quences. There seems to be no power able to contro
them. Naturally the Government finds it diffi
to yield before bold threats of rebellion. Still
is hardly possible to read Turkish history fo
the past year without the conviction that
of the well-known names of the Sultan, viz
"Khunkyar"- *man* of *blood*, fitly describes

present ruler. Till lately it was *possible* to believe that he is swayed by those about him. But I believe - as intelligent natives generally do, that they take their cue & color from him. We do not know how these events will end. We pray God to shorten these days, 'lest no flesh should be saved'. And I will not say that I *always* feel in that hopeful and trustful mood in which I will send off this brief letter, viz. that out of all this turmoil will come true and permanent enlargement for the work we love, for the kingdom of Christ in this land, and with this, as a result of the humiliation of the Turks, an open door for us to offer them, as never yet, the blessings of the gospel. We know they do, many of them, read the Gospel; and many of our Prot. Arm. brethren respond warmly when I propose to them to take revenge upon their persecutors by carry-

ing to them the glad tidings of salvation th
Christ. Let us hope & pray for this.

From Marsovan comes news of 180
pupils in the College, nearly twice as many
as last year. But this is a cause of more a
iety than of rejoicing. The increase is too rap
The reason for it is not in a healthy desi
education so much as in political motiv
a desire to learn English & be within the
of English influence, from which much
now hoped. Dr. Tracy talks of making immedi
move for more room, other buildings. I fe
it is impossible just now. I have recomm
no haste in issue of next Catalogue. Also I
have recommended keeping down numbers.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople Oct. 8. 1879
Rec'd Oct. 1

138

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
Constantinople, Oct. 19, 1895

Bible House Oct. 19. 1895

My Dear Dr. Smith

Would you like to get the nclosed published in the Cong. & elsewhere, of course without y name?. It goes without say- that we are all disappointed, & licitous for the future. [Nobody is unished for what has been done the very good reason that nobody authorized to punish the Caliph!] rk this is very *private*. I am iting again to Marsovan to restrain n enthusiasm ~~on~~ about the College. n attempt for *enlargement* w might imperil the College itself. uld be very chary about what u publish. Beyond these ouds and this darkness, there is right sunshine.

Yrs affly
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Constantinople, Oct. 19. 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 5.

139

Bible House Nov. 5th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

At the meeting of Com. ad Interim yesterday the subject of the safety of missionaries in the Interior came up for consideration, in connection with the question of Mr. & Mrs. Hubbard's going on to Sivas. It was voted to advise Mr. Hubbard to delay his departure for at least two weeks, and in the meantime to push the matter of securing a travelling teskere.

Voted to authorise the Treas. to forward to Dr. Parmelee up to the amount of £100 in 25 £ draft installments, for relief work in Trebizond, out of a balance in hand of famine funds, also £10. to Mr. Chambers for Ak Hissar.

Voted that, in our judgment, it is best, for the present, to postpone the opening Erdemin schools within the bounds of this Station.

A vote of the Com.tee of the W.B.M. Boston, authorizing an extra grant of £28 for the work at Gedik Pasha for 1896, was communicated for our endorsement, and it was voted to lay the same on the table till next meeting, in the expectation of receiving the appropriations for 1896 in the meantime.

Although what relates to the political situation is so fully dealt with in the correspondence of Mr. Dwight with you that the Secretary of the Mission has little occasion to touch political questions, yet I ought, perhaps, to add a word relative to the first subject taken up in our meeting. We have all of us expended much solicitous thought about the condition of our associates in the Interior. From a short article which I sent to your care nearly twenty days ago, and which I trust has, ere this, been given to the public, you will see what I regarded as the key to the situation, as revealed to us in the first half of October. Much has occurred since to confirm that judgment, and nothing to show its unsoundness. Wherever the influence of the *Porte* in contradistinction to the *Palace*, has prevailed, even when conflicts have taken place, wanton massacre has been checked. The Government, Porte & Palace alike, is doing its utmost to convince Europe that the Armenians are everywhere the aggressors. Thus gross calumny comes to the justification of massacre, and many are deceived. The Armenians are being exterminated. Shall we deny them the quality of manliness to stand for their lives? The violence of the revolutionary party has been a grevious blunder, but the question has now passed that stage.

The reaction against England has begun. Russia's time seems not yet to have come. Will there be any Armenians left to profit by coming changes? Again and again we hear that the Sultan is soon to be taken off. One might almost say that the forces of the empire are devoted to guarding his personal safety. It does look sometimes as though, within a year, his throne and that of his dynasty would go down together, ~~and that soon~~. It is hardly possible to conceive of times more critical. My own impression, as time passes, is that Moslem fanaticism is directed against Armenians alone and that, except danger which results from anarchy and weak administration, the preservation of the safety of our missionaries is highly probable.

✓ It ~~was~~ has been felt by us all & yesterday found expression in our meeting, that probably there would be more danger in travel now than in staying where they are. Besides, their withdrawal would create a panic among native friends. To them also it would appear like our abandoning them to secure our own safety, and the *work* would suffer irreparable loss. God's work among men has advanced through suffering, in all great epochs. Some *great* good must be in store for God's people in this land. Surely that good will find a remnant, let us hope a large and fruitful remnant left, when this horrid bloodthirstiness has spent its force. Our confident hope, till one month ago that Christian Europe would forcibly stop the fiendish and mad and lying spirit of revenge seems doomed to bitter disappointment.

You seem to have had a good meeting at Brooklyn. None of you comprehended then what a slaughter-house Turkey was becoming, or what a terrible incubus the chief criminal is upon his *own* people, as well as upon Christians.

Manifestly this letter, tho official is confidential.

Respectfully and very truly yours
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Nov. 3. 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 19.

Bible House Consple. Nov. 20th 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Events have rushed upon us so for some weeks past that, but for the urgent need to do what we could do, we should have been crushed under the terrible burden. What then must be the condition of our friends in the far interior? Except Caesarea I do not now recall an interior Station where our associates have not been overwhelmed with fear and danger, near or somewhat more remote; while upon Harpoot has fallen the blow concerning which your knowledge was but one day behind ours. Not only the Rooms but all the constituency of the Board has, we know, been profoundly moved. We sometimes pull ourselves together to see whether we have power to feel any more. After all, it is for the thousands who will return no more, and for the hundreds of thousands of defenceless, starving, bereaved, perishing fellow Christians, that we weep most. But what to do, that is our problem. Since Oct. 18, our hope from Europe or fr. England has faded away. Russia has played a deep game, and because Europe cannot move effectively and decisively for their help, the poor Armenian race is being exterminated.

We all write more or less, tho' the most of this effective work is done by Mr. Dwight's very able pen. And whenever we send anything by mail which is intended to do any service in America, we have the feeling that it may be ancient history when it reaches the public. The point where all our calculations have been at fault, even when we have lifted loudest our warning voices, has now proved to be our reliance on the European Powers not to let the Sultan's mad fury run its own course unchecked. This reliance has not been justified by the event. The statesmen of Europe are complacently wrapping themselves in their ermine, stopping their ears to the piercing wail which comes up from vast multitudes of perishing fellow christians, and congratulating themselves that they haven't yet been led to turn their own great armies against each other. We have hoped for the success of a movement within Moslem ranks to depose Hamid II but that hope rests on a very slender foundation, we have thought. Can not our own Govt. move with vigor, protect American interests by seizing & holding a Turkish island, Rhodes perhaps, and so indirectly make the christians of Western Asia forever her debtor.

[But we look East and we look West in vain.] The sky is dark, tempestuous, lurid, and we feel sometimes as tho' the very pillars on which rests our faith in God's providential care of his own, were reeling as in a terrible earthquake. —

We learned two days ago that massacres had begun at Marsovan & at Aintab, and we hold our breath for later and certain news. Pandemonium seems to have opened its widest doors into this land. One can indulge in words of blame against mad & foolish Armenians if so disposed. For my part I am no longer so disposed. The chief criminal is now well known, and if he is to retain his place in the respect of Christian Powers, as heretofore, then I may be allowed to say, I'm glad I have no responsibility in politics. Lord Salisbury deprecates our making a religious question of this agitation, and wisely no doubt. And yet it is true that it is a religious question: It is traditional Mohammedanism rampant, conscious or semi-conscious that it is rousing itself for its last struggle. We have seen the beginning of the end of Moslem Power, for some time. We have hoped Europe would anticipate and forestall its bloody character, as now painted before our eyes.

Do you regret, it may be asked, that the miss=ies from interior stations did not retire from their posts before the cyclone came? Certainly not. What are our lives for but offerings in behalf of the church of Christ? The lives and the present sufferings of our brethren and sisters at Harpoot will prove of inestimable sig=nificance in the history of the Elevation of the Ar=menian race. And it is this very suffering which will set the seal to their lives of prolonged & faithful service in the undying affections of the people whom they have so long served. If Paul did not, why should we hesitate to be of those who "fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ for his body's sake which is the church"?

Dear Dr. Riggs has just passed (yesterday) his 85th birthday anniversary, not emeritus either, but at regular work. He looks very frail, but his mind is wonderfully vigorous, his judgment sound, his spirit serene, his patience perfect. Mr. Hubbard and family remain here for the present.

I have not intended this as an official but as a personal letter. Mrs Herrick & my Daughters desire to send salutations. Mine, please, to your colleagues.

Faithfully Yours

Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople Nov. 20, 18[illegible]

Rec'd Dec 6, '95

141

An Appeal

If ever there was a case of human
ffering which appealed to human hearts
d hands for relief, such a case is pre-
ted by the quarter of a million women
children and aged men whose bread-
ners and employers have fallen
ddenly by violence all over Turkey in
ia, and all whose possessions, to their
clothing, has been stripped from them.
de is prostrate. Villages and even cities
in ruins. As the cold of winter comes
ns of thousands must die unless help
es speedily. And relief cannot reach
sufferers unless the case is taken up
an urgent demand of humanity, by
uential men, with the approval of our
government. European govern-
nts and peoples seem hopelessly
ndicapped as regards this country.

But our people can furnish the fu
and our official representations ca
see that they reach the needy.

American missionaries have,
and always, done their best to sho
the chimerical character of the Arm
an desire for autonomy, and the fu
tility and the wickedness of all violen
means to secure needed reforms;
they are very widely and with gre
industry and iteration, charged wit
fostering sedition. But they wi
gladly take such subordinate shar
under responsible and acceptable
leadership, in any work of relief
may be allowed them.

It is a work of humanity, pu
and simple, to be undertaken
the largest charity, without re
to race or creed. In the en

may prove that those who have
flicted the suffering will them-
lves suffer most from its re-
ote results.

A million dollars, judiciously
ministered during the coming
inter would do more than save
noble and aspiring race to
ivilization.

Signed (George F. Herrick
H. O. Dwight
W. W. Peet.

Appeal of messrs. Herrick, Dwight and Peet.

Rec'd, Nov. 29. 1895.

Bible House Nov. 12. 1895.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Even if Mr. Dwight is writing
u by this mail it can hardly be de
for me to write also. (I have not seen
today) A whole week before you receive
if all goes as planned, you will see
appeal for relief to the starving &
dying. Every day almost brings news
ew massacres or evidence that former
ts were below the truth, the horrid truth of
ituation. Europe is strangely slow to
n or indifferent when it has learned that
dul Hamid is exterminating a chris-
race. Has humanity fled from the
itian world? What can we say when
meet Armenians, whom we have as-
d, over & over again, that Chr. Powers
ld come to their rescue? Just now

comes a telegram fr. Consul Je
ett to Terrell, telling of a very grea
massacre at Malatia. Four Jesuit
killed. Extreme danger. I trust my
article on Massacre - the new Diplom
has gone forth. I should speak muc
more strongly now. Nobody here but
knows that all is ordered by the Sult
himself, and that he means to exter-
minate the race. We stand by our po
We cannot desert the people. What
can we do for them but rouse ou
own people and government to se
large sums in relief and compel
the Turks to let it reach the destitut
I hope to hear of influential Commit
with city-mayors at their head a
thro' our country. And Oh! the s
upon our friends in the Interior.
The one hope I see is in the succe

f a plan *too much talked* about
dethrone the Sultan. ~~Europe~~ by his
n people. Europe ought to do it, ought
have done it long ago. The responsibility
he Powers is heavy.
lest our "appeal" sh^d appear in some
y changed. I'll send you a copy &
ou'll know what we sent: it was to
e cabled from London & ought to appear
the papers of the 16th inst,
We do cherish the hope, amounting
ten to strong confidence, that as the
result of the present terrible and bloody
crisis, great spiritual good will come,
d a great opportunity will appear

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick,
Constantinople, Nov, 12, 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 29.

Bible House Dec. 2. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Recent letters and telegrams from here will have shown you the extreme gravity of the situation as touching the whole work of the Board in this country. The letter I now write may be a closed page of history when it reaches you. The attitude of Europe has put us quite off our bearings. A christian race is deliberately left to perish because effective interference will endanger - it may be - European peace. This is treachery to the Armenian race which Europe has bound itself to protect. But this is done. And as a result not only are the christian subjects of the Turkish government left to the mercy of excited Mohammedans, but the anger of the Turks is specially turned upon American missionaries. They persist in charging us, against all evidence, with being behind and responsible for the revolutionary Armenian movement. We have often called attention to the serious danger of the missionaries and their work whenever the situation should become critical. To destroy the work of American missionaries, and to drive them from the country is a plan long cherished at the Palace. It is now well advanced in process of execution. In destroying the work, the Government probably intends to spare the lives of American citizens. but will the hounds of massacre, their leash once slipped, be easily controlled? May it not now be too late? Our Government has sent no ship here. The Powers of Europe have sent none. The Sultan seems master of the situation.

I repeat that accumulating evidence during the past month confirms the conviction, already established in our minds, that the significance of the massacres which have occurred within the last two months is the carrying out of a plan long cherished by the Sultan as Caliph to weaken Christianity within his realm, under the pretence of subduing rebellion, also to eliminate American influence from his dominions. We are duly grateful that the lives of our associates have been spared hitherto. But we feel that it would be presumption for us to take it for granted that none of them will fall.

The Christian Powers have wholly failed us just when the Calif has given proof positive of his fierce and implacable hatred toward all effort to improve the condition of his Christian subjects. We dare not look with confidence, to the success of our application for aid to our own government. The crisis may have passed in irretrievable disaster before the authorities at Washington wake up to the peril to our national honor. High authority has recently deprecated raising a religious question. It is too late. The religious question is raised and that in an acute form. The conflict between Islam and Christianity is on, and your missionaries are in the heat of the conflict. The Calif has sent his armed forces to oppose the heralds of the Cross.

It may be necessary, and soon, either to abandon certain points; or sacrifice missionaries without helping the people. Even if the final conflict is postponed for the winter, it is sure to come in the Spring.

It needs no argument to show that American missionaries are in far greater danger than other foreigners. The fact and the reason for the fact are alike obvious. We have never counted our lives dear unto ourselves, but we trust they may yet be dear to the Master for some further service we may be spared and permitted to render in this land. Out of darkness and through suffering God has ever led His church to light and growth and victory. We trust we are here and that our associates in the Interior are where they are, that we may yet enter wider doors of opportunity in our work for all the races of this land.

Do not suppose, we pray you, that because we write so much and with such urgency concerning governmental protection for our associates and ourselves, we are chiefly looking to man whose breath is in his nostrils. No, our prayer, day and night is to God the Father Almighty. Our trust is in His arm of power, which we know is not shortened that it cannot save, neither is *His* ear heavy that it cannot hear. In humble penitence, in hope and trust and expectation, we are ever waiting on Him, telling Him the work is all His own, pleading the merit, the atoning work, the glory of the eternal kingdom of Jesus Christ His Son.

The action of the Com^{tee} ad Interim at its meeting held today can be briefly reported.

This letter was read and is sent you with the cordial and unanimous endorsement of the Com^{tee}. A letter from Mr. Dwight of same date was also read to the Com^{tee} and is sent with their full endorsement. You will doubtless hear from Mr. Peet of the facility now in his hands for forwarding money into the Interior, till now this has caused us much anxiety.

At our meeting we approved of Mr. Crawford's going to Trebizond to assist Dr. Parmelee in relief work. of Mr. Hubbard's going, without his family, to Sivas, and took tentative steps to reinforce Erzroom in relief work. We all hope the application to the Red Cross societies will meet with a happy response, —

Faithfully Yours

George F. Herrick

Constantinople, Dec. 2, 1895.

Rec'd Dec. 16

Rev. George F. Herrick 5

144

Bible House Dec. 9th 1895

Rec'd Dec. 23

Dear Dr. Smith

Your letters of the 19th 23d, ult are received. This is t a letter, but is simply to assure you that every bit of news hich we receive from our associates the Interior or about them is forwarded at once to you. The letters come slowly and will reach you long ter the news you received by telegraph. e know very little about our Hart friends. but one letter yet rec'd e since the stroke fell, one fr. Marash. ne yet from Caesarea. Marsovan tters have been forwarded to you. riends of the missies are, of course, very nxious. Let them all pray for the fety of the ark of God.

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

145

Bible House Dec. 12. 1895

my Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed letter is so
od a photograph of the situation
n Marsovan that I send it on,
t you should have nothing so late.
re is a letter from Aintab in other
nds, which I have not seen. I
r of nothing late from Harpoot
from Caesarea. You will, I am
e, this late in some instances,
ive ample details from all
ints. No change in the sit-
ation here. —

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick S

Constantinople, Dec. 12, 1895

Rec'd Dec. 27

146

Bible House Dec. 23d, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
My Dear Dr. Smith

You will today receive
d tomorrow in Prud. Com. consider
long & important telegram we
t you on Sat. It was designed,
you will see, to put the strongest
ssible force behind the pressure at
shington, and to counteract the
ssure which Minister Terrell,
lling into the plans of the Sultan,
drive us out, is making to the
me end. We don't want war ships
a refuge; only, rather for defence & redress. Some women & chil-
n may well retire where the way
open. But we have no thot. of
andoning our posts and letting

the Turks destroy our work, & losi the vantage ground gained by si four years of toil, we have no th of deserting a christian race at t moment of their acutest sufferi and when they turn to us as nev before. We have brought to them, ta and preached to them the gospel of se sacrifice. When the hour comes f us to illustrate that gospel in o own lives and example, shall be found wanting? Our Govt must not order us to retire, L our Govt at least behave with so sense of national honor, But ou thots do not so much turn to g ernments, ours or others, we h to God and his word, to Christ an his example, to Paul and the ear disciples, to those who, from the

ist have been God's true witnesses
the world. It is all dark below but
is all light above. And it is all
ight before us - a little way before.
he present Sultan is a mortal man
d his end will come in God's time.
e could fear many things, and the
tlook which greets us invites grave
prehension, but we didn't become
rist's soldiers to desert our posts
the hour of danger, or to shut
r mouths where the most fiend-
h ferocities are planned and execu-
before our eyes. Of course every
at the Palace knows that Ameri-
n missionaries have given the world the
knowledge of these facts and have told who have
perpetrated these horrors. It is a com-
t that at last those who believe
r testimony do now know pretty

well the situation in all its horr
News which reached us two days ago
it proves true, is by far the most
ful thing yet. That is, the coming
ward of the Red Cross Soc. ominou
name to the bloody Turk. The move
ment should be pressed with all the
power of Christendom, and should
hastened. Will the Sultan successfu
oppose Christendom in *this* also?
If so it will be an indelible sha
Now suppose we are able to hold our po
continue our work till this storm
passed. What a power of influence it
secure for the gospel in the near fut
not only for Armenians but for oth
races also. *It must be done.* No
course must be thot. of. I can't
of more than one point, where miss^ies
are wh. might wisely be temporarily retire
I mean Bitlis

arsovan is the only place, I think, where
revolutionist party is not now quiet.
this keeps up an exceptional peril there.
t to return to the general subject.
w are we to make our gospel-message
ething to men and races of men, unless
sometimes literally give our lives
llustrate its meaning? Or at least
st we not take the beloved son to Mount
iah, and build the altar, not *sure* ei-
? That God will show us a ram to offer
ad of our own lives? This is of course
side of the question, were I alone,
family dependent upon me, I shd.
to resume my post at Marsovan
keep it at all hazards, not even
fting recall. I believe many inte-
missies will say the same. The prot-
before the govt. at Washington is *not*
the missies into a place of safety. It is
seen their danger where they are.

This letter is, of course, private

personal, not official as Sec. 7.

In mentioning Bitlis as I have

of course I say what strikes me

as wise. Our friends there, as in oth

places, have no option *now*. They m

stay where they are. My own impres

moreover is that the Turkish Gov't,

they come to the point of putting a

final end to miss. work, will eje

miss'ies instead of killing them. B

if universal anarchy should sup

vene before Russia takes matt

seriously in hand, then nob

would be safe. But as I said

seek safety for the *work* rather

for ourselves, and the moment

come when our stay will cont

ute nothing to the safety of the wo

If among friends of the Boar

officers or corporate members
are experienced statesmen and
oyers, now is the time to call them
the fore.

I must not prolong this
tter, I fear I have given you
real help, in it, though I have
ired to contribute a little of light.

Very sincerely Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

S. Mr. Dwight has read me his
tter to you sent on today, which I
tially approve. Mine strikes another
ord + he approves this also, —

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.

Cons'ple, Dec. 23, 1895.

Rec'd Jan. 6, 1896.

147

Bible House Dec. 24. 1895

ear Dr. Smith

When I read such letters
the enclosed, and such letters as one
ust read from Miss Hess of Marash,
t you'll probably see, and others,
res of others, from our miss'ns in
interior I feel ashamed to have
tten you anything myself. To
e your time, Mr. Dwight has
e to the Legation to get further
ion taken for Marsovan,
how weak, what broken reeds
man Powers are. God grant us
a mightier faith in Him.
demon of massacre, made a
flict for the faith" is loose
the land, God is our sole refuge.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Over

P.S. Of course my article
on Massacre the New Diploma
- is long since ancient histo
but Dr. Dunning has another
article of mine, sent much
lier, on "If I be lifted up": which
seems to me to be timely, +
wish he would print it.

S

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Cons'ple, Dec. 24, 1895.
Rec'd Jan. 11. 1896.

Bible House Jan. 7th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

The unexampled reduction of our Mission Estimates, on the entire general work to one half the sum asked, as reported in your letter of Dec. 24 was communicated yesterday to the Com. ad Interim, and the Secretary was instructed to present to you the impression made upon the meeting. It is not in my power to photograph before you that impression. Note the situation into which this communication fell. We have been hoping for a few days past that we could now report the danger of utter disaster which for many weeks has threatened our work and the lives of the missionaries, as in some slight degree, at least, lessened. But the loss of life among the pastors and preachers — men who have died *martyrs* to the faith of Christ — the utter crushing of the ability even of churches before nearly self-supporting, to keep up their work unaided; the destruction of a great number of chapels in the whole Turkish field, has but recently become a vivid picture before our eyes. Our people are well nigh in despair. And the renewed evidence at hand showing that the revolutionary committees are still at work adds much to the already extreme danger. Even some of our bravest associates are feeling, in face of the existing desolation, the fearful uncertainty which hangs over the future and the terrible strain under which they are holding out from day to day, that the power of endurance will snap some day, and are almost wishing to hear the bugle of recall. Their courage and ours has been reinforced by such words as these in your letter to Mr. Dwight of Dec. 9, "We have no idea of giving up our work in Turkey or any part of it".

And now how shall we communicate to our brethren and sisters in the Interior, and thro' them to our orphaned and desolated churches and congregations the news, how shall we ring out the knell that their brethren of the American churches are to give them for 1896 but *half* of the reduced sum given in 1895?

This will close churches, scatter the already scattered congregations, break up schools, paralyze our publication work, already reduced to little more than the issue of the papers, and S.S. Lesson books. We are not inconsiderate of the Prudential Com^{tee}; we know the limitations under which they must act. But pray bear with us if we say to them and through them to the Congregational Churches of America, "This reduction must not be inflicted: it cannot be borne, The year is already begun. We take the responsibility, till we can hear from you again, of paying salaries on the former basis, of *not* joining the Turks in destroying or closing chapels, schools and the press. The Turkish scimitar kills only the body. We cannot go farther and kill hope and faith and courage among our heart-broken people. No! we want the estimates granted in full, and fifty per cent *added* thereto. This is the urgent need of the hour, on which the very life of the work depends, on which its continuance hinges, that we may help to restore ruined chapels, to keep the rill of publication work from becoming dry, to tide the crippled people over this terrible strait: — Or else, — or else, recall many of the missionaries, let them not stay to mock their impoverished and despairing communities. This blow - which we venture for a moment to parry, - if fall it must, will certainly, in many cases, hasten the breakdown of missionaries already enduring an intolerable strain. Oh! if thousands in our prosperous churches at home would rally to this imperilled work in its time of crisis, as, e.g. the Bardesag people are doing - see the Jan. Herald - for the destitute and the perishing, as Armenians generally in this city are doing for their fellow countrymen, and if men of great wealth would see the rare opportunity just now, to pour into the treasury of the Board their tens of thousands, then the blow we have the boldness to hold back, will never need to fall. And then how much of gladness and hope, all over our mission would take the place of the existing fear and apprehension. Let the gifts for distinctively relief work come, the more the better. But let not the spiritual work starve and perish.

Allow me to add, before closing my letter, that preachers and teachers now aided by us are men whom we have educated for this work, who just now, in many places, can expect nothing from the people, even where, heretofore, half or more than half of their salary has been paid by their own people. because all trade and business is utterly prostrate even where the people have not been robbed and their leaders killed. Allow us to point in this connection to the mass of facts that every mail brings to your knowledge.

And let our friends in America bear it in mind, and lay it on their hearts that our door of welcome to the whole Armenian people for spiritual work among them is wide open, that we face an opportunity quite unexampled in the history of our work for that race, an opportunity practically without limit.

And we have every reason to believe that if we can weather this storm, larger and more self reliant churches and communities will crown our efforts and the efforts of our fathers put forth for these so many years. This will require time and large present help, but if such help be given, the expected result will not fail.

Yours fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan, 25,

Return to Dr Smith

C. H. D

Unofficial

Bible House Jan. 13th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

On this Russian-Greek New Year's Day I am moved to write you a "Russian" letter from the Turkish capital. Although we do not hasten to credit _rumors_, yet the rumors of secret but effective intervention by Russia in the affairs of this country, as an event to be put speedily in execution receives much color from a careful review of the course of events during the past year, as compared with the course of events during the present Sultan's reign. It has often been remarked that the despotic and repressive acts of the last twelve years have borne a Russian stamp, and were calculated to further Russian ends. As everybody knows Russian hatred to American influence in this country has not, till recent years, been matched by Turkish opposition to our work and all the ideas that underlie it. We know the distinctly _revolutionary_ movement among Armenians is of Russian origin, derives its venom and its force from that source. This explains why _our_ influence upon that movement has been nil, and why we have met danger whenever we have distinctly opposed it.

It is a thing incapable of proof, but I believe it on the strength of much collateral and cumulative evidence, that the peculiar violence of the attack upon Americans at Harpoot had strong Russian backing, that it would have suited Russian plans exactly to blot out the College there and force the missionaries to retire in a body. Even now one stands aghast to see that whole Armenian region made Mohammedan, by the sword and by forced conversions. It is in Russia's interest greatly to weaken the Armenians, that they may more easily be governed. She has been quite willing to see massacre perpetrated by other hands than her own, even upon unorthodox christians, to bring her long-cherished plans nearer to their accomplishment. For the long diplomatic game between Russia, at secret agreement with Turkey, and England, Russia has scored 100 to 1 against her adversary. If now, as is not unlikely, she has made the Sultan believe she is his one friend, and can cement a kind of wolf and lamb alliance with him, with his consent, we can see pretty clearly what we have soon to face. I say "soon", for Russia will hardly find the time more ripe for an effective blow, than it is now. Let us not suppose she will push on here with her navy and her army. Not at all. She may "as an act of friendship" come into the Eastern provinces with an army and "restore order", while her astute diplomacy does its work here. England is henceforth powerless against her, that is certain. She can count on both France and Germany, — a curious combination — for neither country cares a brass farthing for the Armenians, and they have no interests imperilled by Russian aggression here. Austria will oppose but can probably be placated.

Now then let us face the problem before us under the approaching domination of Russia in Turkey. Will she force us out of the country? It is for us, in my judgment, early to consider what we can hold and what we must consent to surrender. Of course Russia will wish to drive us all out, bag and baggage. Let us make it hard, nay impossible for her to do this. American citizens have rights in this country, which can and must be safe guarded. Institutions have been established. Each of the stronger institutions has its plant and its endowment, and its corps of American administrators. No thought of abandoning one of these should be suffered to be entertained at Washington. A large Protestant Com'y exists, and must be maintained. It will grow, and its growth must be fostered. No one should entertain the thought of the possibility of abandoning the Colleges, or the work at the Bible House. The Churches are already planted and will live. There remains only the itinerary work of the miss'y which might be cut off. But natives would do that hereafter, better possibly, than we can. A Station like Smyrna would be untouched.

I write this as a timely forecast of what may come and soon. At the same time I do not believe that Russia is coming in at present to displace the Ottoman Power, but to be the greater Power behind the Sultan, controlling and protecting him for her own ends.

You will not consider this, unofficial letter, I trust, as "too previous".

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan. 27.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5

150

Bible House Jan. 20, 1896

Rec'd Feb. 3.

My Dear Dr. Smith

This note is simply to
ndorse what I think others have
lready expressed opinions upon.
iz, the great importance of car-
ing out the Red Cross Relief plan.
t would not only leave much
uffering unassuaged, but would
use great harm, if that enter-
ise should fail. We have herald-
their coming; and now that our
omises to the people of European
pport and help in their just de-
ands and lawful aspirations
ve failed, if this hope is also
omed to disappointment, and
miss. funds be greatly lessened,
can we face Armenians, ei-

ther Protestants or Gregorians, we should find others than Turks ready to facilitate our exit from th country. "But the Red Cross people cannot get admittance into the country to do their work" it said. The place to meet that difficulty is not New York or Washing or London, but here. If they must be forbidden the Interior, let the them courteously rap at the Sultan door, and meet their refusal the This would have two certain results. 1st It would set public sentiment still more against Turkish rule over Christians. & 2d. It would still be possible to do m of relief work from here, and oth points that could be reached,

To those who may say:

s," winter is passing, our relief is
ty, o late, even if sent." the ready reply
th. that relief will be imperative till
ho harvest, or the present terrible condition
to ll continue, and heart & hope will
utterly fail the suffering people.
diff "Death or Islam" is the word, &
i hall not Christians everywhere
spe ally to hold up the fainting hands
b their brethren whose hearts fail
llam before the terrible ordeal?
The is not often, in human history,
t such a crisis faces the whole
Christian world. Shall the whole
Christian world remain indifferent?
f the latest word is of relaxing on the
fo t of our Government in the matter
d of the indemnity. Is it not right
, us, when we put our hope in
, to believe he will use men to ex-

out his benevolent plans? But
we seem to be driven to the extreme
trial of faith, of trusting in God
quite apart from all human
agencies. God grant our fai
may be equal to *this* crucial tria

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Jan. 27th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

It is not with the purpose of making a sensational statement, but rather to voice what I believe to be the startling fact of the hour that I begin my letter today by saying that the death-warrant of American missionary work in Turkey has been signed and sealed by the two Powers with which alone we have hereafter to reckon. I mean, of course Turkey & Russia. Eighteen years ago England undertook serious responsibility in behalf of the Christians of Asia Minor. Russia, foiled for the moment at Berlin in 1878, has, till this hour, succeeded in checkmating England; and that her influence in this country is supreme, even dominating that of the Sultan, is more and more clearly evident.

From the first she looked with jealous eye upon the entering of American missionaries into Turkey, upon their work of evangelization & education. See the account of the interview of Dr. Schauffler -

with the Russian ambassador in Dr. S's memoir. As the work of American missionaries has grown and become a power in the land, and at the same time her own plans were ripening for establishing supreme influence in the affairs of this country, her jealousy has become very positive hostility. and she has formed plans for getting rid of American missionaries, by prodding the Sultan. Many edicts of the last twelve years have shown the hand of Russian diplomacy.

Later on, if she has not *sent* of her Armenian subjects into Turkey, she has connived at the agitation they have caused. It is certain now that, last year when she was professedly working with England to secure reforms, she was playing another and secret game, which has now pretty fully unfolded itself. She would never allow anything resembling an autonomous province or principality. It even suits her purpose better to diminish the numbers and the strength and the aspirations of Armenians before she extends her government over them all. Therefore she winked at even the severest measures of last autumn. She fanned the flame of the Sultan's anger against Armenians, till he should draw the prophets' sword. The Russian ambassador declares to Mr. Terrell that he has official and ample evidence that American missies are at the bottom of the Armenian revolutionary movement. He has done his level best to help the Sultan rid the land of us, & to destroy our work. You may depend upon it the Sultan will ask Nelidoff how to manage our case and will act on Nelidoff's advice. That Russia was as much disappointed as the Palace here was at the temporary failure of the attack on the American colony at Harpoot, you may be sure. As to the Red Cross people, if Russia tells the Sultan they must come in with their relief, they will be allowed to come, otherwise they will be kept out. And it is the secret hand of Russia that renders nugatory U. S. diplomacy here, and that stays the vigorous naval movement recently contemplated. It is easier for Nelidoff to foil Terrell than to foil Sir Philip Currie. He does both.

Do not think me talking without book. I am certain that if you wish to keep the work of the American Board in Turkey from final destruction there is not an hour to lose in looking among the Officers, the Corporate members, and the strong supporters of the Board for its Statesmen, jurists, lawyers, in calling them to the front, and commencing the work of elaborate indoctrinating our Government and the American Public into the great question of the rights of American missionaries in Turkey, and of vindicating those rights and repelling calumny by judicial investigation here. What is our Government good for outside the bounds of our own country, if it simply protects commerce, - largely in rum and arms, - and cares nothing for justice and righteousness, for human enlightenment and progress in the world, if it is indifferent to the efforts made by Americans to better the condition of mankind, and ignores the rights and business claims in a country like Turkey because they are missionaries?

The problem before the Board, very serious and very urgent, is to preserve its educational and publication plant and staff, and keep on with at least this much of its work, in the face of Russia using Turkey to turn us out, to break up and destroy our work. It is for the United States to say this work shall not be destroyed, and these Americans shall not be thrust out of Turkey.

Directly in this line, and becoming every day more urgent, in fact already too long disregarded, are the calumnies heaped upon American missionaries as promoters of sedition, calumnies pressed by the Turkish Government and endorsed by that of Russia and of France. Mr. Dwight last Friday sent you the following telegram which is doubtless now in your hands. The matter of calumny took an acute form in the refusal to let Mr. Barnum go to Erzroom to Mr. Chambers' help.

"Turkey refuses Barnum leave for Erzroom, saying missionaries are proven disturbers. This is punishment without trial. Terrell denounces calumny but opposes investigation. This denies us trial. Prompt trial of charges by competent special commissioner from America essential to check this attack".

It is thought that though the name of Mr. Strauss is not in the telegram, you could easily read it in. I did not see the despatch till after it was sent, but I wish to endorse and emphasize it. Mr. Strauss is the one man, I should say really available, an able lawyer, with experience here, and a man acceptable to the Turks. But I wish to urge that he be accompanied by at least two men sent by the Board, one of whom certainly should be a lawyer, and versed in International Law and Treaties. The case is vital. None could be of graver moment. More than the honor and the lives of missionaries is involved, and no expense is too great to be incurred. The situation here has greatly changed since it became evident that the great enemy of our work, Russia, is the one Power in the ascendant, while Great Britain is hereafter powerless to give us efficient help.

At the same time, as already intimated in this letter, the great work of properly laying before the public the facts concerning our work confronts the Board.

You will pardon me if I refer, apropos to the demand for investigation by a competent commission, of formal charges of conduct by missionaries countenancing sedition, to a letter of mine to yourself of Sept. 1893. I demanded such investigation, and the disastrous consequences of suffering such charges to be made and not disproved, now confronts us. Our great desire to have the Red Cross work begun and our deep regret that those people did not come *here* at least, are overshadowed by the urgency of this vindication of your missies. If we fail here we fail utterly.

At the same time, as a part of our problem it is for us to see if any important changes must be made in the way we do our work in view of the facts I have stated. Certainly no important changes should be made without the amplest consideration. That, sooner or later, and sooner rather than later, *some* changes will have to be made, we would do well to consider as certain. It is a remarkable fact that, of the missionaries of our Board in this country, there are now *very* few who are not directly connected with some *Institution*, College, High School, Hospital, Bible House, the Press. Possibly it may be a sine qua non of continuance that *every* miss'y be so connected formally; and then will it possibly follow that the title "missionary" will have to be exchanged for another? Girard College allows no "ministers" on its Faculty, but some Christian men make full proof of their ministry there nevertheless.

Galerius swore he would drive Christianity out of the Roman Empire, but it was not Christianity —

that came to an untimely end. And long before that time, under a rule as imperious as that of Russia Christianity grew and extended mightily East & West in the Roman Empire.

I wouldn't compromise our Christianity before Russia, but I would "have respect unto the Power", & I would begin now.

What I beg most respectfully but urgently to suggest is that matters must not be allowed to drift; that we adopt no hasty judgments; and that too much be not left to the miss.ies themselves in the solution of this great problem, a problem which, in one form or another, is very likely to come up in Japan and China, as well as here.

Rising to a higher plane we may say, and we do say, that the work of American miss.ies in Turkey *cannot* be destroyed. It is a living growth: it is of God: it cannot be overthrown.

But there is a great duty now to be met, a great problem for Christian statesmanship to solve in the present crisis. All the wisdom we can summon will leave no surplus in the doing of the work.

Only one colleague has seen and approved this letter. It will I trust, be approved by Com. ad Int. a week hence.

Yrs fraternally Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Feb. '77.

Bible House Jan. 30th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Mr. Dwight is ill, else he would himself have written you in further explanation of his telegram. He approves my letter, and had he been able to write, would have explained how much he has been influenced in asking for an investigation of charges against us by a special Commissioner from America by the unsuitableness of any person here for such a work. At the same time we should both say, — and perhaps some persons would say it more strongly, — "By all means, if our Government will, without a special investigation, — which Turkey and Russia would alike do their best to embarrass, — accept the probity of its citizens as a fact, and take firm and bold ground in our defense, let this quicker and simpler course be taken."

Any commission of our Government would of course not open a court, properly speaking, but, like the Venezuela Commission, would obtain authoritative information for the guidance of our own Government. We feel very strongly that there is no man on the ground who can do this work.

As I write we learn that Jewett has been ordered to Bitlis, to investigate Knapp's case. This requires consideration, but at first blush, it looks impracticable, Jewett is a persona ingrata to the Turks, and besides, Knapp no longer stands alone. The Turks have made charges against many others. A strong man from America, is the one practicable commissioner. Terrell cannot do it. Short cannot. Jewett cannot. We think Strauss could. and the work should be done here, at the capital. I was startled to see Dr. Barnum's and Mr. Allen's names in the last Independent, over their respective articles. If the issue is on, let us meet it, but you at Boston and the Government at Washington should know just what the Commission is to do, and where and how it is to work, before it begins its work.

It is of supreme importance that the whole business be managed in a way to elicit *truth*, not to get involved in a web of Turkish and Russian falsehood; to force the Turks toward right and justice, not to force true men into false positions.

We have asked Mr. Terrell to wait till Saturday before making any demand about Jewett, and *then* we shall probably ask him to communicate ~~to~~ with Washington in the sense of Mr. Dwight's telegram - last part of telegram of a week ago. I send this off meantime so as not to lose a mail. In the urgency of the situation I have ventured to send a copy of this and also of my previous letter, to Dr. Storrs.

Faithfully Yours
Geo. F. Herrick

N. B. For the next letter see p. 166 and read back to this number, on account of error in binding.

Filed Feb. 18 '96

t immediate retirement was the only option
r him.

But no comparisons expressed in figures can
ust adequately present the loss to our whole work from
grievous curtailment of our Publication work,
confidently expected that our receipts
n the Avedaper would fall off more than
f the current year. They have fallen off
more than 20 or at most 25 per cent.
ts are always eagerly read. Standard books and
s must be reprinted as editions are exhausted.
n I finish my "History & Prophecy", no one has
original work in hand, and nothing could be
nted if prepared.

I will not weary you. I know the pressure
on these days, and a long letter must not
inflicted upon you. We watch with keen inter-
for such advance in the Board's receipts as will
ble us not only to stay on at our posts, but
h as will assure us that our work in all depart-
ts can live and can legitimately grow. Till
present dark days shall give place, at all points
in all departments, to larger progress, and show
s and to all, the ample results we work & pray for.

Faithfully Yours George F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5
Constantinople, April 15, 1896
Rec'd May 1

native language. But what can we say
the far more serious lack of books of high
al tone as an antidote to the trashy and often
pernicious issues of the native press in al
languages? We can issue such books, together
with distinctively christian books, with mu
better success than in the early years, before
had, as we now have, large numbers of educated c
tian men to whom we can look for help.

And Economy in our publication work d
mands a larger grist for our mill. The neces
of working in several languages will compel u
even with the issues of the press greatly reduced
employ at least ~~five~~ assistants in the editoria
department; with salaries averaging about
$375 a year. With no additional expense for
aries, we could print twice what we can accom
plish with the pittance of 874 liras now availa
Just about half of this must go for salaries f
ers. Take into account the missionary salaries, at le
two. and see the waste in having but three hundre
odd liras for paper, press and binding word. Did w
get some money from Tract Societies, one a
of the miss^ies in the Publication Depart^t would

ay have just looked up the appropriations which the Board has made for Publication work for several le years past, and this is the result.

al the two years 1882 & 1883 6978 liras, i.e. ther 89. a year. For 1889. 1890 & 1892 – three years – 39 or 1946 a year. For 1893. 1894 & 1895 – re years £ 3484 or 1161.66 a year. a trifle more ed three times as much per year for 1882 & 3 for 1893. 4 & 5. Reduced appropriation for 1896 is £ 874. We have had no more re- in this department, to meet this falling from other sources, as Tract Societies, than l: only for the past ten years, till last , our receipts from sales increased.

Fri You may be told that we have been consid- bly relieved from the duty of publishing for ool-books, because of the laudable enterprise ecco alive authors, editors, translators & publishers. While we are glad to say that this is to some- ts part true, yet it is a half truth and deceptive. be very long list of text-books, of a higher dra, required for our Schools and Colleges, could d made out for which the youth of the country a waiting. The lack of which, no books in Eng- lish can supply, and they are not found in any

Bible House Apr. 15th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The recent Station meetings here in my room to apply the merciless knif to our native agency expenditure and the writh it has occasioned among ourselves even befor the application to our native colleagues, have be effectively reported to you by Dr. Greene.

There is one branch of our work which has n like the preachers and teachers, a voice of its own; a which, under a squeeze, which is calculated to cru out the life, may die and give no sign, unless so one voices its latest sighs and groans. I refe to the department of Publication.

It cannot be too often repeated that this depar ment of our work is not for Constantinople Statio not for the Western Turkey Mission, but for the three Turkey missions; also that we alone s ply, not for 60000 Protestants only but for 3000 christians all the Christian literature, proper speaking, that they have.

to Bitlis & Terrell will return
instantly if this is not done.
I'm sorry I did not press the s
ing of a cablegram lines, similar
to one we send today, viz, —
"Knapp will be delivered to our
consul Alexandretta. Forcing
immediate return to Bitlis per-
sonally dangerous; examina
here first. Press the three deman

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

P. S. I forgot to observe in m
letter yesterday that the items
you mentioned in yours of Mar
as "declined" by the Woman's Board
viz Kindergarten at Nicomedia &
schools at Ovajuk & Khunjilar ar
all found in the official letter of th
appropriations of Jan 7. are are
in part

Rev. George F. Herrick

Bible House Ap. 10, 9

Rec'd April 25

Dear Dr. Smith

Altho' I spent c
siderable time yesterday on th
mss. of the Catalogue from Ma
rsovan forwarded to you, there we
two things overlooked. First,
title page, which I now enclo
and, Second, a correction to b
made in the list of former tea
ers of the Girls' School, on p.
(I think it is) Instead of "Mrs. H
Wingate" read "Miss Jane C. Sm
(now Mrs Wingate)."
Kindly see that this correction
made.

I've just been to the Legation
and learned that our Govt. is
pressing for Knapp's rel

Rev. George F. Herrick 5

Constantinople April 9-96

Rec'd April 25

record. Subsequently one, of this Station
plied the knife here. It is indeed a mysteri
providence that adds this to the calamitie
that have already overtaken the people. Go
keep our trust firm in him.

I have yours of Mar. 21st. & that to Mr. Dwight
Mar. 23. In case our daughter Abbie sho
go to Boston this year I do not expect to ask
in aid than the travelling expenses of my daug
Minnie last Summer. Expense which, as
enters. D.V. the service of the College next Sept.
Womans Board would this year naturally have

Dr. Tracy has sent me the mss.
their ~~new~~ catalogue. In conference wit
Mr. Baldwin, one of the Managers of the Coll
who is just now my guest, I have made
corrections, which Dr. Tracy would, I think,
made, as the work was prepared under pres
It is more than a Catalogue, and will be
ful.

We wait, with great anxiety, yet with trus
God, the decision of our Government relat
to our protection.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

she be recommended to accept the invitation of Trebizond Station to join that Station, subject to the approval of the Prudential Com^ee.

Voted, in accord with a request of Dr. Smith's letter of Mar. 18th that we approve of the application made by the College for Girls for the extension of Miss Dodd's absence to the end of the current year, and for a furlough for Miss Olmstead for the next College year.

Voted approval of Miss. Jones' request to the Prudential Com. for a furlough for a year commencing next July.

The expulsion of Mr. Knapp of Bitlis from the country was considered, and the Sec.y & Treasurer were empowered, by unanimous consent, to act for the Missions, in political matters in Mr. Dwight's absence.

The letter of Dr. Smith of Mar. 18th requiring us to put in force the orders for a fifty per cent retrenchment of our work, was considered, & the Sec.y was directed, in consultation with the Treasurer to inform the Stations of the necessity laid upon us.

The meeting was long and has a long

Bible House Apr. 9th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

At our meeting of Com. ad Interim two days ago, the following action was taken, viz.

Voted to have no annual meeting the current year, but to notify the several Stations that Reports and Tabular views and Estimates should be sent to the Sec.y before the end of June, that the Com. ad Interim may, at its July meeting, act on the Estimates and forward the Reports. It is also hoped that some members of other Stations may be present with us at the July meeting.

Voted to accede to the request of Dr. Parmelee for our approval to his application for permission to visit the United States on furlough the current year, and for Mr. & Mrs Crawford's going, for the year of his absence, to care for Trebizond Station.

Voted that, when Miss. Chambers's connection with the Eastern Turkey Mission is severed

Rev. G. F. Herrick.
Cons'ple Apr. 6, 1896.
Rec'd Apr. 22.

apr. 1

next day was delivered here on Wedny
ti
t, detained till he was well on the road,
sul Hampson did not reach Bitlis
l Sat. last, + then telegraphed at
e, in cypher to Sir Philip.
The treacherous character of the dealing
e Govt. is manifest. Mr. Riddle
legraphed all this on Sat. eve, 9
Washington. I am glad Mr. Dwight
available, at your right hand, for ad-
e. It is, as we foresaw. The theatre of
conflict is, for the moment, Washing-
. I confirm the statements and
regarding the Turkish + Russian Govts.
nions of all my recent letters.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick.

Bible House Apr. 6th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

You will today learn from Washington, what I have ju learned from Mr. Riddle, viz. that Knapp was, on the 29th ult. taken fro Bitlis under guard, toward the coast, was yesterday at Diarbekir. The tele announcing his removal from Bitl came Sat. P.M. from Consul Hampson at Bitl to Sir Philip Curri was communicated to Mr. Riddle, wh went at once to the Porte; but coul not get the news to us, then and the secon telegram, from Consul Hallward of Diar-bekir came yesterday. Both the Minis of For. Affairs and the Grand Vizi lied to Mr. Riddle, professing not to k that Mr. Knapp had been taken fro Bitlis. As Mr. Peet has, I think, written you, Mr. K's telegm. of Mar. 28. saying he was to be expelled the country, & to leave

Cons^{ple} Apr. 3, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed, prepared by Dr. Tracy, has just arrived, & I send it on as it is. What I sent you ten days ago seems to cover the ground of part of this paper. I should think, if it is possible to put a notice into the May Herald, and if what I sent is ~~al~~ already in hand, you might take from this, the latter part, from a mark I've made on p. 3, to the other mark on p. 5 as a supplementary acc^{t} of the last days by Dr. Tracy. That part seems to me very striking, & I hope can go in.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5

Cons'ple, Apr. 3, 1896.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

difficult last, each one secured
ly secure the next; and the whole task
found less difficult than has been
ed.

Geo. F. Herrick
Sec. of Western Turkey Mission

House, Consple
, 23, 1896.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. S.
Constantinople, March 23, 1896.
Rec'd Apr. 10.

Government responsible for every hour of lay, and for any harm that may result.

2. Demand proof of charges against miss.ies, and failing this, the withdraw of the charges, with due apology, together the punishment of those who made them

3. Secure indemnity for property destroy

The first two can unquestionab be secured by diplomacy, if it be fir and wise, even were there no demonstra of naval force made. The securing of th two would ameliorate our position, and g facilitate securing the indemnity. This is of vital importance, and we believe be secured without resort to the actual of force. A greater *show* of force may be, likely will be needed for this, for example gunboat sent to Constantinople, and on two more ships sent into Turkish water and *possibly*, should the Turkey prove ob ate, an act like the seizing of an islan till the indemnity is actually paid.

But if the logical order is observ in the demands. - the easiest first,

ps required to be taken. Our lives
less important than the safety and
manence of the Institutions, educa-
nal and other, which we have founded
Turkey, and have administered for the
lfare of the people and in loyalty to the
oman Government.

hese Institutions have been seriously
perilled by recent acts of the Turkish Govt,
pported, as we have reason to believe, by Russia.
peril in no degree lessens as time passes;
the contrary it increases. Property has
n wantonly destroyed, and that with im-
unity; American citizens are calum-
ated, and no one is called to account.

Tho' it is nearly a year since consuls
e appointed for Erzroom and Harpoot,
posts are not yet filled.

n our judgment, these three things ur-
tly require to be done by the Government
Washington.

Send the consuls to their posts
thout delay, demanding exequaturs
them, and sternly holding the Ottoman

Memorandum

The views of the American mission aries in Turkey relating to the actio required to be taken by the United St Government in defence of American and property in this country have alr been fully and well stated in papers, espec in one of date Mar. 5, prepared by Rev. H. Dwight, and endorsed by the Sec.y & the Treasur of this mission. But it has been desirable for the Sec.y to prepare a mem randum succinctly stating the points ready made.

We wish to acknowledge, in the outse especially on behalf of our colleagues siding in the interior of the country, that minister, Mr. Terrell, has put us all u obligation by the zeal and success of unremitting efforts to secure the perso safety of all American miss.ies resid in this country.

We regret the more that we have b unable to agree with him as to furth

with Mr. Dwight. We are advising his stayin at Bitlis till the roads ope a month yet. — & then se My views regarding Mr. Terr and his presence in this cit are well known to you, I leave the whole matter fo adjustment between Bosto & Washington, especially no that Mr. Dwight is at you right hand to represent us as no writing can d

Faithfully Y

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick, D.

Rec'd April 10

Bible House Mar. 28.

Dear Dr. Smith

Please excuse m
for a delay of a few day
in forwarding you a cop
of the memorandum I wa
directed to give to Mr. Dwig
on behalf of the Com. ad In
A letter which you will
receive with this fr. Mr.
Knapp puts his case in a
and more hopeful light th
the impression we gathered f
his last letter. It will b
a matter for you to consid

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick's

Comple Mar. 23, '96

Filed Apr. 15.

Dear Dr. Smith

What I have written is at your service to use as you think best. Some notice of Bro. Sm shd. appear in the Congregationalist as well as the Miss. Herald, & you will get good and appreciative notices from Marsovan in a few days doubtless, but I felt that his oldest colleag shd. write to you without delay.

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

a generous laxity, to the spirit and the letter
his instructions, Brother Smith was a
n economist, He could live on less salary
n others, and his personal account always
wed a surplus. Moreover, in gifts to the poor
to the work he was most generous, always
ing more than a tenth of his salary.

To spend and be spent for Christ and
His work was, from first to last, the one de
of his heart, and may sum up the record of his life.

He has gone from us just in that hour of
sis in our work in Turkey when our need is
men of just his balance of judgment, his
ful spirit, his absolute devotion to duty,
ample of godly living, his unreserved consecration.

But it is God who has called His beloved
ant from the field of conflict to rest and
heavenly service. For him we are glad;
when we ask ourselves, "What shall we do
out him"? we find our answer in the as-
ance that our Master is never lacking
resources unseen by us, that He loves His
work infinitely better than we do, and
t his wisdom never errs.

to confession of sin and acceptance of Christ as personal Saviour. But his conversation, his teaching, his preaching, and his life above al were in the highest degree, persuasive and effec It was the devoted life of the man that to through all those thirty three years.

Socially, brother Smith was one of the warm-hearted, genial and self-forgetful of m The harmony and unity of the Station are la due to his affectionate and gentle considerat He was a man of very strong convictions, bu could, on occasion, constitute a good working nority, letting no cleft appear.

We have said that brother Smith was the St Treasurer. Probably the Treasurer of the Turkis Missions, and the Treasurer of the Board als would say that no better Station Treasurer ca be found within the whole range of the Mission the Board. And in saying this, reference is not so much to accuracy in the work of accounts, a scrupulous fidelity in the prevention of all ularities or advance drafts upon the Treasury holding himself and others strictly and un promisingly, in the face of strong tempta

n a Theological doctrine, quite oblivious to
immediate surroundings.

The rare character of the man was quite as
rkedly shown in his intercourse with the people,
they came to him on business, as it was in
classes. He used to say, "The man who wishes to
me is the man I wish to see"; and often he
ld give two or even three precious hours to
e one who asked his help in his affairs and
perplexities, careful to turn the interview
rd its close to spiritual profit. I have known
, when in ~~fin~~ infirm health, — he has been in
le health for years, — on a visit to an Out-Sta-
church where difficulties existed, to sit through
ong evening, and even till 3 o'c. in the morning,
tting in a helpful word as he could, watching
opportunity to harmonise, and guide to right
ults, bound the long session should not end
hout the accomplishment of good.

t Marsovan his intercourse with the people
very largely in his own house, which the people
to be always open to them. He often la-
mented his lack of the ability possessed by some
rapple with a soul and lead it then and there

in answering all their questions, and how
foundly in earnest he ~~was~~ showed himself in all his relations
~~pupils~~ them. No one of them ever failed to see the dep
and sincerity of his experience of the truth
taught and how vital he regarded it in their p
aration for their work. He was conservati
both in Theology and in Biblical Scholarship
it was a vigilant and intelligent, not a blind co
servatism.

He was, all his missionary life, the pater
milias of the Girls Boarding School and his
judgment concerning its affairs was the con
ing judgment.

He was prominent in the establishm
of Anatolia College, was its treasurer, gre
to the advantage of the College, and often
the instruction of a class.

One idiosyncrasy he had which I never
where met with in so marked a degree, viz. the
it of studying in the family living room, or
ering the family into his study. Conversati
movement, even the prattle of children, se
to be a mental stimulus to him; and he c
successfully concentrate his thought on a

ission Seminary; and his masterful and
inative influence upon each department
he work which centres there will be traceable
long years to come.
He reached Marsovan in Oct. 1863, and ad-
essed himself in earnest to the thorough ac-
isition of the Armenian language, for he
s already appointed to the chief charge of
Mission Theological Seminary, then newly
moved from the capital to Marsovan.
first class was received in 1865, and from
to the end of life he had the instruction of
menian pupils in the Harmony of the
pels and in Systematic Theology. On the
t of these subjects he prepared a Comment-
in one large volume, which was issued by the
sion in 1888. For both departments of in-
ruction he was well fitted, in mental ability,
ep christian experience and in acquired knowledge.
he made a fresh study of the topics of in-
uction for every new class, ~~and~~ None of his
pils can ever forget how reverently, yet
fidently, he handled these subjects in the
ss room; how ready and patient he was

Bible House Const^{ple} Mar. 23^{d}. 18

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

The shock of the telegram which came on Saturday announcing th death of brother Smith of Marsovan the prev day did not allow me to write you that day though I might probably have caught an earlie

I have known brother Smith fr the beginning of his missionary life, first meeting him in the harbor here on the stea that brought him from Liverpool nearly thirty three years ago. Our relations at M sovan, both socially and in our common w in the Seminary and the Station, were most int The text which comes to my mind, as I say to self, 'I shall see his face no more', is, "Help, for the godly man ceaseth". Brother Sm was a godly man. I know no word that s es his character and life so well.

His whole missionary life was spent at Marsovan Station, and in connection with

Russia, in the Determination to break up
ally the work of American missionaries
this country, the rights of American citi-
and the honor of our country, and then
k to it well, Then it will follow, not that
ssies can get alive out of the country, but
stay in the country and continue their
k. But if not, then plans must be made
closing work and withdrawing, Those plans
ld contemplate no sudden or general with-
al, but orderly retirement, inch by inch.
present Sultan may die, the "Eastern question"
ke take on a new and better phase. We should
all the ground we can and as long as we can,
t if our Government is going to hesitate be-
every threat made and every subterfuge
ng out, and, amid plenty of strong words,
ecisive and unswerving policy, no demands
to be put into act. Then withdrawal is the
essity that faces us. and we must prepare for it.
hope permission for Mrs. Dwight to go to you
ll be received tomorrow.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
March 16. 1896. Cons'ple.
Rec'd March 30.

5

Bible House Mar. 16. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

On Saturday last we rece
your cablegram withholding authoriz
for Mr. Dwight to go to Boston & Washington
cept on grounds of health. We had sent a ca
gram the previous day, the day Mr. Terrell
left, saying we awaited your reply & informing
of Mr. Terrell's departure. We immediately
together the gentlemen of the Station and aft
consultation, sent, as our unanimous
ment, the following cablegram.

"Cablegram received. We deem it vital
Dwight meet Terrell personally before
Health does not absolutely demand but
work requires rest. Contemplated absen
two months. Hasten answer."

Our cablegrams are many, long & expens
But we have never faced a crisis like this
If our government, overruling Terrell, will
act, not alone in words, oppose to Turkey

162

the thing that urges us to ask still &
ess for Mr. Dwight's going to you & to
shington. And let me say confiden-
ly that we hope it will result in Mr.
ells retirement, and the sending out, for
critical time, of a stronger man.

Knapp's case has puzzled us here. As
gs stand, if he could, on grounds of health
etired from Bitlis, - charges against him
ing withdrawn, it would perhaps be well.
r. Terrell leaves on the "Furst Bismark" now
e, and to leave tomorrow. He will go to Wash-
ton, and Mr. Dwight's going also is urgent. We
for your authorization for him to do so.
are sure to be misrepresented otherwise.
have not as yet received news that the debt
lifted, but do not give up hope of this

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Constantinople, March 12, 1896.
Rec'd March 30.

5

Bible House Mar. 12th 189

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 25th ult is
hand. It is no wonder you were both di
sted and puzzled over our telegram about
Knapp. Turning to my copy of my letter
you of the 10th ult. I see that I did not repo
what would better have explained our wo
"acquiesce". I had thought the word would be r
understood by you. It was quite open to u
choose the shorter word "approve", which we
fully avoided using. I had asked Mr. Terre
to ask an order from Washington before
dering Mr. Knapp here. This he declined
and persisted in calling Mr. K. here.
answer to this was our telegram to yo
that we "acquiesce", but consider effe
others & consult Olney. The danger of
being misrepresented at Washington b
Terrell. – perhaps unintentionally, – and the
culties of conducting business of such c
ical importance by letters and telegra

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5

Cons'ple, March 3, 1896.

Rec'd March 20.

and meantime to consult the Stations

So deeply were we impressed with the gravity the delicacy of the situation that we voted in our judgment Mr. Dwight should prepa to go ~~in person~~ to Boston and Washington & e where, to present in person the whole case wh in all its aspects and its history. He is mo familiar with than any other man. It is highly probable that it was Mr. Terrell wh quashed the invitation to Miss Newell to acc pany the Red Cross. He does not wish Miss to go into the interior. We cannot say it too pla that, under whatsoever obligation we are to him for the protection of life, the interests of our work are most unsafe in his hands.

We wait, with great interest, and with hope and expectation, the result of the effort to the debt from the Treasury of the Board.

Faithfully Yours,

George F. Herrick

roperty has been destroyed and life im-
illed: and for securing, without delay, indem-
ty for losses sustained. It was the gen-
al conviction that Mr. Terrell, while ex-
erting himself successfully for the protec-
of our *lives*, has taken and not swerved
a position which gravely imperils
institutions, our American rights &
work in the future. He opposes sending
consuls, and he is not pressing for pun-
ment or indemnity. These things we regard
vital. And we desire to say, as strongly
language can express it, that, in our judg-
t; absolutely nothing more is needed, except per-
one small war ship *here*, beyond firm and
sistent diplomacy, to secure all we require.
key and Russia will undoubtedly give way:
our Govt. pressing firmly for her rights
her honor. But should an *act* be necessary
our ships seize the island of Rhodes till the
things above mentioned be secured.

Owing to the financial strait and
olitical uncertainty, it was yesterday
ded to delay appointing annual meeting

Bible House Consple Mar. 3d. 189

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
My Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Feb. 3d. was duly re
We still cling to the hope that some rel
is comming to our Treasury, so that we sha
not be obliged to cut up our work root & br
Our Com. ad Int. meeting yesterday was taken u
consideration of various aspects of the crisis wh
confronts us. Mrs. Newell received an invitat
to accompany the Red Cross people to Zeitoun,
while the matter was under favorable conside
in Com. the invitation was suddenly withdr
Mr. Dwight presented part of a paper he is p
paring to forward to you, giving the points we
it urgent to press upon our government;
a long discussion followed, which brought
our strong sense of the vital importance to
work of our Governments pressing, instant
decisively, for the immediate despatch of the co
to Erzroom and Harpoot, for the punishme
of Turkish officials by whose hands Ameri

. S. Mrs. Herrick's letter needs
addition unless it be that I
e felt that, if my daughter Minnie
in the service of the College for Girls
fact that I have paid the expenses
er journey might make it easier
the Prudential Com. to grant
aid in Abbie's journey home.
expenses in America we ex-
t to rest on us.

G. F. H.

Constle. Whether Mr. Dwight's
exceptional abilities and acc
umulated materials for defenc
might not possibly be utiliz
more effectively in America
just now has occurred to m

The case of Mr. Knapp remains
some degree in limine. Probably
will come on here as soon as
it is practicable. What next

As I write the sad news com
that Miss King died on the 1st
of varioloid at Marsovan
choice spirit and leaves a v
hard to fill.

Faithfully Yrs
Geo. F. Herrick

ll the world over. but we know
o that we have a new & great Power
ckon with. and also that no
r Power will help us. We therefore
t to 'agree with our adversary
ickly while we are in the way
h him'; and not hang too
. I saw Mr. Dwight yesterday
s improving slowly. It is his opin-
as well as my own, that nothing
be gained by printing further
itating details of what has
rred. We have the greater prob-
before us, to be settled at Wash-
ton and St. Petersburgh, of some
odus vivendi with Turkey
Russia both. This will be no
ght task, but it is not impos-
le. It seems to me, & more may be
e, probably, at Washington than at

Rev. George F. Herric

Constantinople -

Bible House Feb. 13. 189

Rec'd Feb. 29

Dear Dr Smith

Although it is scarc
three days since I wrote you, a
referred to the need of utmost caut
in all public utterances by
sionaries and friends of miss^{ns}
view of the fact that the Sultan
the powerful support of Russ
the matter is of so grave importan
that I send you a note today, to
you to see that not only the utt
ances of the Miss. Herald, but of o
papers also, e.g. the Congreg'l, gi
no names of miss^{ies}, but avoi
all charges upon the Sultan. N
that we have told anything untr
nor that, as we were informed w
we wrote; the truth should not be

Rev. Jno. F. Herrick 5

Cons'ple Feb. 10, 1896.

Rec'd Feb. 25.

on the wrong of attempting such a trial i
the present state of the country, repudiati
the plea of a technical right to so try a foreig
er, remote from a consul.

The Grand Vizier made no promise to acc
to Mr. T's demand.

Mr. Terrell exceedingly regrets the lett
from missionaries published in America
newspapers over their own names. And he
grets the strong language publicly used in
U.S. about the Sultan, believing, as he d
not only that it will hurt the missionar
and defeat his efforts in their behalf, bu
that whatever the Sultan does, is with the supp
of Russia, and that we are playing into th
hands of Russia. This is a grave matter
which I simply mention again now. My f
letters have emphasized it. I fully believe
our Government will defend our clea
rights against Turkey even supported by
sia. Only firm and wise diplomacy w
be required.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

again this morning and have stated to
ti im our judgment that Mr. Knapp ought
rey t to leave Bitlis under Turkish guard alone, and
t once he were safely started on the journey
cca a consul, two cavasses, with Zaptiës,
ight be a suitable escort. Consul Jewett
ll now here, but it hardly seems right for
ican to leave Sivas and Marsovan alone so
he g, and the good offices of our British friends
in e been sought, and will be granted. We have
ed ked Mr. Terrell to send on one of his own
ar asses, to meet the party where Consul Hamp-
bu of Moosh must leave it; and with a British
uff sular cavas, conduct Mr. K. & party to the
t st. Mr. Barnum, who alone of those here
He ows that part of the country, doubts the pos-
ny ibility of ladies and children making
ir t journey before late April, and we ask
lea Terrell if the case of Mr. Knapp cannot be
by poned. Mr. Terrell informs me that he
wo the Grand Vizier on Saturday that he
used Mr. Knapp permission to appear be-
the Turkish court, that such a trial would
be submitted to; and he based his action

Bible House Feb. 10th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Since I last wrote you, thr short letters from yourself have come to han The one in reply to mine of Jan. 7th gives us f ther respite in the matter of appropriations, a keeps up hope. Mr. Dwight is still confin to his house, and on Saturday last I was asked to go over to see Mr. Terrell; when I lea that Mr. Knapp is summoned to immediate before the Turkish court at Bitlis. After inte with Mr. T. and conference with colleagues we s you the following telegram, which you prob now have in your hands.

"Porte summons Knapp trial tomorrow lis. Terrell refuses consent; calls Knapp h we acquiesce. Please consider effect on other sionaries: Consult Olney."

I also sent a note to Terrell the same P. presenting the matter of safe conduct for Mr and saying that we thought he ought not leave his family there. I have seen Mr. T

dorsement by the Com^{tee} of what I have writ-
, and it stands therefore as an unofficial
mmunication.

While we were in session we learned that the
ritish Ambassador has already had the
arges against Mr. Knapp investiga-
at Bitlis by Consul Hampson. His
port pronounces the charges unfounded, and
has been communicated, doubtless, by Mr.
ssell to Mr. Olney.

There was, in our meeting, a disposition
to emphasise the desire that our own Govt.
uld firmly repel these charges against mis
naries as calumnies. But if not prepared
to this without formal investigation by a
petent Commissioner specially sent, to
t promptly and strongly in the latter sense.
hat we again emphasise is that we invite
challenge *thorough* investigation.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick. 5
Constantinople Feb. 8, '96
Filed Feb. 18.

Bible House Feb. 3d. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Every day strengthens the judgment I have expressed in my letters of
that an important factor, perhaps the m
important factor, of the problem we now
to solve is the Russian factor. The great q
tion is, How are we to get at its solution o
resolution? It is no wonder if our minds stagg
under the tremendous significance of the proble
we now face. Almost our entire Com.
Interim session today was spent
the problem of the situation here. It was
erally felt that, in the letters I've sent
since Jan. 6th I've spoken none too strongly;
by one or two it was thought possibly my st
insisting on Russian complicity with Turkis
action might be interpreted as excusing
or diminishing her responsibility, and that
any case, ~~or~~ our present concern is with Tu
not Russia. I waived the question of any

Bible House Apr. 25th 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

Two days ago we sent you, for yourself and Mr. Dwight the foll'g cablegram. "Riddle fills present office well." The meaning of this would be plain to Mr. Dwight. Till quite lately it was premature to say strongly how Mr. R. is doing as our Charge d' Affaires. But he has borne himself well, and we should *all*, including Dr. Washburn and Mr. Bowen, much prefer to keep him in charge of the Legation than to have Mr. Terrell return. This return we should feel would be a serious risk for reasons which Mr. Dwight has doubtless fully explained to you. At a time so critical however it hardly seems right to be represented here only by a Charge, *unless* our Gov't would find it easier to send out a special envoy, for judicial work than to supersede Terrell.

It was not thought best to try to cable more than we did, but we are all agreed that if a strong, reliable man could be sent to meet these charges, calumnious but most mischievous, against us, sent with the consuls, — it would be of great value.

We have been watching Mr. Knapp's case with great interest from day to day. The Government have been trying to play false in his case, requiring promises from him not to return to Bitlis, etc. as condition precedent to giving him up to our consul at Alexandretta, and though we know he is now safe at Alex^a., he is not yet in the consul's hands. We hear that charges are to be formulated against Mr. Andrus as well as Dr. Barnum. This business must be effectively stopped + soon. The condition of things in the country is far from reassuring as yet. Effective action by our Gov't. in some form of concert with Great Britain is the grand desideratum.

You and Mr. Dwight are of course in close communication, so what I send either of you is known to both.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick.

Rec'd May 7.

Bible House Const^{ple} May 4th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec, of A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your letters of Apr. 10th 14th and 16th were received by the same mail. I am glad you were able to see light in some degree, on our great problem. The decision of the Government, if it *holds*, to send consuls to Erzroom and Harpoot is *something*. I was amazed at Mr. Olney's talk about lacking a military force with which to send a man to Harpoot. How does England send her consuls where she pleases? What "commercial" interests has Great Britain at Harpoot, or Sivas, or Van or Moush? Our latest telegrams have been designed to assist Mr. Dwight to secure Mr. Terrell's retirement. He is an incompetent man at a time so critical; and the time *is* critical, and does not, in its essential features, improve. What is to be done to hold the posts and continue the work in the Interior is going to be a serious problem. Mrs Smith of Marsovan is now with us. It is manifest that every member of the Marsovan circle is in urgent need of rest and a change this summer, Such is the case everywhere, The spirit is willing to endure, but flesh and blood will fail under the prolonged and terrible strain.

At our meeting today we endorsed, unanimously and cordially, the request of Marsovan Station as contained in a letter of Mr. Riggs which I forward. If we are to maintain our positions in these times we must have men and women to do it with and must fill up broken ranks. We must also give rest to those who are in danger of breaking down. We also endorsed the request of Dr. Tracy for permission to send their daughter Annie to the U. S.

We are about to print a leaflet, in English, concerning our Mission work, something we can put into the hands of travellers and other friends.

You will receive by next mail, D.v. a special letter, approved by the Com.^{tee} concerning the second. Elaborate table of Statistics asked of us in behalf of the Combined Miss.y Societies.

The denial, by the Ottoman Government, officially, of a statement we make to you by cable or otherwise, is no evidence that our statement was not true. We told you an irade had issued for the expulsion of all American missionaries, and it was denied. But such irade did issue, and its execution is but temporarily held in abeyance. Mr. Knapp was to be thrust out of the country, and tho' he was delivered up to our Consul, yet the Turks regard him as expelled, & his passport so states it. We told you to expect formal charges against Dr. Barnum, and we did so advisedly. Probably this fact *being* *known* has kept back, for the present, the presentation of the charges.

We have somewhat regretted Mr. Dwight's return, leaving Mr. Terrell with free field at Washington, if Mr. T. is to resume his post, but we have some hope that a Comtee representing all interests, formed in New York, of which Mr. Dwight has written, will do effective work.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick.

Constantinople, May

Rec'd May 18

Bible House May 6th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

In your letter of Apr. 23d just received, you say: "As we understand it the peremptory demand of our Government that Mr. Knapp should be returned to Bitlis and honorably escorted and permitted to make his journey to Constantinople as missionaries are wont to travel in that country, was not carried out simply because Mr. Knapp preferred not to go back to Bitlis at this time, and not at all because the Turkish Government was reluctant to yield to our demand. I understand also that from the time that this demand was delivered Mr. Knapp was released from the kind of custody in which he had been held before and was escorted to Alexandretta as missionaries are wont to receive escort when travelling in Turkey".

You will doubtless have learned,

Long before this reaches you, how far the above quotation is from representing the essential fact of the situation. It would be well to put it down as a "bottom fact": that the most solemn official statements of the Turkish government are, to use the diplomatic term, "*inexact*". Mr. Riddle made the demand for Mr. Knapp's return to Bitlis, and it was refused point blank. A cable gram from us told you why we assented to the settlement that was made. Mr. K. was a state prisoner and under guard constantly from the time he left Bitlis till he was "thrust out", as his passport has it, at Alexandretta. Since I began to write Mr. K. himself has come here to my room, and will report himself. What will our Government do in his case? That is the question. The idea that the Turkish Government is, in any degree friendly towards us, or intends to do us justice, is fallacious and may do us much harm. The Sultan's will is the only law, and between that will and justice no relation subsists.

I have received the Report of the last meeting of the Representatives of the affiliated Miss.y Societies, & the blanks for Statistics we are desired to fill out, in addition to the Tabular View required from the Miss.y Rooms. The number of questions asked is very large, and the time required to fill out the blanks with any approach to accuracy would be no inconsiderable tax on us. But there is always time for what ought to be done. Ought this to be done? May we ask your attention to some considerations, endorsed by the Com. at Interim, touching these Statistics, which we are bold enough to think deserving consideration in your Com.tee. If our observations are in the nature of criticism, yet we beg you to regard them as sympathetic and fraternal, and submitted as the result of tho.t on our part.

1. Figures, except in Mathematics, like dates in history, are valuable and impressive in inverse proportion to their number and particularity of detail. Figures to express spiritual results are often deceptive. Furthermore, an attempt to fill out accurately blanks so numerous and detailed as those sent us is sure either to take an immense amount of time or to result in a set

of figures many of which are little better than guesses. Some of these have no relevancy in our Missions.

2. All the essential facts, all that we can vouch for, are already in your hands in our Tabular Views. We venture,— pardon the presumption,— to suggest that the files of the miss.y Societies be consulted, and that, by clerical help in the offices of the Societies, these blanks be filled, instead of requiring miss.ies to make out a second set of statistics.

3. But a far more weighty objection is that this new requirement is calculated to give to such natives as we are obliged to call upon to help us fill up these blanks an altogether disproportioned sense of the importance of statistical statements about spiritual work as compared with the vital conditions, the opposing forces, the effective means, the currents and the results of all real spiritual progress.

Rec'd May 23

Figures and statistics are the livery of banks and railroads and Insurance companies. They are a kind of Saul's armor. David meets Goliath better with his shepherd's sling, and a few smooth stones from the brook. A few figures may be eloquent in the kingdom of God. Multiply the figures and machinery overmuch and the eye can no longer see the sole glory of the New Jerusalem,— that "The Lord is there". —

Yours faithfully

George F. Herrick

Bible House May 9th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

Since I wrote you on Wednes. I have had full interviews with Mr. Knapp and Mr. Riddle. Mr. Riddle reported to the Grand Vizier two days ago that Mr. Knapp is here, and that the Legation is ready to receive the charges made against him. The reply was that they would prepare and present their case. Mr. Riddle told me that he had no instructions from Mr. Olney as to the course ~~the~~ our Government would take in Mr. Knapp's case. I told him, speaking in behalf of the Missions and the Board, that the case must not be allowed to drop into limbo, but must be taken up in a way to show the Turks we mean business, and that calumnious charges cannot be made against miss.ies with impunity; that we would be content with nothing less than public retraction of the charges, together with punishment of the Bitlis officials, and a money indemnity, with no condition attached to the settlement that Mr. K. would leave the country, or would not return to Bitlis. But I told Mr. Riddle that in case the Turkish Gov't would meet our demand, I could assure him confidentially that Mr. K's return to Bitlis, at present, would not be pressed. Any further plan in the case would be held in abeyance till the examination of the case is over.

Mr. Knapp is well and appears well. I certainly feel it to be important that Mr. Dwight be here when the hearing of the case takes place. Also it seems to me important that the question whether Mr. Terrell is or is not to return be promptly decided one way or the other.

There is no evidence of any degree of improvement in the situation in the country at large. Indeed another catastrophe is imminent. Our hope is alone in God.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

Rec'd May 23

Bible House May, 14th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith.

Till this hour Mrs. H. & myself have not been able to see light clear enough on our path of duty concerning our daughter Abbie to bring the matter before the Com. ad Int., or make application to the Prud. Com. for a small sum in aid ~~toward~~ the expense of her journey. That she should make the journey seems clear. How she can make it both safely and economically is our uncertainty, and none but God by his providence can very much help us. As things are now I do not feel that I can contemplate leaving my post, except possibly for a little in late summer. Mrs. Herrick dreads a journey, but that one of us must go at least part way is certain. Can you ask the Prud. Com. for 40 (forty) liras aid for me? We may have to decide suddenly & Com. ad Int. does not meet till June 1. You may be sure we will practice every possible economy.

Rec'd May 23

Yours of Apr. 29th is received and I note the several items of business.

You say. "It seems an outrage that the Governor General at Aleppo should have undertaken to extract from Mr. Knapp a pledge that he would not return to Bitlis. He ought to suffer severely for tampering in this way with the rights of an American citizen" Why! he will receive a decoration for it. He was executing the orders of his Imperial master, simply that, so at Alexandretta, where but for an exhibition of unmistakable vigor on the part of Mr. Riddle, Knapp would have been expelled the country, by Palace order, in opposition to the Porte's engagement. The Sultan rules not the ministers, & he is not amenable to right and justice, but only to force. Will the Washington Govt. never learn this? We are in no way reassured, our work is in no degree released from peril, till the consuls are at their posts, till calumnies are hurled back in the face of those who make them, and in the face of him who has them made, and till the demand for indemnity is made a serious business of.

Rec'd May 28

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick.

P.S. The Cals. and Marsovan leave for the U.S. today.

172

Bible House May 25th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 6th inst. is recd and it affords me much pleasure as endorsing the effort, happily successful, of Mr. Dwight, in securing the organization of a permanent Comtee. representing the several interests of American Christians in this land, to work together to save our work from destruction. I have repeatedly, as you will remember, urged such action, as vital; and I now see that it required one from the field, rather than an official representative of one Society, to bring the various bodies together. Certainly no

one man, in America, however able, cou
possibly do what is to be done. The Bib
Soc'y, the Presbyterian missions, R. College,
Evangelical Alliance uniting with ou
Board make a strong combination, an
the natural centre for such a Com^{tee} is, of
course, New York. You will not suppo
Dear Dr. Smith, that we in any degree, fa
to appreciate duly, your own labors an
zeal in this political work. When we b
come involved, as we have, from no de
and no fault of our own, become i
volved, vitally and dangerously, in a boi
caldron of international politics, very
powerful influences must be marshall
and held to united effort for the solutio
of the great problem involved. Mr. T
is an old man, a former slaveholder, a

extreme Southerner, with no sympathy for our work. But he is patriotic and good intentioned. He would sacrifice our work to save our lives, and came very near doing this. But we had to move with extreme caution to get him retired. Have we succeeded? If so, we shall devoutly thank God. If not we must live on, in acute danger, till a change of administration. Meantime it is a great comfort to know that not only the Officers your own Board are working for us, but representatives of five several interests are working together. But our real trust is evermore in God. May He keep this trust strong and vital in the midst of whatever accumulating peril and trial. And will the churches give pecuniary aid enough to keep the miss:ies from breakdown and the work from disaster?

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd June 8.

Bible House. Consple. June 2d. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

We are glad and grateful to welcome back Mr. Dwight and to hear from him at our Com. ad Int. meeting yesterday a full and luminous report of his mission to the U.S. We recognize with profound gratitude God's guiding hand through all, in his delay from May 2d. to May 16th. and in what was done during that interval as much as in any part of his mission.

The Com. ad Int. endorsed my application, sent you two weeks ago for £40 in aid of expense of my daughter's visit to the U.S.

We also endorsed the request of Mr. Dwight on behalf of Mrs. Bliss for permission to go the U.S. including travelling expense of a companion, also Mr. Dwight's plan, should he mature and carry it out, to establish his family temporarily in the U.S.

I was directed to write you concerning Mrs. Marden's removal to Consple for the work in Gedik Pasha. Your letter to Mrs. Marden struck us with surprise, as we thought the case duly considered and her transfer to Consple accepted by all parties in interest last Summer. We now discover, that, while both Missions acted in the case, the ratification of their action by the Brd. Com. does not appear to have transpired. Meantime Mrs. Marden removed here in good faith and is considered as a member of our Station. As regards the question of three ladies at Gedik Pasha, this has been fully endorsed both by this Station and by the Mission, and we believed it to be accepted by the the Board. My letter to yourself touching this matter is of date June 17th 1895. I trust the formal endorsement of our call to Mrs M. will not be delayed.

Mr. Dwight's return relieves me of the political work, for which I am very glad. I trust the plan for Mr. Terrell's retirement will be realised, and that then Mr. Knapp's case will, without delay, be pressed in a new form. That is I hope our Govt. will say, "We have expressed ourselves as ready to receive your charges against Mr. Knapp. We have waited for the presentation of these charges long enough. We now present our charges against the Turkish Government for forcibly removing Mr. Knapp, untried, from his home in Bitlis, conducting him under military guard to the coast and attempting to thrust him out of the country, and all this in violation of pledges made to the U. S. minister last March."

Our Govt. would thus become plaintiff, assume the offensive, and be at advantage, over against the Turks. My colleagues all agree with me in the importance of our assuming this position at the earliest possible moment. We are embarrassed, however, by the uncertainty that remains as to Mr. Terrell's return.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rec'd June 24.

Bible House June 8th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of May 19th gives utterance to some apprehension of a difference of opinion between us here at Cons^{tle} and Mr. Dwight, who was absent at the time, concerning our action in endorsing the request of Marsovan Station for the Misses Cushman to be sent out, without putting in any caveat in regard to new missionaries, and especially ladies being sent into the interior of this country, under present conditions.

I am glad to say, after talking the matter over with Mr. Dwight, that we are, as we generally are, at accord, not disagreed.

My own first thot, when the Marsovan application came, expressed at the moment to Mr. Peet, was that we could not call for new ladies for any Interior post. But further consideration was in the line of the action taken by the Com^{tee} and the action was unanimous,

The case appeared to us like this,—
All miss^{ries} are now greatly overborne by work and stress of care: some are breaking down. It is of supreme importance that we hold all the chief centres; that we close none of our Institutions. This will be impossible unless some reinforcements are sent out. Marsovan is a marked instance of this need. Any changes which may take place between this and August when the ladies would leave the U. S. will be taken note of, and if they are such as to forbid the ladies coming we shall let you know in time. Meantime let the ladies be appointed, if they are ready to accept the call.

This was our position in our Com^{tee} action and to this Mr. Dwight does not object.

I expect hereafter to leave all political work and correspondence, ~~hereafter~~, to Mr. D.

Yours fraternally

George F. Herrick

Filed June 24

Bible House July 10, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The interval which has elapsed since my last letter to you has been longer than usual. Meantime I have five letters from yourself and one from Dr. Barton to acknowledge, viz yours of May 19, May 29, June 2, June 8th & June 26, & Dr. B's of Jun 10. The delay has been permitted on my part in order that I might duly submit the matters of business contained in the letters to the Com. ad Int. whose July meeting, taking, in some degree, the place of our usual annual meeting, has just been held.
I will give you a verbatim copy of the minutes, incorporating the same in this letter, prefacing the minutes with two or three brief notes, and supplementing them with fuller observations on two points concerning which the minutes give insufficient light.

The prefatory remarks are these, —

1. Mrs. Marden's case seems to be meantime adjusted, or will be when your notice to me of the expected action of the Prud. Com. is rec'd.
2. My note appended to the letter, enclosed, from Smyrna Station gives the result as affecting Mrs. Seelye and Miss Bullinger, at least this is a result as regards Miss, M. Mrs. Seelye has still to get medical advice touching the propriety of taking her son to Caesarea. In respect of relief for Miss Shattuck we do not yet see light.
3. We must acknowledge that we have been unable, at this meeting, to settle any thing concerning Hasskeuy. It is very doubtful if Mrs. Parsons can or ought to remove from Bardezag to Hasskeuy. The vote which passed was a small one.
4 As Dr. Barton's letter asked our judgment on several cases of missionaries proposing to come out, our reply covering this entire question has been addressed to him. and I beg leave to refer you to the opinions there expressed.

The following are the minutes of our meeting

July 8th & 9th. Special Meeting of Com. ad Int.

Miss Patrick and Miss Jones are absent from the country, Miss Farnham also not present, Miss Gleason & Miss Trimmer & Messrs. Barnum, Chambers, Dwight, Herrick & Peet & Greene present. Mr. Chambers, Chairman.

Mr. Riggs of Marsovan and Mr. Baldwin of Brusa were present, also at all or part of the four sessions Mrs. Greene, Mrs. Barnum, Mrs. Newell, Mrs. Seelye, Mrs. Marden, Miss Gage & Miss Barker, also Mrs. Montgomery & Miss Webb of the Central Mission and Miss Willard of Carleton College. Letters from Boston and one from Smyrna Station were read, and items of business presented in the letters were formulated into a Docket.

The Examination of Estimates for 1897 was committed to Messrs. Peet, Baldwin & Riggs, with the understanding that the Com. take the Estimates for 1896 as their basis.

The Report of the Sub. Com. appointed on June 1st to visit Brusa was read by Mr. Barnum. The Report was accepted, and after discussion was adopted, and placed on file.

The question of continuing the work at Hasskeny came up in connection with invitations to Mrs. Seelye to go to Caesarea and to Smyrna; and after discussion, was referred to a Com. consisting of Dr. Greene, Miss Zimmer & Mr. Peet.

The question raised by letter of Dr. Barton of June 10th and that of Dr. Smith of May 19th relative to the return of miss'ies & the sending out of new miss'ies was taken up and discussed till the hour of adjournment in the P. M.

Each of the four sessions of the meeting was opened and closed with devotional exercises.

After the opening exercises of Thurs. A. M. July 9th the Secy read a draft of a letter to Dr. Barton, intended to embody & express the sentiments of the meeting relative to the question under discussion when we adjourned on Wednesday. The letter was adopted.

The Secy was appointed to write to Miss Shattuck a letter of appreciation & encouragement in her work, even though we cannot now point her to the associate so sorely needed,

Dr. Greene, on behalf of the Com. on Hasskeuy presented the following resolution, wh. was adopted. Res. That we deem it desirable that the work in Hasskeuy be continued; and in order that Miss Gleason may not be left alone we earnestly request Mrs. Parsons that she arrange to spend the winter in Hasskeuy.

The question of reducing expenditure in the Publication Dep.t was considered, & it was voted, that we give notice to the editor of the Paragon that our aid to that paper will cease with the close of the current year. Voted to suspend, at the end of 1896. the issue of the monthly Avedaper in Greco-Turkish and also in Armeno Turkish.

Voted to approve of the application of Mr. Barnum for permission, with Mrs. Barnum, to visit the United States in 1897.

The question of the establishment of orphanages in some form of connection with our work was considered, but no formal action was taken.

was taken.

The meeting, resolving itself into a meeting of Consple Station, listened to the reading by Dr. Greene, of the Station Report, after which conversation was had relative to the case of Mr. Knapp and the return of Minister Terrell, and Messrs Dwight, Herrick and Peet were recognized as our permanent Comtee for considering and acting on all political questions, — [End of Minutes]

The points on which you may desire further light from me have regard to Brusa, to the Orphanage question, + to the return of Mr. Terrell and our relation thereto.

The Report of Mr. Barnum + myself concerning Brusa is too long to copy in detail.

We make no reflections on anybody in our Report: we commend the fidelity of the workers, but we recognize the fact that the quarter in which the Boarding School was located has proved unsuitable, and we recommend the endorsement of Station action looking to the closing of that school from this time.

We recommend the opening of a Boarding

Dept. in connection with the prosperous Girls School in Brusa East or Centre. We propose to sell the property at West Brusa, except the Chapel building, and we recommend that Miss Cull go, if she will, to Adrianople, to work among Greeks there, for the coming year.

Since the meeting adjourned we learn of a *possibility*, which, if it should become realizable, we should hail as a divine answer to our prayers for guidance in two directions, viz a use for the buildings at Brusa, and the orphanage question. The effort to enlarge the Brusa orphanage is stopped by Govt. English and German friends may, very likely, propose to us to gather orphan *girls* into our empty buildings assume their support including rent for the buildings, and put all under miss'y superintendency. Should this plan be realized it would, we believe, be the best possible use to wh. to put our plant.

A few words regarding Mr. Terrell's return will close my long letter.

We all deeply regret his return. It *cannot* be desirable: it *may* be disastrous: it certainly is the renewal of an old peril. Mr. T. is thoroughly incompetent for his task. He is no match for the Turks. He now shows bitterness toward Dr. Dwight, and tries to claim that it was Dr. D. personally, not the miss^{ies} or the Board, that desired his retirement. We shall tell him that his quarrel, if he chooses to make one, will be not with Dr. D. personally, but with him as the credited and honored representative of the missions and the Board. There seems to have been some pusillanimity in utterances by some persons in New York, in this matter. We have taken our position concerning Mr. Knapp & these entire questions. And if necessary, we mean to hold on till Terrell's term expires next spring, and we can have a new & better man to represent a new and better government administration. We trust God to save his own work from disaster in the meantime.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

P.S. Thanks for the special grant for our daughter. She is now, with her mother, in London, expecting to sail tomorrow by the Umbria.

Rec'd July 28.

Rec'd July 28,

Bible House July 10th 1896

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

The question on which, in your letter of June 10th, you have asked the judgment of the Com. ad Int. of our Mission was brought before the Committee at our special meeting this week, when two members of other Stations were present, also several lady missies not members of the Comtee.

The conversation which ensued, shared in by all present, was characterised by depth of suppressed feeling, and hesitation at expressing an absolute judgment.

The following are points on which there was substantial unanimity.

1. We approve the return to Harpoot and Mardin, of Dr. Thom and Mr. Browne.
2 If the wives of missies, like Mrs Thom and Mrs Browne, are in firm health, can leave their children in the U.S. and choose to accompany their husbands, their

husbands also being convinced that their coming is wise, we would say, "Come, and the angel of the covenant be your guard". There is a work of great significance which they may do. There are no more shining examples of service and endurance in the record of your miss'n the past year than that of miss'y ladies, married and unmarried, in the interior of this country.

3. Young ladies, without experience, should not, in the present state of the country, be sent into Turkey.

4. There may be exceptions, where maturity, and experience already gained in active Christian work, on the one hand, and the peculiarly hopeful surroundings into which the ladies in question will come, on the other, may justify sending out persons who, fully informed concerning the conditions of the life and work they undertake, still feel called to the same, and accept the risk involved, in intelligent and calm trust in God's providential care. Their case does not greatly differ from that of the ladies now in the service.

These will hold on at their posts; will not desert the Institutions whose continuance depends on their remaining. Let them not be left to fall under increasing and intolerable burdens. Whether the case of the Cushman sisters falls under these exceptional conditions, we leave to be decided in Boston; and we venture to suggest that our Com^{tee} be allowed to give its opinion at the last moment, by cable, before *any* new lady miss^{ies} actually sail.

5. In regard to a case like that of Mr. & Mrs. Larkin, we can hardly advise. But with what knowledge we have, we are inclined to say, Let them stay where they are for the present, study the language, become familiar with the people, and with conditions of work among them and go on to Mardin when the present acute conditions have somewhat ameliorated.

6. It is not recommendable for ladies to accompany their husbands to Turkey with a plan of themselves remaining at Cons^{ple} for some months time. In contingencies of the future, as probable, perhaps, as any,

Cons^ple could claim no special immunity from danger, ~~or~~ and could afford no exceptional pledge of safety.

The above was read to the Com^tee and goes with their unanimous approval and endorsement.

Yours fraternally,
George F. Herrick.

Constantinople,

P. S.

I enclose for your perusal a paper I wrote in June, when it looked as tho' the subject of Theol. Instruction must be brought up in July meeting of Com. ad Int. It has been read only to a few friends privately, But you were a miss'y before you were a Sec'y, and in close touch with the subject discussed, and my sending this to you is, I hardly need add, fraternal, and in a way confidential, rather than official.

Two remarks should be added. The first is that, altho' not ready to express a judgment, my mind considerably inclines to a plan hinted at in the paragraph marked on p. 3, altho' the plan of one good Sem'y here, if there were money wherewith to establish it properly, would strike me as full of promise & hope.

The other remark is the rather obvious one that the paper is written in view of existing conditions, conditions which may be changed any year, almost any month.

G. F. H.

Bible House Consple Aug. 4. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Sec.y A.B.C.F.M.
My Dear Dr. Smith

Our Aug. meeting of the Comtee ad Int. was held yesterday. But three votes were passed, viz. to invite Mrs. Marden to meet with the Com. till next Ann. meet.g to appoint Dr. Dwight and the Sec.y to secure, if possible an associate for Miss Shattuck. and to approve of Dr. Greene's retaining his residence in Pera. asking the Prud. Comtee to grant the sum needed to enable him to live there. Considerable conversation ensued relative to the present situation in the country, especially touching a question like the remaining in Van of Misses Fraser & Huntington after Dr. Kimball leaves. Altho' no Comtee action was taken, the general opinion was not in favor of those ladies remaining there in the present condition of Van.

We are much concerned over the practical desertion of our own Government. We get *promises*, et preterea nihil except the incompetent Terrell,

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Aug. 17

Bible House Aug. 18, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

At a meeting of the Com. ad Int. specially called yesterday it was voted to approve of Miss. Chambers going for the winter to help Miss Shattuck in her work in Oorfa.

It is understood that Miss. Chambers will act on this endorsement of our Comtee; altho' our action is really irregular, as she is still formally connected with another mission and is to go to still another mission. It is an emergency, and this, we believe, justifies our action. We do not intend to prejudice her relation to Trebizond station, next year. Another emergency met us at the meeting, viz, the necessity for Mr. Peet to get away for some weeks of rest. He has long been overworked, and is now ill. He goes with Mrs. P. to Switzerland for six weeks, & we ask you to give £75 in aid. It was not pos-

posed yesterday to charge this, in whole or in part, to the Relief work. There would be every propriety in doing so, even to the whole amt.! We leave the matter with the Prudential Comee.

We voted to approve of Miss Cull's making her residence, the coming year, with Miss Gleason, at Haskeuy. She will also visit Adrianople. There was enthusiastic endorsement of Dr. Dwight's paper on the subject of orphanages for Armenian children, to be undertaken by the Board. Is not this just the thing to be pressed upon the attention of the Christian Endeavor Societies?

I cannot too often refer to the peril to our work involved in Mr. Terrell's continuance here. I believe him to be in collusion with the Turks to get us all out of the country. His course since his return looks that way. He must not be allowed to sit as judge in Mr. Knapp's or any other case. We must endure him for a time, but if possible to induce Mr. Cleveland, in Nov. to appoint a good man known to be acceptable to the President elect, let all forces unite to secure that. Yours of July 31. just rec'd. Marsovan is provided for in Miss Willard's return. I hope Caesarea also.

Yrs fraternally Geo. F. Herrick.

P. S. I ought to add a word relative to Mrs. Marden. We do not consider that her coming to Gedik Pasha increases the number of workers there. Mrs. Newell has resigned, and stays one year more in order to enable Miss Jones to take a vacation. I had expected to hear before this that the formal transfer of Mrs. Marden to that work had been made by the Prud. Com.

Mrs. Seelye will go to Caesarea if her son's health will permit, otherwise she must return to the U.S. The question of asking for Miss Mellinger for Hasskeuy or elsewhere at Const'le has been considered informally, but perhaps sufficiently. She will, if she remains in our Mission, go to Smyrna.

As to a lady for Harpoot, our Com. would not, just now, be disposed to take any action essentially modifying the positions taken in July.

G. F. H.

Rec'd Aug. 31

179

L. B.
Sept. 3.'96.
10-16

Rec'd Aug. 31

Bible House Aug. 20th 1896

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of July 30 was rec'd only yesterday. As I have written to Dr. Smith, we feel the responsibility of stopping a needed reinforcement for an overburdened worker in the Interior, but we could not honestly modify essentially our judgment expressed six weeks ago. We do not now fear massacre unless clearly provoked by revolutionist Armenians, but we do fear anarchy; and the occupation of certain Eastern provinces by Russia is entirely within the possibilities or probabilities of the near future. There are four single ladies now at Harpoot. We have postponed the expression of an opinion asked by Dr. Gates in reference to his family's return. Light may break in before Oct. Our present U. S. representative is a very poor weak reed to lean upon. God is evermore our strong support.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Bible House Aug. 31st. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

It is not right that I should allow the next mail to go out without some word to you. The embarrassment this time is not that there is little to write; for events have crowded thick and dark the last five days. But *what* to write is the question. The telegraphic reports you have received and will receive will tell you the salient features of the situation. Our own telegrams assure you of our safety, and tell of the property loss at Hasskeuy. This letter will be ancient history when you read it. Last Wednes. about noon, twenty Armenian revolutionists, the two leaders being Russian subjects; loaded with dynamite bombs and armed with revolvers made a rush into the Ottoman Bank, closed the doors and held in duress all the officers and employes, some 120 persons, threatening to blow up the bank, and demanding the rights of the Armenians, as the condition of preserving the lives of those in the Bank. and the Bank itself. Soldiers gathered outside & fired into the windows, & some bombs were thrown out of the windows. The object of the revolutionists was not to kill or rob, but to make a demonstration which shd. show that the Armenians have courage and pluck. and make an impression upon Europe and force intervention. They probably counted the cost - of massacre - to their own people. They escaped in safety, and are on their way, it is understood, to Europe. But with their mad act, began a massacre in the city many times more bloody than that of last Oct. Those killed have generally been of the poorer classes, - Armenians only, the most serious loss of life falling upon the hamals, or porters, who are from the interior. living here without their families. The extent of the bloody work became known to us gradually; I was in the Bible House nearly all day Thurs., and heard much firing, some of it very near, but it appeared to be random firing, & I saw no killing. But I [learned that killing had been going on on all the sides during the night.] It is not said that any were killed by the police or the soldiers, but that they did not attempt to control the mobs. On coming to the city Friday morning it was evident that the Government was master of the situation. Mobs were dispersed: quiet prevailed, and, with few exceptions, quiet has been preserved till now. We have it from good sources that the representatives of the Powers on Thurs. made strong representations to the Palace concerning the killing of inoffensive people, and that at evening of that day, they sent a telegram to the Sultan couched in terms of very unusual urgency, some say accompanied with threatening intimations of foreign intervention unless their representations were instantly complied with. Meantime from every quarter, not however extending up the Bosphorus or over into Scutari or to the Islands or down St. Stephano way, but specially from Khans here in the city; from Galata, from Samatia - where there is a large Armenian quarter, & from Hasskeuy come accounts of murder and pillage which are frightful. Before I left the Bible House on Sat. the highest number of killed I had heard mentioned as authenticated was 2000. Yesterday it was believed to be near 5000 or even more. Nearly all the killed are men, not women nor children, and violation of women is not reported. At Hasskeuy the police are tracking and restoring stolen goods to some extent. Dr. Greene & Miss Gleason are now at Hasskeuy hoping to recover some things lost. Both our ladies & the pastor with his family were at the islands when the massacre & looting took place. Some evil work was done at Bebek on Thurs. night, & on Friday the greater part of the British Bebek colony fled to a ship in the harbor, from which they returned to their homes yesterday under protection of the British gunboat Cockatrice which now lies in Bebek bay. We had no services at the Bible House yesterday and none at Boyadjikeuy but two services were held at R. College. Most of the employes in this building have remained at their homes since Thurs. The Van ladies got off on Friday for Europe. The Marsovan party intended to leave last Sat. for Sa, Dr.

Tracy and Misses Gage & Willard having arrived here on Friday A.M. fr. Vienna. But they all wait to see how today passes and to get word from the Interior. Today is the anniversary of the Sultan's accession. Yesterday orders were promulgated forbidding all firing, and fireworks and gatherings of people. Flags are displayed from the ships & preparations are made for illuminations this eve,g. There are ominous rumors of hostile demonstrations to be attempted at the Palace, and all hold their breath till today & tonight are passed. A sense of danger and of great uncertainty is present with us, but we are not in trepidation, for God is our defence. Many expect new massacres in interior places, but our hope is that the government will see that its own safety is now bound up with the security of its christian subjects throughout the country, and that mobs will be controlled. We wait to hear reports from British consuls to their Embassy. Mr. Harry Riggs went to Samsoun on Sat. to meet and confer with his father today there. He was given the usual travelling teskere or passport on Sat.

No disturbance at Gedik Pasha.

Dr. Dwight spent last night at Scutari. All is quiet there. Armenians press to be permitted to take refuge in the Coll. premises. This is refused, as it is at R. Coll. & here and elsewhere. The head of the Police at Scutari has assured Dr. D. that he has orders to protect the Coll. & the residence of Dr. Riggs, but that no outsiders are to be admitted. At our village of Boyädjikeuy the police assure all christians that they will be protected, only they are to harbor no strangers. Mr. Terrell is an alarmist, but a spirit quite different fr. that prevails at the British Embassy. The Marsovan party will go on their way this week, if confidence is restored here and if reassuring word comes from the interior places. I have discovered no white feathers in the plumage or on the crests of your missionaries from this or neighboring missions, and if we display no banner except Jehovah Nissi, trust and expectation of good fill our hearts.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Sep. 14.

Rec'd Sept. 14.

Bible House Sept. 2. 1896

Dear Dr. Smith

A note supplementary to my letter of two days ago seems desirable. These two days have well nigh convinced me that as regards the number of the killed, the small figure (2000) is nearer the truth than the larger. (5000 The tendency to exaggeration is strong and, with Christians is universal, and there is now a general readiness to admit that the number on Sat, 7 & Sunday was placed too high.

The influence of these events upon good & noble Armenians, Protestant and Gregorian, is most disheartening. Many of our friends are definitely preparing to leave the country as soon as they can complete arrangements to do so. Thus the best people will leave, while the poor and helpless will have to stay.

The most important "food for reflection" furnished us is the evidence which is cumulative tho' circumstantial, that Russia is behind this revolutionary movement, and is using it for her own ends. She conceals her hand but it is there. The men who attacked the Bank are free at Marseilles and will of course be at their nefarious work from this time on. This result is believed to be ~~the result of~~ due to Russian intervention, and the leaders are known to be Russian subjects.

The air is blue with rumors, most of which are things of air, probably. Hundreds of Armenians are being sent off to Russia by the Russian authorities here, with the connivance, of course, of Turkish officers. —

The Marsovan party have delayed a little but will go on by Sat. 7 St.r probably.

Friday 4th. This has lain unsent. All is quiet here, & in the Interior. — Miss Patrick, Miss Fensham, Miss Zimmer & Mr. Browne have just arrived. . . . Miss Z. has met great success in Germany in her pleas for orphans.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

Rec'd Sep. 17.

Bible House Sept. 9th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

My Dear Dr. Smith

Our Com. ad Int. meeting on the 7th inst. was a long one and has a long record, which I can do no better than to give you in detail adding further remarks subsequently.

"Letters from the miss.y Rooms were read, ~~als~~ also a full correspondence relating to Miss Mellinger, and letters from Mr. Chambers and Mr. Crawford, and from Mr. Andrus and Mr. Larkin of the Eastern Mission.

Voted to instruct the Sec.y to write to Miss Mellinger that we endorse the judgment expressed in the letter of the Sec.y of Aug. 15; that, in case Miss Mellinger return to this Mission she should not prolong her stay in England, also that we make no objection, and Smyrna Station makes none, to her going to Cyprus to undertake work supported by British Christians there, but her relation to this Mission will, in this case, be decided not by us but by the Prud: Com. of the Board.

On the letter of Mr. Chambers to Dr. Smith it was voted that the Sec.y return the letter to Mr. Chambers, expressing our hesitation to endorse the application made for funds to erect a new building, because of the need of sacrificing the present building, and the likelihood of difficulty in erecting a new building as a house and then occupying it as a school.

On the correspondence concerning the case of Mr. Larkin, the Sec.y was directed to write to Mr. Andrus and also to Mr. Larkin, expressing our judgment in favor of delaying further action till Dr. Thom shall arrive here.

The Sec.y was instructed to write to Miss Huntington to secure her return or the return of Miss Fraser, to Trebizond, to fill for the coming year, the vacancy occasioned there by Miss Chambers going to Oorfa.

The question of house at Haskeuy was considered, but action was postponed.

Miss Zimmer reported her success in securing in Germany, together with money already collected there for the same object, a sum of £2000 St.g for the care of orphans, more than half of which is now available for new work; and Miss Z. was authorized to receive and care for fifty girls, while provision was made for informing miss.ies at Marash, Van & Harpoot of funds in hand to enable them to receive a similar number in each of those places.

The Rev. Mr. Hyer, Swedish miss.y at Tiflis, was then introduced. After half an hour's conference on work in the Caucasus, Messrs Barnum, Dwight & Herrick were asked to again meet Mr. Hyer tomorrow A.M."

Miss Millinger's case has somewhat puzzled the Com.tee. She is desired and herself desires to stay in England to stir up people in behalf of Armenians. It is now a question whether her work there be not a bar to her return. And it would certainly be a relief to us all if she were to go to Cyprus. I have written her that we think it but reasonable British friends undertake her salary also while she works with them. Please send her prompt instructions. -

We feel very much the embarrassments under which Mr. Chambers labors at Bardezag. But I'm afraid any building undertaking at any point, till our status is better assured is out of the question. And yet we have to face the fact of one of our best schools well nigh unhoused.

I will not enlarge on the situation in general. It has not changed for the better since I wrote you last; indeed it is, in three respects, just the other way, viz. 1. The Powers did one vigorous thing, but have lapsed into inaction and apparent indifference to the fate of the Armenian people. 2. The Turks are arresting multitudes and sending many off into the Interior, 3. Armenians of all classes, are fleeing the country, in every direction, in great numbers. It threatens to cripple our work.

We are waiting with solicitude to see how the schools and Colleges open. I may add a P.S. before this is mailed.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Sept. 20

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
Bible House, Sep. 12, 1896.
Recd. Sep. 29

Bible House Sept. 12. 96

Dear Dr. Smith

Just a line today
hope of reaching the next
dnes. mail for England,
y recd. a telegram from Dr.
ay that all arrived safely,
nd those there well, & the
llege & G.B.S. have opened
efully, with good no. of pupils.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
Bible House, Sep. 12, 1896.
Rec'd Sep. 29.

Bible House Sept. 15. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed letter was designed for the attention of the Com. ad Int. but, owing to the calamity that overtook Pastor Asadourian, failed to reach the Comtee and is now sent on after having been seen by most of the gentlemen of the Comtee. We are glad to facilitate our friends' presentation to you of their views, and if the Prud. Com. can send them £100 in aid of the "Puragn" without taking it from our little remnant of Publication money, we make no objection. and it will make them glad. It was needless for them to refer to the manner in which our vote was communicated, i.e. to the editor of the paper. a copy being sent, by request to the Sec. of the Union. And as to consultation with them beforehand, the necessity of the curtailment was so urgent as to make consultation or discussion useless.

e recd yesterday, a letter from Mr.
owle, which I enclose. Letters to myself
how the case to be urgent, and we have
ken the responsibility of sending a telegram
to Mr. Fowle saying that permission
on is given for the journey of his family.
any case where missies desire to send
es and children out of the country, we
e consider ourselves authorised, if we also
rove, to act exceptionally, as under emergency,
in giving permission in your behalf.
In this case family reasons render
case clear. We are very glad Caesarea
f has asked to have Dr. & Mrs. Farnsworth
ay. Our judgement has not been asked
we should have said that they had better
come back in the present state of the
untry.

Perhaps I shall not do wrong to add
word to express my view of the situation
I read it up to today. I believe the
me to be in the hands of Russia. The
olutionary movements are of her fostering.
Her eye is on Constantinople & that

alone will satisfy her. She is working up her scheme pretty rapidly, in these last days & months. She has made up her mind that it is better to spill the blood of poor Armenians rather than of Russian soldiers. She will get up one more slaughter of that people here and then suddenly send her fleet here, & keep out other fleets from the Dardanelles; & who then will say her nay? Fatality has seized on the Turks & Armenians too & both are unwittingly playing her game for her. Armenian revolutionists, led always by Russian Armenians, display the red flag to the Turkish bull & he rends & destroys. Russia will then come in & protect the remnant of the Armenian race, left in Turkey, & rule them with an iron hand. The question of what will then become of American Institutions, I will not now discuss. That Russia desires to spare the lives of all foreigners and of all Greek and Catholic Christians I am fully persuaded. This is of course personal opinion, not the utterance of the Com. ad Int.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

Rec'd Oct. 2 5r

Bible House Sept. 18th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

My letter of the 15th had hardly left my hand before it occurred to me that any expression of opinion in reference to what any Power is about to do is gratuitous and idle, and of course liable to sudden modification; I had better keep to facts. Russia may wish to do things and plan to do them, and then be too closely watched by other Powers, as England, to permit her carrying out her plans. That was the case here last winter undoubtedly. She may now find herself foiled in making a cats-paw of the Turks, & perhaps of the Armenians too, because of England's watchfulness. England's success in Crete is fresh in mind. Meantime we see here the entire Armenian community in great fear, and thousands leaving the country thro' help of foreign consuls. We see the Govt. preternaturally vigilant and vigorous, both in pre-

Rec'd Oct. 2

5r

serving quiet, and in watching, arresting & sending off into the interior suspected Armenians. The whole condition is strained and abnormal. A feeling of insecurity & apprehension prevails. We hold on, & it sometimes seems as if we did little else. Dr. Greene is engaged in relief work largely. Mr. Peet's assistant, Mr. Heiser is doing very well, but we shall be very glad to see Mr. P. back both for the office and for the sake of the Scutari College, as his residence is on College grounds.

I don't believe Miss Gleason should return to Hasskeuy. She might well spend the winter with Miss Cull, at our village of Boyadjikeuy, if Mr. Constantian leaves, as I suppose he will, greatly to my regret. She could occupy his house and have a little school.

We all regret the necessity of Mrs. Wm Chambers & family going suddenly to America, but it is clearly duty. We were going to send Mr. Knapp with her, but Dr. Barton's letter vetoes this and he goes only to England, or Bremen possibly.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Oct. 2

Bible House Sept. 29. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 14th inst is at hand. It seems better, even at the risk of writing too often, for me to answer your queries in the letter without delay.

In regard to those twenty odd men who seized the Bank some things are known and some things are guessed. 1) It is known that they are Armenians, not Hunchagists, but of another Soc. These societies assume to act in the name & on behalf of the Armenian people. This is, however, pure assumption. The mass of the people have never approved their methods, and many good men are their victims. 2) The leaders of the Band and of the Hunchagists also, are Russian subjects. This fact explains 3) viz. that it was Russian influence that got those men off, scot free. It is guessed 1) that official Russia is distinctly behind those societies, & 2) that Russia & Turkey, i.e. the Palace have protered these violent excesses with the purpose of weakening the Armenian race.

It is probable that here Turkish & Russian purposes divide. Russia works toward her long cherished plan of taking and holding this city, perhaps with a Moslem ruler nominally on the throne, as her southern capital, and counts it cheaper to spill Armenian rather than Russian blood; while the Sultan, mad with hate of a Christian race, and with Moslem fanaticism and barbaric ferocity combined, is trying to restore "moral order", under the banner of the caliph, by ruthlessly destroying all opposers, whether armed or unarmed, whether in the process he is engulfed in financial ruin, or not.

Last Sunday I attended the reopened Bible House service. Of the sixty or seventy young men usually present perhaps five or six were there. Most of the others have left the country. Of two Armenian dailies, long published here, one was suppressed a good while ago, and the other has just been suppressed. One important Osmanly Turkish daily owned by an Armenian, has been suppressed. One of the printers whom we patronize is imprisoned & his printing office closed. Armenian employes in public places are discharged, and even private servants are taken up and thrown into prison. Armenian women as well as men are arrested as seditious. The bombs found here & there are put on exhibition and sensational accounts about them are officially published in the papers. Thus is Europe defied and Moslem fanaticism inflamed. Mrs Wm Chambers, we suppose, sails today, with her children, from Bremen, and Mr. Knapp will remain in Berlin, Post Restante, to hear from you. I have no mandate to speak in reference to his case till the Com. ad Int. can act, next Mon. but had not Dr. Barton's letter come just in the nick of time, he would have gone with Mrs. Chambers to the U.S. His stay here, as things now are, seems inadvisable. and he cannot go into the Interior. Terrell must not, in any case try his case. He is sure to fail to do him justice. And we have made up our minds to endure Terrell for six months yet, if our work can survive six months more with him here. The present administration, with Terrell here, cannot protect our interests, even if it tries. He is not competent, and the times are exceedingly critical.

We have been greatly relieved hitherto to hear of quiet in the Interior, where our missies are. Especially is the news from Marsovan full of hope + cheer. But I would be careful about publishing in detail.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick.

Rec'd Oct. 12

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-20-96
Ans'd

187

Bible House Sept. 29. '96

Dear Brother Knapp
I've been glad to learn
at you would delay a little
Berlin for instructions fr.
oston. It is, I think, gener-
ly regarded here as the wise thing,
view of Terrell's continuance here
obably till next Spring, for
u to go on to be with your fam-
in the U.S. Times are very
itical. You may very likely
d work to do for Armenians
t of Turkey now. Last Sun-
at the Bible House Service, there
t less than ten young men in
ace of the seventy or eighty usu-
ly present. I trust you
well & find pleasant & use-

ul occupation in Berlin:
e have a Com. at Int. meet-
ng next mon, & may take some
ction touching your case.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Oct. 6th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of Sept. 18th concerning Miss Mellinger's going to Cyprus came yesterday. My letter of Sept. 9, approving, on our part, of her going, would be in your hands soon after you wrote. The minutes of our long Com. ad Int. meeting of yesterday are as follows.

After arranging informally for our annual Communion season in connection with the Ann. meeting of the Board, letters were read and it was

Voted that we telegraph Mr. Larkin at Beirut that we withdraw all objection to his going to Mardin with Dr. Thom

Voted to put on record our appreciation of the fidelity, courtesy and ability with which Mr. Heizer has, during Mr. Peet's absence, discharged the duties of the Treasure office: and that we recommend that £ 25. be granted Mr. H. with which to take a vaca at such time and in such way as he, in co sultation with Mr. Peet, may see fit;

Voted to endorse and forward Mrs. Seelye's letter of application for permission from th Prud. Com. to go to Italy for the winter, and t the U.S. in the Spring, in case she is unable return to work in the Mission field.

Voted to grant the application of Marsovan Station for 100 £. St.g ~~from~~ money raised i Germany for orphans.

Voted to recommend to the Mixed Conferen to send Mr. Asadorian to Bulgaria to wor for six months for the Armenian refug there, and that the Sec'y be requested to c respond with the Methodist Mission in regard to location, etc.

Voted to recommend to the Publication Comtee, in case Rev. A. Constantian goes to Egypt for the winter, that we guarantee him a sum not exceeding 10 £ per month for the first three months of 1897, for service to be rendered, a part of his time, under their direction; and that the Sec'y correspond with the Presbyterian missies in Egypt, in order to facilitate the opening of a preaching service for Armenian refugees there.

After considerable conversation regarding work in Hasskeuy, it was voted to adjourn till o weeks from today to further consider & ecide this matter."

It is only on the last record that any ord of explanation is required. The ladies, iss Gleason & Miss Cull, who have planned eside in Hasskeuy, feel that they cannot there without an American gentleman to accompany them. There is no one who ca wisely go. But it may be that a German ca be sent out by friends in that country who have become much interested in Armenian r lief and orphanage work, and that, in case ou ladies cannot remain in Hasskeuy beyond the current year, any orphanage that may b started might be conducted by German frie under our general superintendency, but wi miss.y there resident.

There is great and wide-spread interest now i relief and the care of orphans. This is all righ The more the better, if meantime, we do not un sciously underrate, and let these new interest overshadow those basal interests of our church our schools and colleges, and - that which is in most peril of all, of being neglected, ou work in the Publication Department.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Oct. 17

Bible House Oct. 20th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

The following are the votes of our Com. ad Int. at its special meeting yesterday.

Voted that we do not approve of Miss Gleason and Miss Cull establishing an orphanage at Hasskeuy.

Voted that we approve of Miss Gleason, with Miss Cull, resuming work at Hasskeuy for the winter, with such modifications in conducting it as existing conditions may, in their judgment, require.

Voted that Messrs Dwight & Peet and Miss Gleason be a Sub Comtee to consider the question of inviting the German Relief Comtee to establish an orphanage for boys in Hasskeuy.

Voted to request the Sec. to write to Miss Fraser asking her to come to Consple either to go to Trebizond for work the coming winter, or in case she should object to going there, for work in Hasskeuy.

Voted to approve of Miss Patrick's request for leave of absence from Nov. 1, to Mar 1.

Were it not for your request, often made, for frequent and full letters, I should write no more at this time.

There is light above, and we believe God will interpose in behalf of his work and his people in his own good time. But what appears to our eyes is, ~~apparently~~ this, 1) The blind, vindictive, suicidal policy of the Turkish Government is not changed; it becomes more accentuated. 2) The Armenian *people* are in despair; the revolutionists are desperate. 3) At the British Embassy they are hopeless. 4) The evidence is cumulative that Russia holds unswervingly to her long cherished plans, patient but determined, that she is mistress of the situation, and all Europe knows it; that she is luring the Sultan, blindfold, to his ruin; that she is not unwilling to have the Armenian race weakened, in order more easily to govern it; that she has an implacable hatred towards American missionaries; that if her opportunity to strike the final blow here does not soon come she will make it; and many believe this will certainly come before Christmas.

5) It is certain that, quite recently, there has been stirred up new antipathy and new activity against American miss^{ies}. Mr. Dwight I'm sure, has given you this information in detail. We are trying to hold all posts. Most of our schools and Colleges are full. In many places the opportunities for spiritual work are increased. As regards support from our own Government, we hope to endure the present strain till we have a new administration at Washington more ably represented here. In all things and all the time we have a firm and sure support in God.

Fraternally Yours

George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Oct. 31

Bible House Nov. 5th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Altho' under no mandate from our Comtee to write, yet there is one matter on which a word ought to be said. But first let me say how glad and grateful we all are over the news the wire has brought us this morning. Every triumph of honesty and righteousness over blind folly and iniquity anywhere, and especially in our own country, gives heart and hope in our struggle against what seems sometimes to be overwhelming odds, for God and truth.

I thank you for your letter concerning the Toledo meeting, & for the resolutions. They are most encouraging, and the encouragement is greatly needed by us all. Mr. Wheeler's speech went somewhat too far, when he recommended just what warlike measures shd be taken, but now that McKinley is elected, I trust all harm that might have come, is averted.

The thing which has led me to write you by this mail is a passage in your recent letter to Dr. Dwight; which he has let me read. It relates to the great opportunities for preaching, which we are to do our utmost to improve. What I wish to point out is that as yet, this opportunity is far from general, That is, except in certain localities, it is not yet at hand. Here in Constantinople it is not, and any attempt to enlarge our work in this direction just now would involve us in serious difficulties with the authorities, and would harm Armenians in their relation to government. With one or two exceptions, all our Sunday services here at the Capital, are now conducted, as usual, but with diminished congregations, owing to the great numbers who have fled the country. What we have to do, except in respect of relief work, and work for orphans, where this can be undertaken, is to keep to known lines, till the great storm has passed. It is at once an occasion for surprise and for gratitude that, far beyond all reasonable expectation, our schools and colleges are doing their work with little diminution of pupils. Danger always lurks at the door, but God protects and delivers.

Now let me lift up my voice once more in behalf of our Publication work. We always face a censorship watchful, and often both hostile and unreasonable, but we *are doing* all in this department which our funds allow. And there never was an hour since our Publication work began, when evangelical literature was so necessary and so promising an agency as it is today; our force could do more work if we had more money. *This* form of preaching is open and it is of undiminished power. I am already reprinting some tracts which I printed three years ago. I do not wish, in any measure, to cool zeal for orphans and for relief work. But I desire to raise my voice to its loudest for sustaining all the old lines of work, for *holding* every point of vantage already gained. For not losing our sense of *proportion* under the impulse of new and promising calls. I wish myself to devote all my energies to work on the old & tried lines.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

P.S. Yesterday I took Dr. J. H. Barrows to see Dr. Riggs. There are vast multitudes of men, regarded as exceptionally intelligent too, who say — Dr. Bradford is reported as having said in London, that such a mission as that on which Dr. Barrows now goes, undertaken by one of the leaders of modern biblical and theological thot, is of more value than the work of a hundred miss'ies. I venture to record alongside of this opinion the conviction that one life like that of Dr. Riggs signifies more for the coming of the kingdom of God in Asia than the lectures and sermons and other efforts of a hundred men of Dr. Barrows' or Principal Fairbairn's eminence, once visiting those lands.

Men are caught with what is spectacular but it is not God's way of bringing in his kingdom.

Rec'd Nov. 21.

Bible House Nov. 6. 1896

Dear Dr. Smith

It was not till after
letter of yesterday was on its
y to you that I read, in detail,
ur paper on the "Crisis in Turkey"
st eve'g I read it aloud to friends,
and wish to express to you for
th of us, our great satisfaction
is a very able paper, and of ex-
ptional eloquence. It will, I
ve, do much good. You probably
ided intentionally, making any
rence to Armenian revolutionism,
s a delicate, a contentious topic
d I dont wonder you didnt
e to touch it. Still I could
that any thorough and historic
ter should not be considered

nd that when they knew that
y were bringing upon their
n people the most terrible suf-
ing. These men have taken
o their account all this woe.
ey mainly saved their own necks
d given their fellow countrymen
the sword and the greed & the lust
the Moslem races. I could
t wish it to be said in any pub-
paper, what I believe to be equally
e, that Russia is really, tho' not
rmally and probably behind all
is mad agitation by revolutionists.
d behind the massacres perpetrated
the Turks, in it all advancing
p by step, to the accomplishment of
ir long cherished plans.

But it is God who rules
n earth, as in heaven.

4

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick
Constantinople, Nov. 6. 1896.
Rec'd Nov. 21

and the Kingdom will by & by
e given to His Son indeed.

I believe your splendid paper
ill do a real & significant service
n holding our Congregational
hurches faithful to His plan
n this land. I am trying more
ully to lay all cares & leave all
ssues to Him, and work on the
ld approved lines, while the day
lasts.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

complete without some clear &
well considered statement to the
ffect that while we make no
pology for what the Turks have done,
nd while we confirm the claim
all Armenians that their
ace has been sadly oppressed in
ome ways for a long period, & that
specially in the present reign
pressive measures adopted by
e government have become in-
lerable," - yet it is true that
ome Armenians, prodded on
Russian Armenians, have
adly, and against all our most
arnest warnings to such men
s we could influence, ~~have~~
aved the red flag before the bull,
ave provoked ferocity & fanaticism

Bible House Nov. 10th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

You are, I think, aware, from letters of Dr. Greene, that we here at Constple in our effort to cut down our expenses in the department of station agency, to the measure of the diminished appropriations of this year, *assumed* some £162. which we felt *must not* be cut off. putting ourselves under personal obligations to that amt. We did this knowing that it would be extremely difficult, amid other constant and urgent calls, for us to make up this sum ourselves. We applied to friends in America and have received something from some friends in response to our appeal. Later on, that is after the massacre here and the loss of property at Hasskeuy, we made, thro Dr. Greene, an appeal for help for Pastor Asadorian, who lost all. and for his relief we assumed the responsibility of £50.

If our appeal in his behalf has met with due response, we need not ask to be reimbursed to a greater amount than the sum which still remains unprovided for since last Spring, viz. £100. But if our appeal for him has been ineffective, then we ask you to send Mr. Peet a special sum of 150 liras to help us out for this year. At best I shall myself be in debt to the Treasury at the end of the year to a considerable sum on my daughter's acct. and my colleagues are not much better off, - some of them.

The action of the Toledo meeting gave us new hope, and now the victory for honesty and right in McKinley's election raises our hope still higher. God does interpose, will interpose, in behalf of His kingdom in the earth, and the poor distressed, wretchedly misgoverned land in which our lot is cast, will, in God's good time, be seen to be the object of His gracious remembrance.

Fraternally Yours
George F. Herrick

Corresp., [illegible]
Rec'd Nov. 27.

Bible House Nov. 12. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

In times past I have been prompt to give you intimations of danger, of approaching calamity, of calamity that can be called which God's providence permits or ordains. I occupy something of a watch tower, & if in the haze and darkness forms are but dimly seen and our interpretations of what we see are sometimes at fault, you will not think it strange. That your missies are, with a single exception, at their posts or voluntarily absent from them is due simply to God's interposition and in answer to the prayers and the trust of his people. The missies have received both help and wisdom from God, and He has conspicuously used the British Embassy for our help in our extremity. When, as more than once within the last year and a half, it has looked as though British influence here was well nigh lost, and as tho' Russian influence were in the ascendant and might soon be predominent and unopposed, our future has been dark indeed. Till next March we hope nothing from our own Government. But now we have strong hope that we shall survive without disaster.

You have, of course, seen reports of Hanotaux's speech on affairs here. There is much difference of opinion as to how great importance is to be given to that utterance. I will give you my own reading of the situation and the outlook with that utterance in hand. I give it great importance, especially in connection with the fact that the French ambassador here has recently had two audiences of the Sultan, both of most unusual length. France is to the fore, and it is distinctly better for us that she should be, rather than Russia. For altho' Cambon, as well as Nelidoff, has charged American missies with supporting Armenian sedition, yet there is more hope of our setting Frenchmen right concerning our work than there is of our setting Russians right. England cannot lead, that is settled. Let it be France then. France is not willing to have Russia dominate Conple. Austria is not. Italy is not. Only Germany wd consent. It will not be therefore, at least not at present, a real agreement *for action* between

Russia, France and England means business & this the Turks know very well. They know that Nelidoff's visit to St. Petersburg is significant. It is feared, and with too much reason, when we look backward, that the Sultan will again foil their plans and set them at loggerheads, and all will end in talk. I am more optimistic. Europe cannot afford much longer to endure the disgrace of imbecility as regards this country; And from what we learn here and what we gather from European sources, the scheme agreed upon I believe to be something like this. The three Powers, the other three consenting, have begun their united pressure upon this Government to secure justice and good government in the land for all races. If the reigning Sultan yields, as it is believed he will, all right; if not he will be removed either by his own people or by a display of force. And with England's hand in the deal, we trust in God's vigilant providence that all our dearest interests will be conserved. Perhaps it will not hurt us to be induced to be more friendly than heretofore to Catholic missions. If we would have friends we must show ourselves friendly.

It has given me new hope to find evidence that this new move has in it one new element, viz, an intimation to Armenian revolutionists that they must not, in the meantime engage in their violent demonstrations, On Oct. 23. I addressed a letter to Mr. Bryce, whose acquaintance I made in England, I believed he could reach the revolutionist leaders with advice, + still believe so, notwithstanding his disclaimer. I do so on the strength of his own words to me in 1892. I'll make rather full extracts from this letter. half the letter almost,

"Waiving all considerations of the criminality of the methods of Armenian revolutionists, and setting aside regrets for the terrible suffering and loss of which they have been the occasion, I am specially impressed with the colossal folly and untimeliness of the continuance of these methods from this time on. It is not patriotism, it is blind obstinacy, conceit and pride, coupled with indifference to the slaughter of their people which will continue these methods if they are continued.

The Turks + Koords will continue to kill Armenians, as long as Armenians wave the red rag before the bull, and absolutely nothing but evil will come of it. The one thing to do now is to stop all agitation, all use of dynamite, all extortion of money from their own people, to lie low and wait the slower remedy of *time*. Then the Turks, no longer provoked, and thinking themselves victorious, will show their better nature: their ferocity and their fanaticism alike will sleep, and "the mills of the gods" will slowly grind out their beneficent results. Last June & July it was clear that, all thro' the country, the better feelings of the Turks were finding life and expression. The condition of the Armenians was ameliorating, and I venture to say that few more insane acts, — if indeed it had Armenian origin — are on record in history than that of Aug. 26.

It is in the hope that you may not only agree with my views, but be both disposed & able to use influence which will silently but surely work for good for the Armenian people, that I venture to write.

There is one other consideration to which I have not alluded, of a fact more disastrous than massacre and imprisonment, the full force of which few will feel as strongly as you will.

The peculiar methods of the present agitation are fatally injuring the character of the Armenian people: pauperizing them, inviting Moslem invasion of the sanctity of their homes, obliterating all distinctions in their conceptions of right & wrong, truth and falsehood, destroying even among the best of them trust in men, and imperilling their faith in God. All these effects have come under my own eye, at Marsovan and here at Consple. The present methods are vastly worse in their moral influence upon the people than would be a state of open rebellion".

Pardon this long quotation,
& believe me, as always
Faithfully yours
George F. Herrick.

Consple,
Rec'd Nov. 27.

194

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-27-96
Ans'd 1-6-97

Bible House Nov. 12th 1896

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of the 29th ult. came yesterday, and has been laid before the Sub. Com. on Political relations, of the C. A. I., and it is our unanimous opinion that Mr. Knapp had better remain for the winter where he now is. In the present condition of things nothing could be gained by his presence here, and possibly harm would result. ~~H~~ He could not engage in relief work. That is too conspicuous, and we are under short sail all round. We may hope that he can return to the country in the spring. I'm writing Dr. Smith by this mail, on the present situation and outlook.

Will you allow me to express my great interest in your paper at Toledo, on Japan? It is not so much its conspicuous ability that I commend as its high but perfectly reasonable optimism.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Confidential, [illegible]

I write on behalf of the Sub Committee of our Com. ad Interim for affairs political, to ask you to use such influences, if possible, as shall secure the appointment by Mr. McKinley of the right-man as United States minister at Consple from next March on.

Your influence secured the insertion of the plank in the Republican platform recognising the claim of American missionaries abroad to the full protection of the United States Government in their legitimate work, and we trust you will be able, and that without too much personal trouble and labor, to get the right man sent us and as promptly as possible.

Mr. Terrells return here in July was to us a great disappointment; It was the renewal of a serious peril. What can we do more than reverently say, what we deeply feel, viz. God has cared and does care for his own?

Mr. Terrell has done his best, always pressing hardest at critical and anxious times, to get all American missionaries out of this country, working to this end, either wittingly or unwittingly, with the Sultan and with Nelidoff.

We hold our positions in the country, notwithstanding, and *hope* to do so till his time expires: we despair of his earlier recall.

Since the 28th of last March, we are where we are, not because of anything done for us by Mr. Terrell or his chiefs at Washington, but because of an unexpected Providential interposition, because Sir Philip Currie, at a most critical moment, viz. when the edict for our expulsion issued from the Palace, on March 26th, threw the full power of his Government into the scale in our behalf. Mr. Riddle had the good sense to work *with* the British Ambassador instead of paying suit to the Ambassador of Russia.

We beg you, if possible, to prevent the sending out here of a man who must be given some good berth as a reward for political service, but who is unfit for one of the better European posts. We need here now one of the ablest and strongest men available for a foreign mission, another Horace Maynard, if he is anywhere to be found: a man of calm, judicial temper and experience, able to meet astute but shamelessly mendacious Oriental diplomats, already unreasonably hostile, with a penetration and a quiet reserve of power which will baffle their wiles; a man who, if not already in sympathy with our work, is yet able to see in his countrymen here men of truth and honor.

Consul Jewett has gone to the United States to secure appointment, if he can, as Consul General here. This we should approve. But if his name should be mentioned for the post of Minister, we are bound to say the idea should not be entertained for an instant. We must have a far stronger man. We want a man who will have to be urged to come, who will come at personal sacrifice, who will come impelled by as high considerations of duty as a miss'y is.

A man of high character, a man of the ability and temper of Judge Brewer, who would work shoulder to shoulder with the British Ambassador, could do a very important work here in touch with interests of great political moment, besides what he would do officially as the U. S. representative. If we could have a high-minded statesman as Secretary of State, and then the right man here, a known, clear-headed, strong, incorruptable, tactful man, a man who would not make us ashamed of our country by such pitiful imbecility as has characterised the Bancraft affair, it would be a godsend indeed.

When we think of the perils the Lord has already carried us through the past four years, of his repeated interpositions, of how He loves men and his work among them, of his infinite resources, his wisdom and his power, we believe the President of the American Board will succeed in getting the President of the United States to send, next March to Consple, just the right man as his representative.

If you have occasion to use what we have written in influential quarters, you are at entire liberty to do so, only, of course, under the seal of confidence, and barring all publicity.

Very respectfully and sincerely
Yours most obediently,
Consple Bible House, George F. Herrick
Dec. 3d 1896 For the Mission.

To Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs
Pres. of the A. B. C. F. M.

P.S. ~~I am~~ We have expected the N. Y. Com. formed last May to help us, but have recently had small reason to expect much help from them.

195

Bible House Dec. 8th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Your personal letter of the 23d ult. came yesterday. I appreciate your reasons for omitting any reference relation, at Toledo, to the revolutionary Armenians, and on the matter of public preaching and new opportunities in this line, all I intended was a caveat against expecting too much, and against the idea of new movements. Certainly we use all that are to hand, I have urged the opening of closed chapels here also as early as possible, and they are open. I should be glad to have you see our Abbie where she now is, with the Bartletts.

Our Com. ad Int. met yesterday and the following is the action taken.

The Sec.y was directed to endorse Mr. Chambers' application to the Prud. Com. Boston, for £60. to make up the deficit in the Nicomedia portion of our field, in the General work, also his application for £100 additional grant for the school year in the High School at Bardezag.

Constantinople Dec. 8-96 5+
Rec'd Dec. 19

Dr. Greene was appointed a Com^{tee}. to write to Dr. Smith concerning the needs of the General Work in view of the continued reduction in appropriations. Dr. Greene was also requested to write to Mr. Essery of the B. L. M. A. S. to ask for a special grant from that Soc.y to aid us to sustain our native preachers.

Voted that we apply the reduction ordered by the Pru'd. Com. for 1897, and leave to the Station Conference the details of the application, suggesting to them to use the appropriation, to tide the preachers thro' the winter.

The Sec.y was instructed to write to Mr. Essery asking him to consult with Mr. Krikorian, and if possible, to send two or more preachers to work among the Armenian refugees in Bulgaria.

Miss Zimmer asked advice in reference to accepting an invitation to take charge of the German orphanage to be opened at Bebek. After all had expressed their views, in turn, Miss Z. asked the Com^{tee}. to endorse her request to the Pru'd. Com. for discharge from the service of the Board, in order to take up the new work.

Voted to endorse her request. The following resolution was also adopted. —

Resolved, That we record our high appreciation of the wisdom and efficiency with which Miss Zimmer has conducted the work committed to her charge in Scutari. In spite of the limitations imposed by present conditions, her versatility and tireless energy have made her work one of the important evangelistic agencies in the city.

While feeling that in accepting the invitation to take charge of the orphanage, Miss Zimmer has not acted unwisely, we deeply regret the loss which the work at Scutari must suffer from her withdrawal, and assure her that she will carry to her new field of labor the affectionate regard and hearty sympathy of her former associates.

Miss Gleason reported full congregations and full school work at Hasskeuy, & urged the reopening of a school for boys at the chapel. Voted to approve of the reopening of the boys' school as soon as money and a teacher can be found.

The meeting was long and the record is full.

Yours fraternally

George F. Herrick

P.S. Miss Zimmer has desired me to delay reporting action in her case till her own letter goes to you. I am today writing Miss Mellinger, who, I am surprised to learn, is still in England, associated with political agitation, that we we prefer not to aid, in any way, that work now.

Cons'ple, Dec. 8, 1896.

Rec'd Dec. 26.

196

Bible House Dec. 12. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

In a letter I sent you yesterday I appended a P.S. referring to a letter from Miss Mellinger & my letter to her. But the matter seems so important that I give you below a copy of my letter. She is serving with a new organization whose head is Lady Henry Somerset & whose headquarters are at 53 Victoria St. Westminster. We here are convinced that the agitation to "force the British Gov't. to act" alone in this country is played out, and only harm can come of further persistence on the same lines. You observe I suggest to Miss M. her duty to consult you.

Fraternally Y'rs Geo. F. Herrick

Dear Miss Mellinger

Mr. Peet has shown me your letter to him of the 25th ult. and left it for me to say to you that we do not think it wise to send you communications from the various missionary stations of this country,

or the weekly News Notes sent to the Stations from here.

We supposed you were now in Cyprus, and were not a little surprised to find that you are still in England, and especially that you are associated with a movement whose "prime object is to force the British Government to act" in behalf of Armenians. The influential people with whom you have associated yourself will of course form their own judgment in reference to the hopefulness of a continuance of the effort to "force" the British Government to independent action in Turkey.

But for ourselves, we think it unwise for us, as things now are, to be, in any way, accessory to the movement.

Our regular work, on all old lines, and now on the new lines of orphanages, and of relief work, is pressing us hard. We have given a vast amount of information to the Christian world. We desire to leave to others, as far as possible, all political questions.

If you have not definitively resigned your position as a miss.y of the Board, you will, of course, have informed Dr. Smith of the nature of your present work and continue it only with the consent of the Brd. Com.ee;

Faithfully Yours

George F. Herrick. Sec. W. T. M.

Cons'ple, Dec. 12, 1896.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

Bible House, Dec. 14. 96

Dear Dr. Smith

Miss Zimmer had
stronger reason than I knew
r wishing to delay all report
f our action. I am now informed
that her going into the German Orphanage
ork has fallen thro', & I hasten
o ask you to let that part of my
letter be as tho' unwritten.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick 5+

Cons'ple, Dec. 14, 1896,

Rec'd Dec. 28.

Bible House Dec. 29. 1898

104

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Yesterday I wrote to Dr. Dunning in acknowledgement of receipts for Orphans, telling him how the money has been apportioned. After reaching home in the evening I saw from one of my papers that the receipts into the Board's treasury in Nov. were nearly $20.000 less than for Nov. of 1895. How closely joy is followed by pain. "We are glad for every dollar sent for the orphans. It is most timely, and will be of great significance. We are doubly glad that their pathetic appeal has touched the chords of christian sympathy, and opened the purses of good people in Great Britain and on the Continent, as well as in our own country. But all this new work only increases the needs and the urgency of the needs of our work of sixty years in all departments. Evangelistic, Educational and Publication. The work at Hasskeuy, closed for two months after the massacre, with doubts on the part of many if it could be opened again, is now at full tide. Preaching service and Sunday School *filling* the chapel, the schools more than filling the W.B.M. House. The Bible House *congregation* nearly all left the country for Bulgaria and elsewhere, but it is now almost at its normal fullness, and growing every week. From many points in the Interior, especially from some that suffered most, we hear of full and most attentive audiences. Missionaries and pastors are again visiting their out stations. The blood of the martyrs, as in ages past, is again enriching the soil for new spiritual harvests. Again as often heretofore, those who in opposition fall upon the Rock, Christ, are broken. And now while there are many the Christian world over, who are calling, in the name of justice, and the God of justice, for *vengeance* on the oppressors, the number is not small and it is increasing, among the race that has so terribly suffered, of those who watch and pray for their opportunity to be revenged by bringing to those who have injured them the winning story of the Blessed Child whose birthday the Christian world is now startlingly and gratefully commemorating and proclaiming.

Not only are opportunities in the evangelistic work pressing on us, everywhere. Our schools, of all grades, are, with but an exception or two, which will be very temporary, full to overflowing.

The opportunities in the Publication work, also, are increased greatly, while our resources decrease.

I write in no pessimistic mood. God dwells in silence, but he hears prayer; he has heard prayer, else we had not been here today. His arm is not shortened nor his ear heavy. More than this, I have great faith in the people of our Churches in our own land. "Will you let me, ~~thro you~~, voice the thanks of all missionaries and of tens of thousands of the Armenian people for the noble way in which the people of our land have responded to our latest special calls, and at the same time thank them for the way they will now rally and respond to our call, our louder cry, our shout for means to hold every coign of vantage, to nourish the flame kindled, to encourage our brave native colaborers, to gather the spiritual harvest with which fields long tilled" are now ~~ripe~~ white over

My dear Dr. Smith, I have written the foregoing for our people at home, if you think best to give it voice widely thro the press. Under it lies feeling & hope more than justified, it seems to me, by those interpositions of God's providence so marked within the past months. The good work *is very much alive*. Now that Europeans are coming forward so well for Relief & for the Orphans, our *own* people must and will sustain the regular work. *This* is now the urgency of the hour. I'm sending you packages of my leaflet of last summer, with the suggestion, if you think proper, that you send copies to *many* local papers in the dif. states, hoping pastors or editors may, with that material and this letter, make up an effective new appeal to the churches —

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

Constantinople Dec. 29. 1896
Rec'd Jan. 11. 1897

The regular work along these old, accustomed lines now makes the loudest possible call; and our native churches and communities are but just beginning to regain hope and courage, financially, from their terrible losses. Let the abundance of those who live in peace and prosperity supply their present lack.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5

199

Bible House Dec. 31, 1896

Rec'd Jan. 16 - 97

Dear Dr. Smith

After my letter of the 29th inst, left my hands I regretted using in it the word "oppressors". That word is specially offensive to the Turks, and so please read in place of "the oppressors" — "those who have been guilty of shedding innocent blood".

Yrs faithfully
George F. Herrick

Constantinople, Dec. 29. 1896

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 5

200

Bible House, Jan. 1. 1897

Rec'd Jan. 16

My Dear Dr Smith

Wishing you a Happy New year. I write this note, — private & confidential, — as a sort of supplement to Dr. Dwight's letter of this date. And I will say — seriatim, what I believe it important for you at Boston to know, viz,

1. Mr. Terrell is an enemy to missionaries and especially to Dr. Dwight and means to get him at least ejected from the country before Mar. 4. and will scruple at no means to accomplish this.

2. His enmity to Dr. D. so far from being in any degree justified, is in the face of Dr. D's constant endeavor to keep out of all public

controversy matters touching Mr.
T. personally.

In my judgement, the idea that
ny public interest can be served
y allowing Dr. D. to be sacrificed
appease Terrell and Russia and
urkey, is a serious mistake. He
as done his duty, done exceptional
d great service to the true inter-
sts of Turkey & the U.S. as well as
our miss'y work, and he must be
efended & sustained. Sir Philip
urrie would do this instantly &
ffectively, had Dr. D. the happiness
be, for the next two months, a
ritish subject.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Jan. 12. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The following is the record of action by the Com. ad Int. taken yesterday.

Letters from Boston were read, also from Mr. Essery, London, and from the Sec. of the Bithynia Union

The Secy was requested to write again to Mr. Essery, urging the needs of our evangelistic work upon the B.L.M.A.S.

After discussion of the subject presented in the letter of the Secy of the B.U. it was voted.

That we recommend to the Pub. Com. to grant 25 liras for three months aid to the Puragn newspaper in view of no answer having been received from the Prudential Com. to the request of the B.U. for a continuance of aid to that paper. It is however voted that at the same time that this extension of aid for three months is simply because of the non arrival of the answer from Boston, and cannot on account be renewed by the Publicn. Comtee.

Voted to apportion the sum given to the Mission for General Work for 1897 (to the several Stations) reducing the actual appropriations for 1896 by 5 per cent, also to request the Sec.y to write to Dr. Smith to secure from the W.B.M. if possible, the same sum as was given by them for 1896 for general administration at Const.ple viz. £121, thus diminishing the 5 per cent reduction.

In answer to an oral communication thro Dr. Dwight, from the Head of the Protestant Com.y, our Sub. Com. on political affairs was charged with the duty of seeing what can be done to relieve the needs of the Com.y.

The Sub. Com. thro its chairman, Dr. Dwight, reported correspondence touching the Hasskeuy flag incident, and also a minute for the consideration of this Com. The minute was unanimously adopted and ordered to be put on file, and a copy forwarded to Dr. Smith."

I enclose a copy of the above also the letter of the Sec. of the B. H. and also the reply of Sergeant Lyne to a request made by Dr. Dwight. Each portion of the action taken yesterday requires a word of explanation.

As to the gifts of the B.L.M.A.S. the large gifts from that source the past year have all been for Relief, and have not helped our regular work. Our effort now will be to get them to return to the former plan of aiding native laborers.

The letter, enclosed, from Mr. Assadourian with our action, as above, requires me to add only that while we can ill spare even £25 from our pittance of Publication money, it was felt that our native friends have some reason to feel that, however great the pressure on us when we voted to stop two of our monthly papers and cut off the Puragn grant, we should have taken action after and not before consulting them.

The Rev. Sdepan Eutigian, Editor of the Puragn, says he regards himself as simply continuing in that publication, the work to which he long since devoted his life, viz. preaching the gospel, & he has received many assurances of spiritual benefit derived by readers of the paper. We can give no more help to the paper after March. If the Prud. Com. can, and even if they cannot please, at your earliest convenience, give me an answer which I can communicate to them.

Prof. Rendal Harris has sent me

a letter of yours to him concerning Miss Mellinger, and in yours to me you refer to her. Today again I have a letter from her, and a printed paper enclosed, a prospectus of the "International Association of the Friends of Armenia". Here the "object of forcing the British Govt." is not made prominent, and Miss M. is very confident that she is doing good and no harm. Our judgment in the matter has not changed but further letters seem hardly likely to influence her action and we leave you to deal with the case. In yours of Dec. 19, you give a very hopeful statement concerning efforts making towards securing the right man as our Minister here for 4th March next. We hope you will succeed in sending Mr. Foster.

We do not at present see anything that we can do in the case of the Brit. Civil Com'y, but we shall confer & report later.

About the appropriations, must we still endure, as those under torture? If so, we had best do it in silence. Only wait upon us please for that £150 deficit for 1896. None of us can pay out of our own pockets now.

But please present our request to the W. B. So. for £121 for '97 to help us in the ex. of the Treas. Dept. which is partly for them, & in which they aided us last year.

I come to what, just now, presses us hard, viz. the singular action of Mr. Terrell in the flag incident. This has been so fully reported to you that I need not enlarge. From Sergeant-Symes's report you see there was no "high wind" on that Thurs. The recollection of us all is that it was a still day. The Hasskeuy Mission House is more sheltered than the British Meteorological Station. Mr. Terrell first denied that any flag was put out. Now he says one was fixed over the gate and protected the house for a time but was blown down by a high wind, and then looters entered. We now prove this false. I wish to emphasise one point. The Jews of Hasskeuy, on whose evidence Mr. Terrell relies, were the looters, with the Turks & Koords. If an indemnity has to be paid, undoubtedly the Turks will make those Jews pay it. Naturally they would like to be excused. It will be one peril the less when Terrell finally leaves.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

Bible House Jan. 12-97

Rec'd Jan. 25.

Bible House Jan. 12. 97

Bible House Feb. 9. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M. Boston.
My Dear Dr. Smith

The record of the Com. ad Int. meeting of yesterday is as follows

The following was presented, considered & adopted;

Whereas, we have been informed that a request from the U.S. Legation here has gone out through the country with the object of collecting information concerning schools, and any injury they have suffered at the hands of the Turkish Government; - concerning American property, the state of the missionary work, the condition of the country, etc. therefore resolved that the Secy be directed to inform the several stations of this Mission and ~~and~~ also of adjoining missions, that, in our judgment, the furnishing of the information asked for is, at the present time, inopportune.

The Com. further expresses its judgment, that, inasmuch as provision has been made thro' a Sub Com. of this Mission for careful and systematic formulation and presentation before

the Legation, and in case of need, before the Government at Washington, of matters touching the relation of the work to our own Government, — in order to secure unity and efficiency of action it is recommended to all missies in the country to send their communications to the Legation thro' the hands of the chairman of this sub. Com. (Dr. Dwight.)

Voted to request the Sec.y to write to Dr. Smith asking him to use such influence as is available to forestall, if possible, the retaining of the present incumbent of the post of U. S. Minister here beyond the period when his term of service expires, viz Mar. 4.

The question of holding an annual meeting this year was presented, but as there is no money to meet the expense of the same, the question could not be considered on its merits; and it was left for each station to present its views, without delay, to the Pru. Com. on this matter.

Voted to endorse Miss. Gleason's application for a furlough, commencing with July 1. but at the same time we give utterance to our deep appreciation of the work Miss. G. is now doing at Haskeuy and our desire to have it continued.

The matter of securing needed buildings.

for the accommodation of the Boys' School in Bardezag, to replace those whose lease is about to expire, was considered. the plan proposed by Mr. Chambers was approved in general, and Mr. C. with the Mission Treasurer were appointed a sub Com. to work out the details of the plan and present the same to the Prud. Com.

This is the record, which needs additional explanation, I think, only on the first vote; after the long preamble and resolution. The reason of the resolution is that we have reason to believe that Mr. Terrell is seeking information for extra official, and we fear injurious purposes, and our request to you to use influence, if possible, to have him retire promptly at the end of his official term, is made because we gather that he expects to be asked by the new administration to hold on till a new minister can arrive. We anxiously deprecate this. Our country has been sadly misrepresented here during a most critical period of four years. It is God's gracious providential interpositions, and our vigilance that has, amid keen anxiety, averted disaster, while to the British Embassy we are greatly indebted. The critical period has not passed, we hope and pray for the early coming of the right man to replace Terrell, and meantime we should be glad to have Mr. Riddle come at once as Charge d'Affaires We leave it to your judgment the means for accomplishing what we ask. Your letter of Jan. 18th came duly. It requires no further answer, I think, than this letter gives, unless I add that the fear which dictated my Confidential note of Jan. 1. was no idle fear. We saw just how Mr. Terrell was likely to act in his unreasonable hatred to Dr. Dwight, in view of his threatening letter to Dr. D. The incident passed without harm, because God held Terrell's hand.

Our daughter Abbie's low condition is such that I expected, last week, to ask the Com. ad Int. and yourself for permission for Mrs. H. to go to her in early Spring, but we cannot quite yet officially act in the matter. We may feel compelled to act suddenly, assuming the personal responsibility. We lean daily and hourly upon God in the matter.

Faithfully yours
George F. Herrick

Copy of note of Sec. supplementary to the action of Com. of Feb. 8. forwarded to all Stations

The Circular referred to seems not to have been ordered from Washington: it is now just on the eve of the retirement of the present minister, and we have no occasion to furnish documents for irresponsible use. Our Com. have asked Dr. Smith to interpose to secure, if possible, Mr. Riddle's immediate return as Chargé till a new minister can reach here.

We have been unable to act on the matter of Annual meeting, as all desire it: but there is no money to meet the expense, and we leave each Station - Cons'ple has done so - to write on the matter direct to Dr. Smith, ——

Cons'ple Feb. 9. 1897.
Rec'd Feb. 23.

Bible House Constantinople
Mar. 9th 1897

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

My last letter to you bears date just one month ago. Happily your reply to that Feb. 23, containing important matters for the consideration of our Com. ad Int, arrived just an hour before our March meeting yesterday. I will follow my recent habit of giving you a report of the meeting with the required explanations.

For the first time in many months, no reference was made to the political situation, altho that situation is now at a very critical stage. But you know, every morning about all, and sometimes more than all that we know here.

Our Com. action was as follows.

The Sec.y was instructed to write to Dr. Smith in answer to his letter of Jan. 27 concerning furloughs of miss.ies explaining why we postpone, till further instructed, communicating to the Stations the action of the Prud. Com. on this subject.

In answer to a request from the Com.ee:

of the Bithynia Union for a paper from us commending the needs of their newspaper, the "Paragon", to benevolent societies to which they may apply for aid, the Sec. was requested to prepare and give such a paper.

A letter of application for aid by the Prot. Com. of Kastamouni was reported and the Sec. was asked to write to Dr. Smith, commending the application.

In view of the statement of Dr. Smith in his letter of Feb. 23d. the following action was taken. viz,

In view of the lack of funds for the purpose, we do not find it possible to call an Ann. meeting of the Mission this year. At the same time it is hereby agreed that in case at least two out of the three interior Stations, (Caesarea, Marsovan & Sivas) besides such of the near or coast Stations as may be able, shall, at their own charges send delegates at that time, an Ann. meeting shall be held at Consple. early in July.

The Sec. was directed to reply to Mr. Knapp's letter of the 3d. inst. that, in our judgment, he should remain Berlin through the Summer.

A letter enclosed in Dr. Smiths of Feb. 23d. relating to Mr. Baldwin, was referred to the Sub. Com. on political matters.

The action taken relative to Ann. meeting. that concerning the "Puragi" and that touching Mr. Knapp's case, requires no explanation. The Sub. Com. has not yet acted on the threatening letter against Mr. Baldwin. It is proper that I should say this much at once, viz. that we consider Mr. Baldwin's position and action relative to the Armenians, and all classes of them to have been eminently wise, judicious and also sympathetic. Of course he has not sympathized with the revolutionary Committees. All the best of the Armenians occupy precisely the same ground. Mr. Baldwin has exerted himself for the relief of those imprisoned, would in no case betray any or play the informer, & now lately has managed the opening of the new orphanage with great skill and wisdom & zeal. We are not, and hope he will not be overmuch alarmed at this most impertinent letter, which we are inclined to regard a brutum fulmen, coming from some personal spite, we know not how aroused.

Our first action requires explanation. We intend no reflection on the action taken by the Prud. Com. We have no doubt they had excellent reason for taking the action. But we have felt that its communication to interior stations in this country might do harm. The case is this. Since the terrible events which commenced here Sept. 30. 1895 your missies, men and women, with few exceptions, have remained at their posts, leaving no post abandoned or seriously weakened, no institution closed, and this in the face of general carnage worse than that of a hundred battles, surrounded by universal terror, in defiance of the loud and oft repeated call of the U. S. minister to flee the country. Work has greatly increased, for relief, for orphans, while missies have had more of preaching work because so many preachers have been killed, and all has been done under a strain which few in our country can even imagine.

A number of invalids have been successfully retired. A good many women and children have been temporarily brought out of the country. Several missies are waiting, not idle, outside of Turkey, for the opportunity to return. We feared, rather we fully *expected*, one year ago, that many more would be forced out of the country finally or at least temporarily. There are missies now, a good many, whom I could name, who are in imminent danger of breaking down, and ought to be furloughed. We feel that a caution is required, not to postpone asking for furlough, but against postpon ing asking for one too long. We must remind you also, that our work is done, the strain is borne, now while a black cloud overhangs the political future, and amid the very grave embarrassment and disheartenment of the Board's diminished appropriations. All this is said in no spirit of complaint, but purely as explanation why we delay the communication, requiring further hesitation in asking for furlough, till we hear again from you.

|| No one here except myself has the heart even to present to you the request which comes to us from Kastamouni. But in some sort I may speak not only for the mission as a whole, but also for Marsovan Station of which Kastamouni is the most distant outpost, nearer, in time, to Constple than to Marsovan.

Kastamouni is a city of 6000 houses, a Moslem centre, but with an important Greek element and with a hundred Armenian houses. It is the centre of a vilayet, and the only point d'appui we have in that whole region. The people are unusually liberal, and open to wise effort. Last year a young Armenian, an old pupil of Anatolia College, offered £30 a year for three years, provided we would locate a preacher there, ~~and~~ we were asked for £25 a year aid. Now, since the massacres, this young man has removed to Bulgaria, but the little Prot. com.y write us that if we can give them £25 a year for two years only they will employ a preacher now there (formerly at the Dardanelles) who will also teach a school. There is a little group of Prot. children who will furnish the nucleus of a school, for which they can get Government permission if they could get aid enough to get started. After two years they are confident they can go alone without foreign aid. Must this opportunity be lost?

11 It looks now as though Mrs. H's going to our daughter Abbie next month would be clear duty. Our Com. yesterday gave informal but unanimous authorization for me to act sh.d it be necessary, even before our next meeting. I do not ask pecuniary aid. I have written Mr. Wiggin to honor my daughter's drafts for the present whatever they may be.

Faithfully Yours

George F. Herrick.

Bible House Mar. 18. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Some matters touched on in yours of the 3d. inst were in part anticipated by my letter of the 9th. The letter will however have due consideration at our next meeting Apr. 5. Your previous note - Mar. 1. - in regard to Mr. Ignatiosian's return, however, ought not so long to wait. I have consulted on this matter and feel authorised to say that it would be unwise, and perhaps hardly kind to Mr. I. for us to invite and favor his return. We say this, not because it would be _unsafe_ for him to return, but because we should be holding out hopes that would be liable to disappointment. We have absolutely no money with which to assure him help as preacher anywhere, and _we_ certainly know of no wholly self-supporting church likely to call him. We are sorry to have to reply in this way, but it seems necessary.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd March 22.

Nl. 5 & 6

205

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-2-97
Ans'd

Rec'd Apr. 3.

Bible House Mar, 18th 1897

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of Feb. 25th reached here after our Com. ad Int. meeting of the 8th inst. In my letter to Dr. Smith of the 9th I reported action relating to Mr. Knapp to the effect that, in our judgment, he had better hold on for the present at Berlin. The future here was never more uncertain. Till a new Minister comes and the position he will take, and the new administration will take is known, and the way the Turkish Gov't will *then* stand is known, it seems unwise to raise Knapp's case here. If matters should take a tolerably favorable turn, he might, in Aug. or Sept. come to Erzroom or Van, or even Bitlis, if the people of that mission approve. We have been asked by Mr. Knapp to help in the matter of keeping Bitlis supplied meantime. But we have been obliged to leave this matter to you and the Eastern mission. All Stations are too heavily pressed: and nothing is gained by breaking down one to save another from a breakdown. Mr. Ellis was to have gone to fill the gap at Bitlis, but the Master called him nearer the Centre, where he himself holds court. I must confess we see no light on the Bitlis supply. Possibly Mr. Baird could hold on till May, and some one from one of the Stations hold the fort thro' the summer.

Some time since I wrote an article for the "Independent" on "A Miss.y Reinforcement" asking that it be sent to you, in case they sh'd wish not to print it in their columns. It is related to fields in your charge, and most likely you will now think it had better not be used anywhere. When I wrote it, it seemed to me a note that required to be sounded, I tho't Dr. Bradford's utterances calculated to weaken us on the field and diminish gifts to the miss.y work. My own confidence is of the strongest in the old and tried lines of miss.y work, tested by time.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Apr. 5. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Our Com. ad Int. today passed but one vote, which was as follows,

Voted to postpone consideration of the subject of the return of Dr. & Mrs Farnsworth till the July meeting, unless earlier consideration of the case be asked by Caesarea Station.

Considerable time was taken up in a discussion of the relation of the work for Orphans to our older and regular work. The general sentiment was that, even in face of the danger which we all see to old lines of work, we must do nothing to dampen the ardor with which this new work has been taken up.

Will you kindly say to Dr. Barton that I think my letter to him of Mar. 18 meets his inquiries in letter, just rec.d, of Mar. 23. Mr. Kraff's case cannot wisely be touched till Mr. Ferrell is away, & till his successor has been a little while on the ground.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Apr. 21.

207

Dear Dr. Smith

It was a diplomatic blunder to attempt to negociate a change of the status of our U.S. representative here to Amb'r thro' Terrell. Of course it has failed. We still have T. here, instead of Riddle in a critical time. Terrell is "out" with Sir P. Currie

which Riddle is "in" them
But we are under
God's care & all is well
yrs —
G. F. H.

Rev. G. F. Herrick 5+

Cons'ple

Rec'd Apr. 21. 1897

Bible House Cons^{ple} Ap. 9. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your two letters of Mar. 22. & 23, reached me just after our Com. meeting. In any case the letter relating to miss.y salaries would have to lie over till the July meeting. But there is one matter which should not wait even till May, & our Sub. Com. considers itself authorized to say, in consonance with our action, reported to you, touching Dr. Farnsworth's return, that we would recommend Mrs. Seelye to remain where she is till Aug, and then see what is best. As to a new lady for Marash, we do not think the case quite so plain, that is not in our Mission; the need is doubtless urgent, but the political outlook is dark. Tocat has furnished a new illustration of insecurity. The lady is to be one new to the country. We would put no bar against *finding* a suitable person, but would venture to suggest your postponing appointment till midsummer. We are glad we can still hope for Mr. Foster. —

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick.

209

Bible House May 4th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

At our Com. ad Int. meeting yesterday it was voted to leave over till July the question of a new lady for Trebizond.

An application from the ladies at Adabazar for permission to use balance of money given for non-christian girls to rent Kindergarten house was approved. also Mrs. Herrick's going to the U.S. at the call of her invalid daughter. and Dr. Dwight. Mrs. Marden & the Sec.y were appointed a Sub Com. to correspond widely relative to work for Armenian orphans, and report at the July meeting. The July meeting is so important, and so many things have been referred to it that it must be made a meeting of the Mission, and we ought to have a delegate each from the Eastern & Central Missions. but with no funds to meet the expense it is going to be difficult to manage it. It will be done however in some way.

Endorsements on requests from Smyrna were sent you yesterday

Rec'd April 26

The things that have occurred in South-East Europe the past two months, taken as practical comments on what has been occurring the past four years and more in Turkey, can hardly fail to teach us some useful lessons. (1) One of these would seem to be that absolute and autocratic rule fastened for generations upon a people or country has a tremendous vitality and persistency. (2) Another lesson is that the instinct of self-preservation in an autocratic ruler will override every other consideration however worthy and however mighty. (3) And another lesson, closely following upon this is that, in the face of the awakening of peoples, hungry for right and freedom, autocratic Power will everywhere support autocratic Power, whatever the means used to keep it intact. (4) The next lesson is that the demand of man for light & air, the struggle of peoples for right & liberty, cannot, except temporarily, be suppressed.

These sound like academic propositions, but sometimes such propositions are wonderfully illustrated before our eyes. The Armenians clamored for their rights. They were met as

Rehoboam met the request of the ten tribes, then a knot of Armenians rebelled. The Turks ruthlessly slaughtered tens of thousands of innocent Armenians while the plotters mainly escaped. The German ostentatiously congratulated the Sultan on his success in stamping out rebellion. The Russian Emperor utilized the incident. Then the Cretans arose against injustice, and Greece hastened to their help, praiseworthy altogether, however little justifiable in strict law — law which all Europe now disregards except to bolster up gigantic wrong. Such forwardness in the interests of oppressed peoples cannot be tolerated by the Power that has stamped on Poland, or the Power which crushed Denmark. The Western Governments — not the Western peoples keep up a "concert" in which the "lion's share" never goes Westward. And alas! that the haughty, red-handed Turk should become the bosom friend and now actually the leader of the Powers of Europe. Unless divine Power conspicuously interposes it does look as if a civilization based on righteousness, were, in these lands, turned back on the dial of time a quarter of a century.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

at. o Confidential 210

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House May 28. 1897

Rec'd June 18

y Dear Dr. Smith

Word has just reached
from a good source that Pres.
gell is coming out with the pre-
ferment that the missionaries
been in fault in their treat-
t of Mr. Terrell. I see a new
l in this so grave that I hasten,
precedence of all reference to
personal and family grief,
y a confidential word to you
the hope of averting a calamity,
as been, to me, a thing wholly
ccountable that our offi-
letter of Apr. 16. depreca

Rec'd May 17

ting Mr. Terrell's being kept here
till Mr. Angell shd. come, has
apparently not only had no
effect at Washington, but has
— I fear, never been recd. at Boston
I *beg* you to warn Pres. Angell
if there be still time, that he wo
seriously prejudice his own po
sition with the Turks and in
the diplomatic body. and as re
presenting American interests
here, if his relations to Mr. T
on arriving go in any degre
beyond the *necessities* of offi
+ formal courtesy. *When he*
knows the situation, which he
will never learn except f

ly fr. Mr. Terrell, he will
wonder at the forbearance of
the missies for these four years,
and wonder how God has kept
his own cause from disaster.

And now one more confidential word. I beg you not
to let any expression in the
line of praise of Mr. T. be publicly uttered, on his retirement.

It is almost more than
we can endure to let him
retire & be silent over his
infamous lies about us.

We are ready to do that.
But don't let him have an
ovation from those he has
insulted and maligned.

He has done absolutely noth
for our interests this year.
Happily no new peril has
arisen. Mr. Angell must
come with a free hand.
Possibly my hints are
needless, but we here know
the whole case ab imo, an
besides we are, you know,
the recognised representati
of the whole miss'y body

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. As this is in strict confiden
may add that the V. Pres. of Robert College
Long, as well as Mr. Bowen of the Bible Soc. are
exactly the same position as the miss'n as
gards Mr. Terrell. —

Bible House June 8th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

My report of Com. ad Int. meeting this time may be very brief. The only important action was to endorse the application of Mr. Crawford for permission to visit the U. S. with his family, leaving Trebizond Sept. 1st when Dr. & Mrs Parmelee will, D.V., have arrived. For the sake of the children as well as their parents this furlough is needed. The request was sent to me in March, but not in the usual form, and was overlooked, so I hope action, favorable action, will be promptly taken on the request, —

In addition to the printed letter, copies of wh. have been sent you, I need add but very few words concerning the sorrow which at last came heavily upon my family. Mrs H. had long felt she ought to be by our daughter's side. Strong convictions of duty alone kept her here. It is well with the child; we bow to Our Father's will. Mrs. H. is sustained under the blow. Yrs fraternally

Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, June 8, 1897.

Rec'd June 25.

212

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-28-97
Ans'd 7-8

Bible House June 14th 1897

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of May 27th reached me on Saturday, two days since, — and I hasten to reply. It is a great relief to learn that, at last, we are to be rid of the incubus resting on our work for four years in the occupancy of the post of U. S. Minister by a man absolutely incapable of understanding us or his own duty, or else a traitor to both. We shall welcome Pres. Angell and you may be quite sure we shall in no way embarrass his position.

Now as to the main subject of your letter. While we have lately referred everything of importance, as far as possible, to the meeting of the Mission, to be held here July 1st. I hope to be able to throw some light on Mr. Knapp's case and on the treatment it is likely to receive. Let me begin from now and look back, rather than go over the history of the case in chronological order.

We have been trying to see if Mr.

Knapp could not return to *Erzroom*. Mr. Chambers has been disposed to take this proposition into consideration, perhaps favorable consideration, but he reports that the consuls, both our own and the English, do not favor it. In a late letter he reports Mr. Graves as distinctly and emphatically expressing his judgment against Mr. Knapp's return to Erzroom, & a fortiori, against his going to Bitlis. This judgment is based, not on the ground that Mr. K. has taken wrong positions or done wrong things, but on the *fact* that even fair minded Turkish officials quite widely *believe* that revolutionists did certainly receive moral aid and support from him. Before Mr. Knapp left Bitlis we knew that Consul Hampson, while thoroughly friendly to Mr. Knapp, and exonerating him from all blame as regards charges made against him, yet thought him to have acted or spoken somewhat injudiciously sometimes, in view of the extreme delicacy and danger of the situation in that part of the country.

Now having said this much, on that side, let me say, with emphasis, that Mr. Knapp has every cause for feeling seriously aggrieved and justly indignant at the manner in which Mr. Terrell has "given him away" here, to the Turks, and at Washington. The one kindness we have been able to do Mr. K. is to make it impossible for Mr. Terrell to adjudicate his case. That disgrace, that travesty of justice, has, happily, not taken place, and we _hope_ Mr. Terrell will leave here finally tomorrow.

But Mr. Knapp's case is in the meantime, becoming shadowed over by the lapse of time, and by events of importance crowding to the fore. There are two matters of graver importance which must, probably, engage Pres. Angell's attention, viz. the exequaturs for the consuls and the indemnities. Mr. Terrell has given us away in these matters also, but, if the new minister is supported from Washington, he may succeed.

Mr. Knapp's case may best come up, it is most likely, as a new case, in this way. Suppose he comes here, with new passport, in August. Mr. Angell might then ask, — thro' the Consul General, — for a teskere in the usual form for Mr. K. to visit Bitlis on business, If this is granted, or refused, then here, in direct conference with the Minister & Mr. R. the course to be pursued can be considered & decided upon.

Perhaps none of us would be prepared to go further now. We deprecate all attacks upon Mr. Terrell at Washington or through the public press, for reasons which can be guessed. When he leaves here it will be a relief to speak and hear his name no more; to him unembarrassed, as far as may be, to the path of "practical politics", with a high-minded, truth-loving gentleman at the helm. We are thought to have treated Mr. T. otherwise than justly and fairly. We plead guilty. In our forbearance with him, we have trenched on justice: in our courtesy to one whose office alone commanded courtesy, we have steadfastly set aside not only our personal feelings but our personal rights.

Mrs H. & I thank you & Mrs. B. for your fraternal sympathy in our great loss, in our dear child's unspeakable gain.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

Constantinople June 14, 97

Constantinople, July 5, 1897

My dear Dr. Smith,-

The state of the country, pressure of work, and absence of provision for the expenses to be incurred ~~caud~~ caused hesitation on the part of the com. ad int. to call an annual meeting this year of the W.T.M. But the instinct of Christian workers to appear periodically befoe the Lord in council; the desire of Christian brethern and sisters, conscious of each other's long continued and exhausting strain in the field, to get within hail and pass to each other a word of cheer; the consciousness that new problems were before us, concerning which there was need of the crystallization of missionary thought; and, I may add, your own earnestly expressed wish for a meeting, decided the committee to appoint one to be held on condition that the stations approved and found the means to defray the expenses of their delegates.

The meeting was called for July 1st. for the better accommodation of those engaged in educational work, and in the hope that there might be some further amelioration of the state of the country by that time.

Broussa, Cesarea, Constantinople, and Marsovan were on hand promptly; Smyrna, delayed by the incidents of travel, appeared on the second day; Trebizond and Sivas, unable to be represented in person, sent their reports and messages of fellowship.

We have been 22 in all, 12 being voting members. Among other Christian workers, whose faces were a welcome sight to us, were the venerable Dr. Long and Prof. Anderson of Robert College, Rev. Mr. Bowen and Mr. Bliss of the A.B.S., Rev. Mr. Anderson of Pera, Rev. Mr. Brokus, superintendent of the Bebek orphanage, and Rev. Mr. Fichter of Basel, representing the Swiss committee of Armenian Relief.

On Monday, the last day of the meeting, Rev. Mr. Ashdown, on his way to join Mr. Cole of Bitlis, dropped in ~~upa~~ upon us. A new missionary is always an object of interest, but especially so now-a-days, being seldom seen in these parts. We felt glad for Mr. Cole and greatly relieved on his account.

A glance at the audience gathered in the upper room, sacred to the memory of the meeting of two years ago, was sufficient to suggest the thought that the Board's representation in Western Turkey seems to be rapidly passing from the vigor of a green manhood to the bloom of enthusiastic womanhood.. The missionary women were 13 in number, the men, 9. The men are rapidly growing gray. Their average term of service already rendered in the missionary field proved, on computation, to be 20 years,

Constantinople. June 14, 97

Constantinople, July 5, 1897

My dear Dr. Smith, -

The state of the country pressure of work, and absence of provision for the expenses to be incurred caused hesitation on the part of the com.ad int. to call an annual meeting this year of the W.T.M. But the instinct of Christian workers to appear periodically before the Lord in council; the desire of Christian brethern and sisters, conscious of each other's long continued and exhausting strain in the field, to get within hail and pass to each other a word of cheer; the consciousness that new problems were before us, concerning which there was need of the crystallization of missionary thought; and, I may add, your own earnestly expressed wish for a meeting, decided the committee to appoint one to be held on condition that the stations approved and found the means to defray the expenses of their delegates.

The meeting was called for July 1st. for the better accommodation of those engaged in educational work, and in the hope that there might be some further amelioration of the state of the country by that time.

Broussa, Cesarea, Constantinople, and Marsovan were on hand promptly, Smyrna, delayed by the incidents of travel, appeared on the second day, Trebizond and Sivas, unable to be represented in person, sent their reports and messages of fellowship.

We have been 22 in all, 12 being voting members. Among other Christian workers, whose faces were a welcome sight to us, were the venerable Dr. Long and Prof. Anderson of Robert College, Rev. Mr. Bowen and Mr. Bliss of the A.B.S. Rev. Mr. Anderson of Pera, Rev. Mr. Brokus, superintendent of the Bebek orphanage and Rev. Mr. Fichter of Basel, representing the Swiss committee of Armenian Relief.

On Monday, the last day of the meeting, Rev. Mr. Ashdown, on his way to join Mr. Cole of Bitlis, dropped in upon us. A new missionary is always an object of interest but especially so now-a-days, being seldom seen in these parts. We felt glad for Mr. Cole and greatly relieved on his account.

A glance at the audience gathered in the upper room sacred to the memory of the meeting of two years ago was sufficient to suggest the thought that the Board's representation in Western Turkey seems to be rapidly passing from the vigor of a green manhood to the bloom of enthusiastic womanhood.. The missionary women were 13 in number, the men, 9. The men are rapidly growing gray. Their average term of service already rendered in the missionary field proved, on computation, to be 20 years.

the minutes of the meeting. The scheme detailed in the Missionary Manual would, if carried out, increase the salary list of the W.T.M. by a lump sum of more than 1000 liras. The missionaries have not followed that scheme feeling that the state of the Board's treasury does not permit it, but it is their deliberate and prayerful judg- that decrease in the present allowances to missionaries would interfere with the efficiency of the staff and might perforce lead to a less desirable distribution of forces. Vigorous and sustained effort of a high quality is everywhere demanded, and too great anxiety with reference to provision for the needs of the body must not be added to that demand.

The reports of the Publication Department and of th the Treasury furnish eye-openers to those who have not followed the course of literary, educational, and philanthropic activity centering at the Bible House. The force at work in the Pub. Dept. has been sadly weakened on account of insufficient appropriations, greatly to the injury of this magnificent engine for the prapagation of Christian ideas in the land.

The meeting closed with the Communion Service and with the baptism of the latest addition to the Constantinople circle, Frederick Meyers Greene.

We then separated with praise to God and renewed vows of service.

On behalf of the Western Turkey Mission,

R. Chambers

Endorsed by Com. ad Int.

Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick 51
214

Bible House

July 6. 1897

Rec'd July 24

Dear Dr. Smith

I put myself under a special pressure to get minutes of the meeting etc. off by a post which is usually despatched at 2 P.M. Unfortunately, in the present confusion of all our mails this one was despatched fr. B.P.O. before 10 A.M. & I now fear I've lost next Sat.

Constantinople, July 5. 1897.
Rec'd Aug. 2.

mail St.r fr. Liverpool.
But I send by the Eve, g
mail, & more documents
will, D.V. follow in a day
or two. Mr. Crawford inform
me that the Trebizond Report
has been sent you direct.
I enclose, with the Minutes
of our meeting, the Reports
of Caes. Marsovan. Sivas
& Smyrna. Const.ple & Bru
will follow. There is not
lack in Tab. view. only tho
of Caes. & Trebizond being

in hand.
Dr. Chambers writes
th Letter from the Mission
hich may yet reach
e same mail as this.
The Ann. meeting in
heat of summer to-
ther with regular work
& other cares is rather
avy, but this year it
s soon over. -

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.
215

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-24-97
Ans'd 28

Bible House, July 9, 97

Dear Dr. Barton

This is a pretty big dose for you, & if you hadn't been a Miss'y in Turkey before you became a Sec'y I should not inflict upon you these editorials for the Avedaper. They are the result of considerable th't, & experience, & are endorsed by our Mission. I was glad of your letter. Fraternally yrs

Geo. F. Herrick

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-24-97
Ans'd

Christian Fellowship & Brotherhood

I The Basis of it.

The basis of fraternal fellowship between christians is in the very name Christian. That is, the bond of brotherhood and the ground of fellowship among those who bear Christ's name is in the fact of a common relation to Christ. "I am the vine, ye are the branches". Every branch has a vital relation to the vine, and every branch has thus a vital relation to every other branch.

If then there exist a relation to Christ consistent with, and corresponding to the name christian, there exists also a relation of fellowship between christian & christian.

This is true in respect of individual christians, and also in respect of bodies of christians or churches,

We see, as a matter of fact, when we pass in review the history of the christian church, in its various branches and throughout the long period of its life, that indifference or aversion or positive hostility have, to a large extent, usurped the place of felt &

acknowledged brotherhood.

Two classes of reasons, very different the one from the other, account for this fact.

I The first class of reasons for lack of a fraternal relation or the expression of such a relation in fellowship between Christians includes those which lie in the nature of things, to none of which blame attaches. E. g. (a) Remoteness in locality.

Fellowship of any kind, except in kindly feeling, manifested sometimes in gifts of help, and always in prayers, between Christians, for example, in Africa and those in Europe or America, is shut out by remoteness of distance.

(b) Even when distance is no bar to fellowship, difference of language may be so, even when fraternal feeling exists.

Sometimes Christians of different races, have, for a time, united in chapel and church fellowship, using a common language not their own, but have separated as they grew more numerous and stronger, solely on language lines, And in European and American cities congregations and churches are often found, side by side, with no differences whatsoever except the difference of language.

(c) Forms of civil government have occasioned different forms of church government. Today the state church of England is Episcopal, while that of Scotland is Presbyterian. The Romish church or the Greek church grew up, side by side with imperial forms of government. Democratic forms of church government flourish alongside of democratic forms of civil government.

(d) Social traditions and ancient habits affect both forms of church polity & forms of worship. In this way we see that the same forms of worship and of church government prevail in old countries that prevailed years ago, while in newer countries there is a certain elasticity observable in all that relates to church life and Christian work & worship & belief.

Thus we see that the existence of various Christian denominations, even minor differences in creeds or methods of Scripture interpretation, is by no means to be charged to degeneracy of Christian life, and is not necessarily a bar either to true Christian progress in any and every direction, or to true christian fellowship.

II The second class of reasons for lack of fraternal fellowship among christians includes those which are proper subjects of blame. These reasons are anti-christian and worldly, though they find place among christians.

(a) Ambition. Often zeal to enlarge & strengthen our own church becomes a bar to fellowship. Even in the same denomination this is sometimes the case. We see the same principle unblushingly applied in international affairs and in the world of trade, also in the rivalries of fashion and society; or rather the selfishness which runs rampant in society, in the marts of commerce, and in the lust and greed of power in the world, creeps into and divides and destroys the fellowship of the church of Christ.

(b) Envy and jealousy. This is selfishness and ambition taking on more unlovely forms. Christian men not only struggle chiefly for the growth of their own church, but fight against the growth of other churches, and rejoice in the destruction of others as much as in the prosperity of their own.

(C) Intolerance. Following on in logical order to ambition and jealousy is the spirit which will not permit, if it can prevent it, the continuance of other churches and forms of worship than our own.

The whole history of the church, from the third century down to the nineteenth, has been full of examples of ambition, envy, jealousy and intolerance, all opposed to the teaching and to the example of Christ and his apostles, and all so many bars to the progress of a pure Christianity in the world.

It is within this century, and especially in this second half of it that a better spirit has prevailed among christians in large portions of the christian world. Till recent years the rivalries and jealousies existing even between different sects of Protestants, the lack of fraternal fellowship among them, was a ready argument in the hands of infidels against Christianity.

But in recent years christian men of all denominations are fixing their attention on the many and important things in which Christians agree, and looking less at the few and comparatively unimportant things in which they differ. So that, in Western lands, they work together in all sorts of philanthropic lines of effort; not Protestants only but Protestants and Catholics also, just as Gregorians and Protestants have worked together in helping the needy in this land in recent years.

Christ, the Founder of Christianity, the Head of the whole church, is becoming, more and more, supreme in the thought and the service of christian men. His person, his teaching, his life, his death are seen to be, at once, the unifying and the uplifting and purifying force in Christianity. This idea leads men to emphasize dogma less, forms of service less, modes of church organization less, and love to men and service to men for Christ's sake more. This is the predominance of spiritual over formal christianity, and is the most hopeful thing in the christian world today.

It is in this unity of spirit, rather than in any form of external unity or fellowship that Christians of every race and in all parts of the world, may, in love and service, fulfil our Lord's prayer for his disciples, uttered on the last night of his life on earth, "That they all may be one: even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us". Jn. 17:21.

The grounds of fraternal christian relations, then, as we understand them are,

1. A common Bible, accepted as supreme authority in essential doctrine, and as the rule of life and conduct; and an acceptance of Jesus Christ, the God-man, as our one & only Savior.

2. The recognition of honest differences among christians on questions of church polity, as between Episcopalians, Presbyterians and Congregationalists; and also on questions concerning forms of worship, as liturgical and prescribed, or voluntary and free; also on points of teaching which are not vital and fundamental. —

Christian Fellowship & Brotherhood

II. Fraternal Fellowship between Gregorian and Protestant Christians.

In our previous article we stated the grounds of fraternal christian relations to be (1) an acceptance of the Bible as authoritative in doctrine, and as a rule of life, and of Jesus Christ, the God-man, as our one Savior, (2) the recognition of honest differences on questions of church polity, of forms of worship, and of christian teaching not vital.

On this basis a fraternal relation between Gregorian and Protestant-Armenian christians is possible: and if possible such relation is to be cultivated.

Now suppose this to be granted, Is our next step to say that we are henceforth to ignore all supposed differences and become, in all respects one? Certainly not. Two brothers may be excellent neighbors, and the most affectionate relations may exist between them and between their families, and yet it be far better that they should not live in the same house, and have one table and one family purse.

One of them is rich, the other poor; one is fond of a garden, the other cares not at all for flowers: The one desires to receive guests often, the other prefers the society of his own family; the one is up much of the night, the other retires with the birds. Compel them to live in one house & both are miserable; let them live in adjoining houses and they are happy.

So of the Gregorian and Protestant brothers. The one desires to worship with stated forms, led by priests in official robes, to be under episcopal rule; the other prefers the ministry of men educated in the Bible, apt to teach; who will lead the devotions of the sanctuary with fresh, free thought, both in sermon & in prayer. He chooses a form of church government which is simple and elastic. And when we come to christian doctrine and practice, we find that the Protestant differs from his Gregorian brother in some matters which, if not vital, are yet important, and in their total ~~significance~~ influence of great significance. At certain points the differences touch closely upon what is vital in doctrine, and in the final influence upon character.

E.g. Gregorians hold views concerning the Lord's Supper, the intercession of saints and praying for the dead which Protestants regard as unsupported in the teachings of the New Testament;

Many Gregorians, even Christian teachers, accept a system of moral teaching which is based on the principle of self-interest, instead of the principle of self-sacrifice; and thus are led to condone lying and deceit under pressure of supposed necessity; while Protestant teaching subordinates self interest to the general welfare, and holds that a lie is always sinful, that truth is divine and eternal, one of the pillars of character; and the difference of these two principles in their influence upon the training of the young is of fundamental importance.

This latter fact alone will explain why Protestants uniformly prefer Protestant teachers for their children, It explains also the high moral tone of Protestant schools, a fact well known to all intelligent Gregorians,

We propose now to answer some specific questions touching fraternal relations between Gregorian & Protestant Armenians living near together and using a common language. It goes without saying that close social relations may subsist between them.

1. May Gregorian priests and Protestant pastors unite in the same bridal and burial services?

Certainly yes, if the parties in interest so desire. It has been often done, and, as far as we know, never with ill result.

2. May a Protestant chapel be offered for the temporary use of a Gregorian congregation, or a Gregorian church for that of a Protestant congregation?

Whenever a Gregorian congregation is, for any reason, deprived of the use of their church, the neighboring Protestant community may & should offer their neighbors the use of their chapel for a part of the Lord's day, the priests, in this case, to conduct the entire service as they would do in their own church: and should Gregorians offer to a Protestant congregation the use of their church for a Sunday service, under similar circumstances the kind offer would be accepted with gratitude. Of course it is an exceptional and temporary condition which is here contemplated.

3. May Gregorian vartabeds and Protestant preachers exchange pulpits?

This is a more difficult question & one to which no answer can be hurriedly given, and to which no unconditional answer can be wisely given. As is well known the number of competent preachers in the Gregorian clergy is small, and we think, while Protestant preachers have often been invited to preach in Gregorian churches, that no exchange of pulpits has yet been made except in one city, viz, in Aintab.

(a) When the parties in question have mutual confidence in each other and have reason to believe such exchange profitable and acceptable to their people, such exchanges may be made. But they should never be forced, and it should be no offence if the offer is declined. They are in no sense a necessity to true fraternal relations.

(b) The priestly service, aside from the sermon, is in the Gregorian church, a distinctly ecclesiastical office, and should be confined to the church, not introduced into the Protestant chapel. In like manner the service of worship peculiar to the Protestant chapel, should not be introduced into the Gregorian church, unless a brief closing prayer, if no objection is made, be accepted. The exchange should be confined to reading a portion of God's word and the sermon upon that.

(C) It is a fact, plain and publicly acknowledged, by influential Gregorians, that Protestants give far more attention to the thorough educational training, mental and spiritual, of their clergy, especially in the Bible, than the Gregorian church has yet done, and this fact will have to be taken into account, in the full & final answer to this question, as years pass.

To answer all questions, & sum up all important observations in one statement, we repeat, what it was the object of our first article as well as of this one to set forth; viz. that, as in God's world of nature, so in human relations, and preeminently in the relations subsisting between Christian men and bodies of Christian men, all suspicions, all imputation of evil motives, all ambition, envy, rivalries, intolerance, are to be set aside' Christian service for others does not consist in drawing them away from the social or eccl. relations in which they are found, but in surrounding them with the light which flows from God's word, & with the love that flows from the Savior's heart. And at the same time, it should never be a cause of reproach to a man when, from his own conviction of duty & privilege, he casts in his lot, in church relations, as he may in social relations, by marriage or otherwise with those of another name in the larger household of God.

There is no more important way to preserve and increase fraternal relations than to abstain from expressing or even cherishing any feeling of criticism upon each others lack of fraternity or other defect. The mantle of christian charity is a broad mantle, & it is good to wrap ourselves and our neighbors well in it.

I complained that my neighbor did not salute me as I met him on the street, and was very cold towards him in consequence; but the same evening I learned that he is near sighted, and cannot distinguish one person from another three paces off.

We should always put the best, not the worst possible interpretation upon that in other peoples conduct that we cannot understand, and this is especially true in the relations of christian brethren.

Christian Fellowship & Brotherhood

III Work for Armenian Orphans.

It was said in our issue of June 17th, that it is not as missionary but as philanthropic work that American missies have undertaken to care for so many Armenian orphans as funds entrusted to them enabled them hastily and temporarily to provide for. It was also said that, while missies have undertaken to instruct as well as shelter and feed & clothe these children, it is no part of their plan to make Protestants of them, and it is distinctly within their plan to teach them their own language, and retain in their feeling kindly regard for their mother church.

In our article in the July 8th issue of the Avedaper we enunciated one of the fundamental principles that guide us in all our work, viz. that our aim is not to disturb existing church relations, but, to the utmost of our ability, to disseminate, through preaching, through schools, and through the Press, pure Biblical and Christian instruction.

Coming now to the Orphanage question, we make four preliminary remarks.

(a) Already the work for Orphans started by funds from Germany is, for the most part, taken wholly under German control; and the same is true, though in a less degree, in regard to the work undertaken by Swiss Christians.

(b) These destitute and orphan children have not been sought after and gathered in by American missies, but have been brought by surviving relatives or neighbors and their acceptance urged upon the missies with no conditions whatsoever, because our school work has already stimulated confidence in us; while those who could be received have been but a small proportion of the destitute.

(c) In nearly all cases these children have been placed within, or in direct relation to, our already existing and well-known school system. The little ones have received kindergarten instruction; larger children have been sent as day scholars to the common schools, while some have been received as boarding pupils, and just like other pupils into High Schools, while others have been taught in the Orphanages.

(d) From lack of funds continuing to come to us from Great Britain and the United States, *our* work for orphans, that is the work remaining in the hands of American missies, after the German & Swiss work is fully organised, is likely to be much limited in time and in the number of children received. As the *crisis* in a measure passes funds will fall off.

Coming now to the Orphanage question itself, we beg all our friends to observe that we think it more useful to state principles than to give specific answers to questions, in detail, which would lead to endless and useless controversy. Criticism of philanthropic movements is always easy, but it is seldom profitable.

1. Our correspondence with those in charge of orphanage work has made it evident that in the application of common and acknowledged principles to differing local conditions there are many details which must be left to local judgment, that is, to those in charge of the several orphanages. For example, in some places some instruction by Gregorian

church officers, given on the church premises, to some of the pupils, is welcomed and is useful, while in other places the conditions are unsuitable for such supplementary instruction. In general, Gregorian children, in orphanages, may attend Sunday morning worship at the church, and on special occasions during the week, unless distance from the church renders this impracticable.

2. The orphanages are open, at all proper times, to visits from friends, clergy or laymen, provided such visits are in no degree dictatorial, but within the bounds of christian courtesy.

3. No child, because in an orphanage under Protestant control, will be any less an Armenian. In language, in love for his people, in direct preparation for usefulness among the people from whom he has come, there may be all confidence reposed in those who care for these orphans. They will be taught the Bible, not as Gregorians or as Protestants.

4. The care and the mental, moral and biblical training of all orphans in charge of the American miss^{ies}, will, of necessity,

remain wholly under their control. There can be no divided responsibility, and no outside interference, any more than in the schools of various grades, under the care of these same miss^ies. Any other course would be injurious in its influence upon the minds and the characters of the children themselves, and would turn what we have meant for a benefit to the Armenian people into an occasion of disorder & harm.

Our previous article has shown why we are firm on the point of absolute control of the instruction and education of all children providentially committed to our care. This does not exclude Gregorian teachers, but it makes the superintendents of the orphans sole judges when to invite them and whom to invite.

5. As to the superintendents or managers of the orphanages, no person is chosen because he is a Protestant, or rejected because he is a Gregorian: and we repeat that the aim of all their teaching and training is to make christian men and women of them, not to make them either Protestants or Gregorians.

No one in the orphanages will be allowed to criticise what is peculiar either to the Gregorian or the Protestant church; and if, as at Talas, a Greek is found more suitable for superintendent of an orphanage, as we personally know to be the case there, than any other available person, he will certainly be put in charge. The *teacher* of the orphans at Talas is an Armenian: the pupils are taught Armenian and required to speak Armenian.

6. The dissatisfaction which has, of late, been often and widely expressed, with what American miss^{ies} have done in the case of Armenian orphans, is already productive, very naturally, of the result of sensibly diminishing the gifts from benevolent people in Europe and America, on which alone the continuance of this work depends. Meantime who is caring for the vast multitude of orphans whom the benevolence of Western christians has been unable to reach, and who have hitherto stretched out their little hands and lifted their pleading voices to Gregorian christians almost in vain;

217

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-9-97
Ans'd 9-2

Brotherhood.
Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.

Bible House July 24. 1897

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of the 9th inst, was received and brought before the Com. ad Int. yesterday. In regard to Mr. Knapp you already know our action, the necessity for which you will, with us greatly regret. The simple facts are that Terrell prejudged Knapp's case adversely and gave the case away to the Turks utterly. But this is not the worst of it: Terrell's occupancy of the position here for almost a year from July '96 completely blocked all progress in getting consuls recognized and in securing the indemnities. It was he, – no one here doubts – who put Pres. Angell into the position of a "persona non grata", with the Porte, and barely failed in his plan to prevent his coming out.

We are glad to know Pres. A. is coming. but he must not be overloaded with knotty questions on the very threshold of his difficult task here. My own inclination would be to defend

Knapp at all hazards, but after we have lost a year, and with other grave matters pending, it would be unwise to press it. The resolutions passed in our meeting put the failure of our Government in the matter of redress back to April '96. I did not observe this date when the resolutions were presented and voted, or I should have asked to have July substituted for April. What was done in Apr. was all that was *then* possible, as I well know, for I was then myself in almost daily personal communication with our Chargé des affaires Mr. Riddle. Had Terrell been then replaced by a worthy man, Knapp's case would have been taken up. Our first duty to Mr. K was to keep him out of Terrell's hands, & he left here some time after Mr. T's ill-starred return.

As to the other important matter of your letter, viz, that relating to Mr. Chambers of Erzroom, our action after full discussion, was as follows.

"The Sec'y was instructed to write to Dr. Barton that there is need of Mr. Chambers in the Constple.-Nicomedia field, to take charge of out station work; but that we cannot propose a man from this Station or from the W.T.M. to go to Erzroom, and we recommend to Dr. Barton to find and send, as soon as possible, a new miss,y to Erzroom. Mr. Chambers to remain there till the new man has been some months on the ground."

You will already have learned that we have removed all bar, as far as our judgment goes, from the sending out of ladies to interior places. Notwithstanding some criticisms on our earlier action, or rather on our delay to take this action, we hold that it was taken as early as was wise; & with the uncertainty that still shrouds the future of this country, it is only that, after careful observation for a considerable time, we are convinced that the Turks are not likely for some time to come, to regard wanton massacre, rape & robbery as good diplomacy, that we have taken the late action.

There is but one other item that needs reporting from our C.A.T. meeting, and not to trouble Dr. Smith with a letter, I'll ask you, if I may, to let him read this letter and appropriate the following item. We took action endorsing Dr. Dwight's request for authorization to re-establish his home by the return of his daughters Isabella + Helen. He will doubtless write himself to Dr. S. on the subject.

With salutations to Dr. S. as well as to yourself. I remain

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

Constantinople, June 24 '97

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.

L. L. B.
Rec'd 8-21-97 218
Ans'd

Bible House Aug. 12. 1897

My Dear Dr. Barton

It looks as if I had resumed too much on your being o en rapport with Dr. Smith s to get all news of general in-t found in my communications him. Yours of July 29, shows at you had not seen our Mission tion relative to ladies going to the Interior, & our action, wh. u will regret, touching Knapp. ll this must have reached Dr. mith by July 20. We have re-oved all objection to ladies oing anywhere, & have felt com-lled to recommend Knapp's re-rement from Turkey for the esent.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Constple Aug. 15th 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Below I give you a copy of a letter, of same date addressed to Miss Mellinger, now in England, I need not add to what the letter itself conveys, except an intimation that perhaps a full and frank utterance from Smyrna might help you to a decision in the case. It might be the best result for her to go to Cyprus.

As I looked over the Aug. Herald I was struck with the words, frequently recurring, a "forward movement" in connection with report of gifts. Here we seem to be, as regards resources to do our work with, in full retreat. A call from the churches for a forward movement, as loud as that which comes from above, would be exhilarating indeed. or as loud as that which comes from the wants of the people and the open doors around us. on every hand, Copy of letter to Miss Mellinger

A note you sent me in June did not reach me till you had passed through Cons:^{ple} and any letter from me would then have been idle. Since that time several letters have passed between yourself and certain ladies in England on the one hand, and Mr. Peet and Dr. Washburn – on the supposition probably, that he is a miss.y – on the other.

You are not transferred, – unless very recent action has been taken by the Prud: Com. – to this mission, Any letter, therefore, from me, cannot have proper official character. My present letter will, however, express the judgement of gentlemen here, particularly that of Dr. Dwight, Mr. Peet and myself, who are recognized as a Sub. Com^{tee} of this mission touching questions that have political bearing, or which affect the status of miss^{ies} in the critical position in which we find ourselves in this country. We are urged to consent to your remaining for some weeks in England, to speak to drawing room meetings in regard to the condition of Armenians in this country, and what can be done for their relief.

You cannot, I think, be unaware that, for one expecting to return to this country, your position in England is delicate up to, and perhaps past, the verge of peril. To fire the zeal of people abroad against Turkish rule, even if you do not intend that result, is incompatible with a return to work under Turkish rule, and compromises your associates. We think you should cut short your stay in England, in no case extending it into October, and returning to Smyrna, in case you do return there, during next month. I cannot speak for Smyrna Station, but I believe they would consent to spare you to engage in work in Cyprus, if such work calls you; especially as Miss Sanders is about to return there to resume her Kindergarten work. I send a copy of this letter to Dr. Judson Smith, and you will receive your instructions doubtless direct from him

As to the form which the aid of British Christians to Armenians should take, we may remark that the effective and sufficient help required by the Armenian race cannot lie along the line of general emigration. The problem, if solved in this way, would, to get two millions of people out of the country, require a diplomacy more effective than the Powers of Europe, singly or collectively, have hitherto showed themselves possessed of; and when they do show themselves able to grapple with the problem, the money required unless State aid, in the form of free conveyance and grants of land on a large scale shall be made, would be millions of pounds. There is no probability that State aid will be given.

But some limited enterprises of colonisation, as to Cyprus, may well be undertaken. It would save some, especially if orphanages are established there.

Now if you are disposed to undertake work in Cyprus under the care of British christians, we should bid you God-speed to do so. You might accept a temporary commission of this sort, & leave the future to settle the question of your permanent work.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Aug. 15, 1896
Rec'd Aug. 29

I. L. B.
Rec'd 9-2-97
2
Ans'd

Bible House Aug. 20th 1897

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

Your favor of Aug. 5th is at hand. In answer to your doubt concerning the purport of our Mission action touching Mr. Knapp, I beg to say that we never intended our action to decide anything, and I am sorry Mr. K. himself so understood it; I have but recently heard from him, am writing him by this mail. Indeed we could decide nothing. That is for you at Boston & for the Dep't of State at Washington. The simple fact is that we here had grown very weary over hope long deferred that the Government at Washington would perceive the - to us - very patent - fact, first, that American interests and American honor in this country require prompt, firm and wise vindication, second, that when we on the ground have pointed out how this vindication was possible, our representations were utterly disregarded. We urged, last year that Mr. Terrell be replaced by a competent man, Robert College & the Bible Soc. joining us in May 1896 in saying that we preferred Riddle as Chargé if a new Minister could not be sent. When, four months after the new administration was seated, we were still under the Terrell incubus, when we had favored Knapp's keeping out of Terrell's hands, lest worse befall, for a whole year, we felt that it was too much to ask Mr. Angell to begin his already difficult & embarrassed tasks by insisting on the personal vindication of any one miss'y.

This is our action. Now Mr. Angell is here; we have made him a call of welcome: we shall tell him, at his request, all we know of whatever matters he may consult us on. If he, instructed from Washington, takes up the Knapp case, either before or with or after the indemnity cases, and the consul exequaturs, we shall loyally follow his lead. Perhaps he will call Mr. Knapp here for personal conference, before opening his case with the Turkish Government. We shall see in a few days.

Nearly a year ago I was so much startled by statements made & published on both sides the Atlantic by Dr. Bradford calculated to throw discredit on "common miss.ies" at a critical time in miss.y work, & recommending the sending out of distinguished lecturers into India, Japan & elsewhere, that I wrote a temperate article for the Independent, wh. was declined. I asked them that it might be sent to you. It is well, I think, that it remained unused till Dr. Barrows visit to India was over.

But if you have the article, may I ask you to look at it and see if thoughts in it, modified as much as you please, and used as you please, concealing its origin most likely, would not do good.

You will have seen already, thro the papers, of a scare here two days ago, & possibly have been disturbed by it. It was stark folly, & criminal folly, on the part of Armenian agitators, but it looks as tho the Turks were going to keep their heads. The massacre madness has, in my judgment passed and though changes and possibly revolutions are imminent, I don't believe it will be along that line.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House, Aug. 20,'97

Bible House Aug. 26th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 11th inst. is received. I am rather pleased than otherwise at the intimation that more letters from me are desired. There have been times the last two years when you might well have been excused if you had felt my numerous letters a burden. The fact is that, for a considerable time past, we have had very little ~~to~~ write which you did not already know. My own hands have been very full with the added work of the Avedaper: it has been summer: we have been waiting since the ann. meeting, reported officially by Dr. Chambers, for the arrival of Mr. Angell. He arrived a week ago. We have exchanged calls of courtesy. He has not had his audience of the Sultan yet, and we wait for him to make advances touching such business as he may undertake. We have no hint of what instructions he may have had from Washington. I will not fail to inform you as soon as anything is known. We have a Com. ad Int. meeting Sept. 1. & I will write you d.v. soon after.

I am not sure I informed you of the injury to the forefinger of Mrs. Herrick's right hand, cutting the chords, three months ago, and of the operation two months ago in hospital, and of the long waiting till now, with the whole hand disabled. It has been a hard summer for her, but borne as you would expect her to bear it. I am glad to say that now the outlook is more hopeful, even for full recovery, in time, of the use of the finger.

Yesterday P.M. Mr. & Mrs. Angell had a pleasant reception at Robert College, at which several from the Girls' College were present, & also Drs. Dwight & Greene of the mission a very enjoyable occasion I am told.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Aug. 26, 1897.
Rec'd Sept. 10.

Bible House Constple. Sept. 9th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

Just as Dr. Tracy is about to leave for Marsovan, happy in securing suitable teachers needed for their schools, and when we are all rejoicing over the unusual promise attending the opening of the new Theol. Sem'y year, and reception of a new class, 775-10 comes a cablegram from Boston which is a veritable thunderbolt. "Committee cannot support Trustees." To my mind but two explanations are possible. Either the Com. decline to endorse the action of the Trustees of the Sem'y as irregular, *or* the financial year which has just closed has left the Com. facing a grave crisis in the whole work of the Board.

Before a catastrophe one stands dumb, unless one can act. But I will not, till I must, believe it so bad as that. I will address myself to the other alternative, and that on the belief that the action taken by Marsovan has been misunderstood.

Five years ago the teaching force of the Mission Theol. Sem., consisted of five men, viz. Mr. Smith, Mr. Riggs, Mr. White & myself with Rev. G. Thoumayan. The two latter were removed fr. Marsovan in 1893, and Mr. Smith died in 1896. The diminished force, with Dr. Tracy's help after his return, kept up the work as best they could with other heavy and increasing work. When contemplating receiving a new class *this* month they all said, "We *must have reinforcement*. Either Mr. Herrick must return to us, or some new man, a native if the right man can be found, must come to our help." I am detained here. The Trustees believed themselves within their right in engaging a man, if one should appear. Up till Ann. meeting time in July, they were not in condition to make to the mission a formal proposition. They had in mind a man then still in Edinboro. Mr. Xenides. But he then expected to receive a call from Athens where he wished to spend a year or two before going to Marsovan. This, however, fell through, and, instructed from Marsovan, I gladly intervened to secure for them Mr. X.

His qualifications for the position are very exceptional. He is probably, take him all in all, the best man Anatolia College has ever sent out. He taught with us, most acceptably, two years after graduation, and the past four years he has spent in the Free Church Theol. College in Edinburgh. There he has done first class work, graduated with honor, and so commended himself to those who knew him in Scotland that the Free Ch. leaders in Edinboro. gladly gave him ordination in the Barclay Free Ch. on Aug. 1. Dr. Wilson preaching, & Dr & Principal Rainey taking part. Mr. X. has as markedly grown in spiritual fitness for the position he has been called to as in intellectual preparation, as his letters to me the past four years abundantly show. He will be of great assistance in preaching in Marsovan, in both Greek and Turkish, and will so far take work that I used to carry in instruction, that Mr. Riggs will be relieved from the breakdown which has been threatening. His salary will be but half that of a missionary, He has been called in good faith, the expense of his journey has been assumed by Marsovan. The announcement that he is to join the staff of Theol. instruction at Marsovan has been made public through our Avedaper, in all issues, and to be forced to go back on the action taken will mean to us dishonor and disaster. You have just sent miss.^{ies} old & new to our Mission. Can you, under any pressure, cancel the action taken in this matter in the interest of your Theol. Sem., & by its authorised trustees: They took the action promptly and, relying on old authorization from you, not being able to wait for new orders or rather a renewal of orders. If any one has slipped, let me bear the blame, but be urged, be persuaded to recall the action reported — too late reported — in the cable.

I must postpone writing of Knapp's case till another time. May I not look for a cable to self or Peet about the 22^{d} inst. the day the Theol. Year opens, saying "accepted."

Very faithfully & respectfully
Yrs
George F. Herrick

I shall, if possible, keep the knowledge of your cable from Mr. Xenides

223

Bible House Cons'ple
Sept. 13th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Your request of Aug. 31, for statistics of our Mission, has arrived. I very much regret to say that no tabular views have been sent to me from the Stations except the two forwarded some time ago. At some of the Stations political conditions have made the gathering of statistics of anything impossible. I shall, however, immediately send to all the Stations a circular letter, urging, on your behalf, that this year's statistics be gathered in January, and forwarded to me, & I will endeavor to meet your desire in this matter as in the years before 1895. I propose also to ask the several Station Sec.ies to furnish a brief statistical summary of the work as it *is* next January *compared* with what it was just three years before. We have not yet had our business interview with Dr. Angell. but I hope to write you again before the week ends.

Yrs faithfully George F. Herrick

Cons'ple Sept. 9, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 6.

Constantinople, Sept. 13-97
Rec'd Sept. 28

Bible House Consple Sept. 15th '97

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Dr. Dwight and I have had an interview with Dr. Angell relative to the Knapp case, and I may ask you to share with Dr. Barton my present communication. I am very sorry that it will not be satisfactory to you or to Mr. Knapp, to whom I am writing.

We are not surprised to learn that the present is regarded as a very inopportune moment ~~for~~ pressing upon the Porte or the Sultan any matter which, from the nature of the case, is unwelcome or irritating. For example none of the Ambassadors think of pressing their indemnity cases till the Greek question is settled. The Sultan is, just now, a mighty prince. And Mr. Angell is of opinion that when the time comes when he can wisely bring the Knapp case to the attention of the Turkish government, - after all that has happened, it will be rather as a rider on some other business than independently.

The fact is that the Knapp case has got out of the groove of business, and a new place or point of introducing it must be sought. We do not feel that Mr. K's final retirement is necessary or desirable. If, with his German he could temporarily join the work in Austria it would seem the best for the present.

It is, I think, felt by some, possibly believed at Washington, that I was, in some degree responsible, last year, for getting Knapp's case out of groove. In Apr. '96 Olney ordered Riddle to demand Knapp's return at once, by the Turks to Bitlis. At that time Riddle was in charge + Dwight was in the U.S. Mr. Riddle told me the Porte refused categorically to take K. back to Bitlis, as it was absolutely unsafe to attempt it; they declined to assure his personal safety in such a case. The fanatical, truculent temper of the Turks at that time was at its worst, not only in the interior but in the Palace, the hate against us strongest. I did not believe + I do not know that Mr. K. would have been allowed to re-enter Bitlis alive at that time; it would have been very easy to "lose" him in some remote mountain pass, and equally easy to frame some excuse against which our Government could not contend. The case was all ripe for proper settlement after he was brought here by Mr. Riddle's efficient intervention. But all was defeated by the return of the man who laid it down as a judicial principle to give the same weight to the testimony the Turkish officer as to that of American citizens. I have now seen what Dr. Dwight has written you concerning the case and our interview with Dr. Angell, and it is so full and correct that there is no occasion for me to prolong my letter. I am giving to Mr. Knapp the substance of what we have both written you.

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

P.S. You may be sure Mr. Angell is acting wisely, cautiously, putting himself in good relation with the best men in the diplomatic body & working out a modus vivendi with Turkish officers. He told us of an important recent interview with the very able French Ambassador —

225

Bible House Const'y Sept. 28th '97

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec.y A. B. C. F. M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

Information just received that Mr. Chambers ~~has~~ of Erzroom has cabled to his brother in law to have his family come out this Fall has struck us here with surprise. It is hardly for us here, unasked, to raise the question whether Mrs. C. can wisely go to Erzroom, but it seems hardly less than my duty to refer to the action of our Com. on July 23d, relative to Mr. Chambers' coming here, especially as I have no word from you relative to that action, and I recall the fact that I did not, at the time, add any word of explanation.

As we have, since that time, received only unfavorable reports concerning the condition of the Board's Treasury, it had become a question in some minds whether, at our approaching Com. ad Int. meeting, we should not reconsider or modify the action taken. If there is to be no improvement in the receipts of the Treasury, jus-

Constantinople, Sep. 15, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 1.

tifying some degree of expansion in our distinctively miss'y and out-station work, we could hardly justify ourselves or you in bringing another man here, just at the time when Mr. Barnum will be returning to his post.

It has seemed to me important that I lose no time in adding this word of explanation of our July action, that is, that it may be clear to you that our action was taken in a spirit of greater hopefulness concerning funds for work than the intervening weeks have justified. We in fact, took the action we did in hope of resources which now seem to be failing us. I trust this letter will not increase your embarrassment but it did seem right to send it without delay. Should next Monday's meeting bring new light or change the situation, you shall be at once informed.

Yours faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Sept. 28, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 18.
St

226

Bible House Consple Sept. 30th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The following is submitted to your judgment to use in any way you please, with my name or without it; if you think it will help the cause. Yours of the 16th is recd. I am glad the debt was no larger. —

Y.s Fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick.

We frequently observe, coming from influential quarters, the call for "new methods and new measures and new men" to meet the "crisis in missions".

I am aware that any word of caveat from an old missionary will be received with a smile, — we will not say what sort of a smile, — and that, at best, whatever he may say will be discounted ninety nine per cent. We cheerfully accept ~~that; we~~ are content with one per cent; and we will address ourselves to the one auditor out of the hundred we would like to reach.

As regards the foreign missionary work, we observe that, just now, while some of our home pastors and home churches have become pessimists, all missionaries of experience are optimists. A curious fact, isn't it?

Some men a decade ago, dreamed, – and told their dream, – of evangelizing the world before this century should close. You'll allow an old missionary to smile at that, will you not? How impatient multitudes of people became with Gen. Grant in the Autumn of 1864, and how many shrewd new devices were proposed to end the war. Grant said, "I know of no way to end the war except to beat the armies opposed to us." It might take several periods of three months each, but that was the way to do it; and the way it was done. I know of no other way to meet the mighty forces opposed to the Spiritual Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

It looks to an old missionary as if our home churches generally have regarded the missionary work as a holiday parade. They look to their young missionaries to "enthuse" them, or they "won't play."

Go back eighty years. How grim then, how absolute, how undisputed the sway of "the prince of this world" over almost all Asia & Africa.

Come down forty years. We see a considerable number of missionaries in India and in Turkey, a few on the very edge, the fringed border, of China, none in Japan. How were they regarded by the great of this world? In some cases with a gracious and condescending patronage, generally with high-toned contempt. The "god of this world" seemed in no way anxious concerning the integrity or the permanence of his dominion over men.

But the missionaries were men of faith, and those who sent them forth were men of faith; and they were "content to fill a little place", and believed that in due time, God, whom they served, would be glorified on the earth where His own Son lived and died in order to save men.

Did the home churches expect systems of religion hoary with the life of centuries, holding hundreds of millions of men in ignorant but absolute bondage, and welded to a system of morals that applauds lying, gives lust the largest licence and condones murder even of the innocent, *for the faith*, — systems with which are inseparably bound up all the visible and tangible *interests* of all their devotees, —

systems vitally joined to the civil power, and absolutely controlling all the movements of human society, — did sane men expect such systems to yield their grip on their devotees, to say nothing of abdicating their dominion, without contests and overturnings, set-backs and reverses, and renewed assaults, ~~made~~ sustained with unflinching courage from year to year and from age to age, before the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdom — the spiritual kingdom, — of our *Lord* and of his Christ"?

What is the meaning of the disappointment met with in Japan? What is the significance of the tremendous storm which has overtaken evangelical Christianity in Turkey? Is it not this, that the work undertaken *has taken hold*; the onset against sin has shaken the strongholds of error beyond what we were prepared for? Imperial Powers have turned their jealous, hostile gaze upon every missionary in Turkey. They have proscribed him. Unfriendly emissaries have dogged his steps, Constant efforts have been made to misinterpret his conduct and so put him in the wrong. Stupendous lies concerning him have been told, believed, widely published.

✓

Repeated attempts have been made, in defiance of treaty obligations, to drive him from the country. American property, in many places has been wantonly destroyed. Even the U. S. Government representative judged it necessary for the missionaries to retire, for a time at least, from the country.

Yes, a terrible storm has swept over us. We will not claim that while in the midst of the storm we were never afraid. Alas! we may have to confess that we did sometimes tremble for the ark of God. *This* storm is past. What is left? Everything is left. Souls have gone swiftly to their rest with God. Some wood, hay and stubble have been burned; but we stand amazed and awed to see how little there was of this compared with the gold, silver and precious stones that still hold their place in the building of God. The churches remain: the congregations are fuller than ever; the schools of all grades more crowded, and some thousands of orphans are sheltered, fed, clothed & taught under our care. Book sales are this year increasing.

If the christians of the U. S. fail to furnish their missionaries straw to make bricks, with them, if the weaker flesh will only, for awhile, support the willing spirit, they mean to "make bricks and burn them thoroughly" without straw.

The work now done, especially in the department of instruction, with native co-laborers at our side is many fold what it was even twenty years ago, and it is no longer done in a corner, but is, with no seeking of ours, the observed of all observers. Everything we do is known in the King's bedchamber. All the better if it gets reported right.

As to Japan, that self-conscious people over on the other side of Asia, the whole nation seems to have gone to College, and to have reached Sophomore year. Were not we also Sophomores once? Can't we be patient and wait and pray and believe that God's work will greatly prosper there in the near future? Do faith and prayer accomplish less now than a score of years ago? Try it and see. The methods we have adopted hitherto: God's word preached and taught everywhere and at all seasons, in faith, patience, prayer. Not counting our lives dear to ourselves we have *held on*, and held out, and some of us have held well nigh through, — nearing life's goal. We are not nervous over the delay of great results; we are content to do *little* things for God, to help bring one hour nearer the day when a redeemed world shall unitedly shout, "The Lord God Omnipotent reigneth".

Dr. G. F. Herrick

P. S. Dr. and Mrs. Farnsworth & Dr. & Mrs. Carrington & their child have just arrived after a very pleasant & successful journey. I have, as yet, seen only the gentlemen. Dr. F. looks well & vigorous. & Dr. C. impresses me well. Mrs. Herrick's hand is steadily gaining and she is well: I'm glad to say. All here are now well.

Dr. Farnsworth asked me to report ~~them~~ & to say they committed Miss Mills safely to her Smyrna associates. Dr. & Mrs. F. go on at once, tomorrow morning, to join the Wingates, at Angora. They started today, so as to have one day more at Angora.

G. F. H.

Bible House Oct. 4. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

At our Com. ad Int. meeting today my letter to you of Sept. 28th concerning Mr. Chambers was approved. I was directed to endorse the enclosed, & we voted to assume the responsibility of authorizing Miss Hyde to leave for the U. S. on furlough without waiting for formal permission from you. It was the statements of Miss Sheldon in the meeting that led to this action, and no doubt the full details of the reasons that induced us not to delay Miss H. even for fifteen or twenty days for the sake of acting quite legally, will be given you by the ladies interested. They have made their plans, at personal sacrifice, in the interest at once of the school, and of Miss Sheldon's mother. We respected their judgment, gladly, as we feel sure the Prud. Com. will cheerfully do.

Yrs faithfully
George F. Herrick

Rev. G. F. Herrick D.D.
Constantinople Sept 30/97
Rec'd. Oct 18.

Bible House Oct. 21. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of Oct. 6. communicating the action of the Pru. Com. touching the case of Mr. Xenides is a real disappointment. I cannot write you anything more cogent than my letter of Sept. 9. I was so confident of its convincing statements that my present disappointment is proportionately great. I have written to Marsovan and leave further correspondence to the Trustees. I shall, ten days hence, D. V. present the matter to the Com. ad Int. but do not see how that Com. can do anything to relieve the case. We have no power to transfer funds from one station to another, and no funds to transfer if we had the power. The whole burden will fall upon Marsovan Station. As I have written to Marsovan, in making solicitations for special needs in Great Britain and in the U. S. too, we have always represented our Theol. Semy. as ~~so~~ a vital a part of our regular work, and therefore provided for at all hazards by the Board itself. As

Constantinople Oct. 4, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 18.

Mr. X. has said, His Scotch friends are most kind up to the point of money aid, but I draw a line there. We cannot apply for such an object to the Turkish Miss. A. S. Mr. X. is at Mr. doing good work and making excellent impression. Our honor, my own, that of with Marsovan Station is deeply involved in the right solution of this matter. I am increasingly averse to appeals outside of regular lines for supporting regular work. Such appeals should be for special and unforeseen needs, it seems to me, or we are in danger of undermining the responsibility for the work ~~felt~~ which should rest on the Churches, where after all our solid security rests. And any such frantic methods as those proposed by the Misses Leach seem to me to be illegitimate and mischievous, — .

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

229

Bible House Nov. 2. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

At our Com. ad Int. meeting yesterday, my letter to you of Oct. 21, relative to the Xenides case was fully endorsed. Much of our time was taken up with a discussion of the important matter submitted, for advice both to you and to us, viz. the proposition to organize a church on the mission premises. I am reporting our action, with the reasons for it to Marsovan. While our judgment here, for reasons given was unanimous against the step proposed, our vote was to recommend the Marsovan Station to delay final decision and postpone all action in the matter till the question can be presented to & considered by the whole mission met in annual meeting.

The following points were brought out in our session, and are embodied in my letter to Marsovan

1. The action of the mission many years ago, carefully considered both at Cons^{ple} and at Boston

Constantinople, Oct. 21, 1897.
Rec'd Nov. 4.

is against missionaries becoming members of native churches or receiving natives into miss.y chhs.

2. The forming of native churches within the bounds of our mission, by miss.ies, or the assumption of responsibility by us as related to all ecclesiastical functions, was, some fifteen years ago, abandoned in deference to native ecclesiastical bodies.

3. The present time, when weakened and suffering native churches are often painfully reminded of the paucity of their own power and resources as over against the enlarged means put into our hands from different countries, for relief, for orphans and for schools, is thought to be especially inopportune for taking steps sure to be regarded by our native brethren as trenching on their rights, & inconsiderate of their state.

4. The query is raised whether the establishment of a Church within our school system would not embarrass us in our relation to Gregorian and "Orthodox" Greek patrons, and whether the perfect freedom we now enjoy of christian instruction and influence, quite unembarrassed by churchly conditions does not serve better the ends we seek as touching the spiritual welfare of our pupils."

Faithfully Yrs. George F. Herrick

230

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-22-97
Ans'd 12-17

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Cons'ple, Nov. 2. 1897.
Rec'd Nov. 15.

Bible House Nov. 8th 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

By the earliest opportunity I have interviewed Pres. Angell, and read to him part of your letter of Oct. 20th. He has not found it possible, as yet, to take up the indemnity question, with the Turkish Government. Greece & Crete occupy all thought at Porte and Palace. No power has obtained any indemnity as yet, nor has it been found possible since the Greek war broke out to gain a hearing for such business. Dr. Angell is on the alert, watching his opportunity. He is tactful, and if anything can be done, he will let no chance slip. As to the question whether an effort to secure permission to build houses in Harpoot, or purchase of material would embarrass the main question, he preferred to reserve his judgment, for the present, & I have written Harpoot, recommending their correspondence direct with Mr. Angell on this matter. Dr. Hamlin's utterances at New Haven were, it seems to me, most unwise. The lion is not sleeping, but watchful. What folly to twist his tail.

Fraternally yrs George F. Herrick.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Bible House, Constantinople
Nov. 8, '97

Bible House Nov. 10th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

In my brief letter to Dr. Barton two days since I felt that something more should be said on the political outlook as touching our work. You will get this, I think, from Dr. Dwight. But the matter is sufficiently important to admit of some degree of iteration.

Let me, in the first place, express my great satisfaction over the very effective paper you read at the meeting at New Haven. The paper will I am sure, yield rich result.

× I sent you a hopeful paper, which you have acknowledged, in Sept. 28. and I would not, in what I now write, modify the hopeful confidence of that paper, in the least. But in a letter which is not at all for publication anywhere I feel that I ought to give utterance to expectations of hostile movements against us, that when they come you may be forewarned and forearmed.

I have turned to my copy-book and recalled certain letters of mine to you in the first months of last year. One long one of Jan. 27. 96. begins thus. "It is not with the purpose of making a sensational statement, but rather to voice what I believe to be the startling fact of the hour that I begin my letter today by saying that the death-warrant of American miss,y work in Turkey has been signed and sealed by the two Powers with which alone we have hereafter to reckon. I mean, of course, Turkey & Russia". Many important events have occurred since then. Two months after I wrote that letter, the Imperial edict for the expulsion of all American miss^{ies} was resisted by Sir Philip Currie with such vigor that it was carried out only in Mr. Knapp's case, and it was categorically denied by the Turks that any such edict had issued! & Mr. Terrell believed the denial and so wrote to Washington! British influence has, at times, seemed strong here, within the last two years. and no doubt their signal success on the North West frontiers of India will have a salutary effect on the Turks. But, after all, it would be unwise for us to forget that both Turkey and Russia not only desire to drive Americans out of Turkey, but have determined that they will drive them out, We should not forget that in all that has been done by the so-called "Concert of the Six Powers" the three Imperial Powers have always carried the day on the side of the fourth Imperial Power, Turkey; against the three constitutional Powers; and Imperialism is necessarily hostile to American missions however loyally the latter may act.

Mr. Angell is much impressed with the exceeding difficulty of getting *anything done* here, and in my interview with him on Monday he dropped the remark that perhaps it was worth while for him to come out here, if only to demonstrate that nothing can be done. I venture to express a serious doubt if the indemnities are ever obtained, while Abd ul Hamid reigns. If he can successfully defy the whole of Europe, what does he care for the United States? I am still firmly of opinion that if our plan of procedure stated a year and a half ago, in writing from here, and personally presented by Dr. Dwight in New York and at Washington, had been promptly and vigorously followed, *our* position would have been seen to be possessed of substantial advantages as over against any European Power, for reasons obvious and acknowledged. We urged that the coming of the "Bancroft" be *demanded* not merely asked for: excuses were accepted instead.

1. We urged the grave importance of securing *without delay*,— knowing how fatal delays are with the Turks,— the exequaturs for the *two* consuls, at Erzroom & at Harpoot. But one consul has ever gone to his post, and he has not yet been recognized.
2. We asked that *proof* of charges against miss^{ies}, be furnished or the charges withdrawn.
3. We urged the importance of pressing for the indemnities, instantly and with determination to secure them, seizing an island if necessary.

In order to carry these points we represented it as *essential* that Mr. Terrell be replaced by a man of altogether a different stamp & character.

All our requests were *scorned*,— I use the word advisedly,— at Washington; and now we are beginning our retreat. No. 2 above has been practically abandoned as no longer practicable, and we very strongly deprecate *any* agitation by Mr. Knapp in America, and any such public utterances as those of Dr. Hamlin at New Haven, for this course will certainly further ~~com~~promise our already imperilled position. As Americans we have fearfully lost time & wasted golden opportunities.

with the reigning Sultan, in the matter of getting unwelcome things done, nothing will avail but force, and as to the application of force, dawdling & hesitation are fatal.

Now you will say I am writing in a pessimistic mood. No, it is not that at all. I repeat an opinion I expressed in my letter of Jan. 27. 1896 that we must accept the necessity of certain changes in our way of working. All missionaries must be definitely connected with some established Institution. We must hold on firmly to our Schools & our Press. Itinerary work we must abandon. Neither Turkey nor Russia will longer tolerate it; and we imperil our Institutions by persistence. Both ecclesiastical and evangelistic work, except as directly connected with Press & Schools will have to be abandoned soon, by us, not of course by natives. Whether we can retain our hold on the orphans now in our hands is a question on which much light will dawn before the end of 1898. We are thankful for present opportunities & are using them to the utmost. Let us be sure we hold on to the School & Press citadels, which, if we act wisely, we may hope to hold even under Russian rule.

Yrs. fraternally George F. Herrick

232

Bible House Dec. 7th 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith.

The action of Com. ad Interim yesterday relates to three important matters, on each of which I am directed or expected to give you the result of our deliberations, although in only one case was the action expressed in a decisive vote.

I am directed to inform you and to ask you to inform Dr. Barton, from whom I have a letter mentioning Mr. Barnum's call to Harpoot, that our Committee are unanimously and strongly of opinion that Mr. Barnum should return to his old position here in the Publication work. He is the right man in the right place in that work. He is the only one of the three, Dr. Dwight, Mr. B. & myself, whose miss. language is Armenian, in which much of our printing is done. His position in reference to preaching also is important; and on return, Mr. & Mrs. Barnum expect to make their residence near the ladies at Gedik Pasha, a step which both they ladies there, and the gentlemen of the Station regard with much hope & pleasure in the interest of our work in the city.

Constantinople, Nov. 10, 1897.
Rec'd Dec. 8.

In replying to your letter of Nov. 17 and its enclosure, touching appropriations and salaries, I shall endeavor to represent faithfully the uniform sentiment of the meeting, while left free, so far as form is concerned, to express it in my own way.

" We deeply sympathise with the Prud. Com. in the pain and embarrassment they feel in sending out appropriations so inadequate; in, year after year, crippling established and promising work. [In this connection I need only say, in a word, without enlarging, that, as regards any possible provision for Mr. Xenides at Marsovan, it is wholly outside of and beyond our power, to find a penny.] We are simply overwhelmed with claims and with appeals that we cannot meet; owing to the oft-repeated and excessive retrenchment; in the face of which we leave no stone unturned to keep our work from disaster. And now we face the order for a ten per cent reduction of our own salaries. Mark, we are not kicking against this order; we accept it; we know how reluctant the Prud. Com. is to give the order.

But we may, may we not? make two or three remarks upon it.

1. When the new Hand-book reached this Mission, two or three years ago, a careful figuring was made, and the

discovery was reached that the application of the new rules would greatly increase the total sum appropriated for salaries, both absolutely and in relation to the sum appropriated to the General work, especially to Native Agency; and the Mission decided to pass a self-denying ordinance, and adhere to the old plan, unless ordered to change from Boston.

2. The reduction now ordered will mean reduction, much more than the money saved, in the efficiency of the miss.y force for work. Our salaries have always been computed on a scale as low as possible to secure efficiency in service. All miss.ies give liberally to the poor and to the work. Several miss.ies whom I have personally known, who were ~~known~~ famous for recommending a very rigid economy, and practicing the same, are, long since, in their graves. The first point, probably, where many miss.ies will apply the reduction, will be in cutting off periodicals and all purchase of new books. Alas! for the mental starvation! Some will continue to wear the threadbare clothing which they hoped to replace with the new year. I never yet saw a miss.y who dresses too well. In some cases a servant will be dismissed, a cheaper house will be sought, etc. but in all cases anxiety and loss will overbalance the reduction

3. The question was raised, in our meeting, whether, if this process must go on, it would not be better for the old miss.^{ies} – perhaps by lot, – to be retired, so that the rest may be able to hold on, with undiminished efficiency. Four of the salaries in the list, now stand below $800, and several others are not much above that. Please do not consider this as complaint; it is meant simply as food for reflection. ‖

The third matter which yesterday engaged our attention was a proposition, presented by our Treasurer Mr. Peet, to secure, in his office, in view of Mr. Heiser's retirement in the Spring, a lady assistant, who shall be a stenographer and typewriter. I will make no attempt to reproduce the discussion. The result, though unformulated in a vote, was a general concensus of opinion that the course which would be in all respects most satisfactory, would be to replace both Mr. Heiser – on his retirement, – and the present English bookkeeper, by an assistant Treasurer, a young business man from America, unmarried, who should come out on a five years engagement – *and also* a lady assistant. This would make it possible for Mr. Peet to get away for a rest when necessary, and even get a furlough of of a year, by and by, when his assistant has been here for say three years ~~or so~~, and could temporarily hold the post, even in the absence of his chief. While we fully expect the pressure and congestion under which the office has suffered for two years past owing to Relief & Orphan work to be greatly lessened within the next eight or nine months, the plan proposed will only just meet, & meet economically, the permanent needs of the Department. Mr. Peet & associates all feel that the engagement with the English bookkeeper should be temporary, not permanent. The office should be in trusty! American hands, the contingency of the Treasurer's occasional absences being properly provided for. Mr. Peet will himself write to Mr. Wiggin, I think, more in detail, along these lines. Please excuse the length of my letter. We are very glad to hear of the safe arrival of the Erzroom-Bitlis party at Erzroom, the 26th inst.

Yours fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Dec. 7. 1897.
Rec'd Dec. 20.

Bible House Jan. 3d. 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

We have received intimation from Caesarea that Mr. Fowle should get away as soon as possible, and the Com. ad Int. voted today to take the responsibility of permitting him to go without waiting to hear from you.

In your letter of Dec. 7 you say that some persons received the impression from my letter of Nov. 10, that I expected the miss. work in this country to be greatly curtailed ~~and~~ or stopped and the missi sent away. I do not think my letter, especially when taken with my letter published in the Dec. Herald, invites such an inference. I simply wish our friends to know what kind of plan, and then know how to come to the help of the Lord against the mighty. You express the wish in yours of Dec. 15, that our mission will adopt the recommendations of the Handbook concerning miss. salaries. Probably this will be done next ann. meeting, but we have done as we have hitherto simply to relieve the Board's Treas. from further strain in our behalf.

Yrs fraternally Geo. F. Herrick.

J. L. B. Rec'd 1-18-98 26

Cons'ple, Jan. 3, 1898.
Rec'd Jan. 18.

Bible House Jan. 3. 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of Dec. 15th. is at hand and I reply without delay. I am surprised that Mr. Knapp raises the question of resigning his connection with the Board in any connection with our opinion on the subject. Besides official letters to him, both Dr. Dwight & myself have personally and strongly advised him against this step, and in my letter to ~~you of~~ Dr. Smith of Sept. 15. which I asked him to share with you, - a letter written after the interview of Dr. Dwight & myself with Mr. Angell, when the conclusion was come to that the Knapp case could not now wisely be taken up, I said, "We do not think Mr. Knapp's final retirement necessary or desirable". The telegram of Dr. Hepworth, from Bitlis, after his strong letters from Erzroom, completely exonerating American missies should materially relieve Knapp and help his case. He may be able to return before a year passes. Who can say?

Last Sat.7 Mr. Angell said that he

had written Harpoot that he makes no objection to their applying for permission to build the houses. He thinks the application should be made there in the first instance. Probably it is already made, and purchase of material begun.

Mr. A. told us he had that morning, that is two days ago, had a long and friendly interview with the Foreign Minister; he thinks the Turks are more or less familiarising their minds with the idea that the indemnities have got to be paid. If only our Washington Government act with decision firmness in the matter, the case is won. Hitherto the failure has been there.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

1-22-98
25

235

Bible House Jan. 11, 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

After the adjournment of our Com. ad Int. meeting last week I discovered, to my regret, that I had put a letter from Marsovan in my private drawer instead of in the "Sec. 's drawer", and so failed to present it to the meeting. It was an application from Mr. White, endorsed by his Station, for permission to visit the U. S. the current year with his family. His own conviction is strong that it is wise to go before breaking down, & so prevent a breakdown. He has the impressive lesson of his father's breakdown before him. His application will undoubtedly be endorsed by us. I'm circulating the letter for a vote. But the letter has not been returned to me yet, and I will not keep this back, but send on his letter, endorsed by next mail. D. V.

We were a little frightened yesterday to see a statement in the Paris edition of the New York Herald that Dr. Angell was to be transferred to China & Mr. Bryan to be sent here.

Bible House, Constantinople
Jan. 3, 1898

The Turkish papers of this morning give this news, & I went to see Mr. A. this morning, and was glad to be reassured. He thinks the story is a newspaper effort to defeat Bryan's confirmation for China. & he adds that he thinks the acuteness of the situation in China has become considerably modified. I assured him that he has our full confidence & that we should regard his withdrawal with real alarm. I told him that if we had found a serious plan for his removal we should have cabled you today in protest. He is hopeful in regard to business in hand, including the indemnity.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

236
2-28-98
3-22

Publication Department of the Turkey Missions of the A. B. C. F. M.

Bible House, Constantinople. Feb. 14. 1898

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of the 26th ult. is received. Dr. Smith has expressed the wish that our correspondence be addressed to him even while he is in China, but I take it this means such correspondence as is not at once considered and acted on. Otherwise there is a sort of impersonality about it which is calculated to throw a coldness over the meeting.

I am glad Knapp is temporarily provided for. If he manages wisely, as I trust he will, it will not bar his return, but he must not follow exactly in Greene's tracks. I mean, of course public utterances. You may see suggestions for Knapp's return to Bitlis, in view of Dr. Hepworth's telegram from Bitlis that the American miss'ies are free from any connection with revolution. Dr. Dwight agrees with me that, while Knapp is to be congratulated on that telegram, we do not consider Dr. Hepworth's reports as materially changing our problem, at least we would say, "Don't agitate the question now of Mr. K's return to Bitlis. Let him stay where he

---

Constantinople, Jan. 11-98
Rec'd Jan. 24

is ~~for~~ the present".

There was a statement in one of our papers last week that it has been officially declared at Ann Arbor that Dr. Angell is to return there next autumn. This if true, is greatly to be regretted. Dr. Dwight read me the letter he sent you last week. I endorse it fully.

You may have noticed a little irregularity in the way our Com. took action on Mr. White's request for a furlough. That is, I neglected to bring the letter up at the Jan. meeting, and so asked for a circular vote, which was given and reported to Dr. Smith. This vote was formally confirmed at our meeting last week. I trust the request will be promptly and cordially acceded to by the Prud. Com.

Yours Fraternally
George F. Herrick.

3-21-98
23

Bible House Mar. 8th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. — For Dr. Smith,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

My Dear Dr. Barton

At our C. & J. meeting yesterday I was directed to consult the Stations as to the question of holding an ann. meeting in view of the fact that we have no appropriation for the purpose. Some here do not favor it, and with salaries reduced, it is doubtful if miss'ies can come at their own expense. Of course it is useless for us to discuss estimates, but ann. meetings have other and higher values. However, we may perhaps let this lapse with much else that goes to the wall under the terrible res angustae domi.

Constantinople, Feb. 14, '98

Our Com. voted at the previous meeting to recommend to the Board to purchase Mrs. Parsons' house at Bardezag for £200. It is proposed that I urge this upon your attention, as we learn Mrs. P. is somewhat in the narrows. She certainly deserves well of the Board, and we should all be pleased if the Prud. Com. sh'd purchase the house, and make the sum a $1000.

Yes, C.G.

Yrs fraternally
Geo. F. Herrick

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-18-98
Ans'd 5-6

238

Bible House Apr. 5th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. for Dr. Smith.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

The C. & F. yesterday voted not to hold an ann. meeting of the Mission this year. After consultation with the stations this action was taken by a nearly unanimous vote. The reasons for the vote were as follows.

1. Any discussion of estimates for grants which we cannot hope to secure would be both painful & idle.

2. There are no other pressing questions which may not be decided either by the several stations or by the C. & F.

3 Although the fraternal gathering of miss.ies from different parts of our extended field, at least once a year, is very desirable and profitable, is spiritually stimulating, and is sometimes a safeguard against idiosyncracies resulting from isolation, yet it was felt that miss.ies with reduced salaries, could not afford to meet the expense personally, and we have no appropriation for the same.

In like manner we felt compelled to decline to send a delegate, as requested, to the meeting of the Em.

Constantinople, Mar 8, 98

T. Mission, though it is held at Philippopolis, the nearest Station of that Mission, reached by rail in sixteen hours.

Our Com.tee yesterday directed me to endorse the application of the ladies at Adabazar to the W. B. M. for £500 to enable them to purchase a very suitable house adjoining their school building, & you may expect the letter in a few days. —

The Com. also endorsed the plan presented by Mr. Peet for retaining Mr. Keyser as ass.t Treas. after his approaching marriage. He is now on his way to the U. S. expecting, if our plan is approved, to return here before the end of June. It is not expected that he will receive a miss.y appointment, or an outfit; but we recommend that he have twenty liras salary a month, and that the Board meet the travelling exp. of himself & wife from New York to Const.le at the same rate that they would for a miss.y & his wife. It is thought that this plan will be best for the office, having this recommendation above all others, that it will enable Mr. Peet to secure, when he needs it, a furlough of a year, not merely a few weeks vacation.

Yrs fraternally

George F. Herrick

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-22-98
Ans'd 27

~~Bible House~~ Apr. 7th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. For Dr. Smith.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of Mar. 22d, rec'd yesterday requires an answer without waiting for the May meeting of the C.A.F. I have therefore consulted with those of my colleagues within reach, viz. Dr. Dwight, Dr. Greene & Mr. Peet, and give you an expression of opinion on the matters touched upon in your letter, which may pretty confidently be accepted, on all the points, as representing the views of our Com.tee. The question of annual meeting is the one on which I would gladly have consulted the whole Com.tee The other matters are pretty well settled by our previous action. As you will have learned by my letter of two days ago, our Com. took action on Monday adverse to holding an annual meeting this year. This decision has already been communicated to the Stations. It is strongly felt by all here that midsummer is a bad time for the meeting, and we decided in March that if we meet at all it would be in May. It has never occurred

Bible House Constantinople
April 5, 1898

before that a May meeting has been officially notified by us later than March. The first thought that now occurs to us, therefore, is that it is too late to raise the question now. We could not telegraph now, through the Turkish office, in an intelligible way without arousing government suspicion. The second thought, of which we all strongly feel the force, is that for us now to reconsider our action, and meet as a Mission, on an appropriation from Boston, specially granted for the purpose, would be known to our native friends and would confirm them in a judgment they are much inclined to form, viz, that however much difficulty we may find in getting money for them, we can get money for our own needs. I do not argue the point here raised either pro or con, but we much prefer to give no new occasion for the repetition of the charge.

What you write in regard to the possibility of Mr. Wm Chambers being wanted at Smyrna, at least for a time, strikes us as a hopeful solution of a very knotty problem. We did once take action which looked to the possibility of his coming here under certain contingencies, viz, the possibility of Expansion in the miss'y and Out-Station work of this great field. But we see no hope in this line. On the other hand he is too valuable a man to be lost, and we know he cannot stay at Erzroom. We ourselves must not be officious as regards Smyrna, and simply bid you God-speed in your correspondence with that Station on the subject. But as to sending a man from our mission to Erzroom, it is impossible, as far as we can see. Const'le Station is slenderly manned. Dr. Dwight and I manage to keep the mill a-going here in the Pub. Dep. even in Mr. Barnum's absence, but it implies our both being right at the wheel every day, and leaving some things undone at that. And at most of the Interior Stations, while old work grows, orphanage work takes much time and there is no reinforcement.

As to Mrs. Parsons' house, I was a little late in communicating our vote; Mr. Peet had written, nearly two years ago on the matter. But the case is very simple. Mrs. P. an old miss'y who deserves exceedingly well of the Board, has a house at Bardezag, her own private property, worth $1000. and needs the money for it. The Board needs the house very much, for its resident miss'y. &

we propose that the transaction be completed without delay. It would be impossible to meet the want, if it had to be met anew, for $2000.

Your letter contains a reference to Miss Mellinger which surprised me, till I recollected that Dr. Smith is away and very likely you have never seen the correspondence that took place on this matter in 1896. Let me then refer you especially refer you to letters of mine of that year of Aug. 15. & of Sept. 9. The quotation I here make from our C. G. I. Records was communicated at the time to Smyrna and to Miss Mellinger, as well as to Dr. Smith.

"Sept. 7. 1896

A full correspondence relative to Miss. Mellinger was read,- letters from Miss M., from Mr. McNaughton, from Mrs Amos and Mr. Crossley of London- and it was voted to instruct the Secretary to write to Miss Mellinger that we endorse the judgment expressed in the letter of the Sec. of Aug. 15. that, in case Miss. Mellinger return to this mission, she should not prolong her stay in England, also that we make no objection to her going to Cyprus to undertake work supported by British Christians there, but her relation to this mission will in this case be decided, not by us, but by the Prud. Com. at Boston."

Miss Millinger apparently did not appreciate the gravity of this action, our last official action in her case, as she subsequently wrote me her conviction that she was sure she was serving our common work by staying in England & did not doubt we would think so too! Unfortunately our judgment was quite otherwise, provided she contemplated return # I had, of course, no occasion to answer her last letter. I cannot speak now for Smyrna, but it seems to us here that she has herself barred her return, early or late, to our Mission. The Turkish Government has, for two years, known of her connection with a movement which they, rightly or wrongly, regard as hostile to them; and as favoring revolutionary schemes.

We are greatly relieved over the news which we get today from a good source, that the dark war cloud has lifted. Now for our indemnity.

Yours Fraternally

George F. Herrick

# F. D. Greene did a good work, but it negatived his return to Turkey.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-16-98
Ans'd 23

240

Bible House May 2d 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. For Dr. Smith
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

The C.a.J. today voted approval of Miss Powers request for leave of absence for one year, to visit the U.S.

P.C ✓

The Com. also voted to ask the Prud. Com: to give a sum of 20 £. T. to Mr. Riggs of Marsovan, as supplementary salary for the two months of July & Aug. to enable him to accept the invitation of the Pub. Com. to come to their assistance in printing in Greek. I trust this will be approved. Mr. Riggs, as well as Mrs R. needs to get away for the summer, and he is the only man who can help us issue S.S. Lessons and tracts in Greek, for which there is now a call.

P.C

Let me call your attention, if it has not already been done, to a Jubilee Discourse delivered by Prof. Bezjian at Aintab, and just published in the Avedaper. It is excellently well done, and, if put into English, would make an admirable Mission tract. Will you not apply at Aintab for an English copy? ✓

Fraternally yrs
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Apr. 7, '98

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-20-98
Ans'd 21

Bible House June 7th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. For Dr. Smith.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston.

My Dear Dr. Barton

The only subject that was considered at C. a. I. meeting yesterday which requires to be reported is the important matter of Mr. Crawford's return and location and the best way will be for me to give you herewith a copy of the letter I am now sending to Mr. Crawford, adding that, as we are situated, we would hardly vote to locate any Greek-speaking miss'y in Pera, and if any man is to be so located, it must be a man possessed of such mastery of Greek, and such commanding intellectual qualities as would challenge and secure universal respect, a bill which Mr. C. would hardly claim to fill.

My letter to Mr. C. is as follows —

— — "Your letter of Ap. 23d, addressed to the Mission, was yesterday read in the meeting of the Com. ad Int., and duly considered. As you may perhaps have heard, there is no meeting of the Mission this year. The pressure at every point and in every department of the work, from the lack of funds, is so excessive and sometimes disheartening that no one felt like incurring the expense of the meeting. When the decision was reached, there were no public funds to draw upon, and missionaries with reduced salaries could not afford the expense. Besides, many felt pretty strongly that, while we are obliged to cut so on native agency, we must deny ourselves in the matter of the meeting.

The first point for us to consider in your letter was, naturally, the point you raised, viz., a proposed residence for Mrs Crawford and yourself in Pera. It is the unanimous judgment of our Com. that this step would not be a wise one. There are many Greeks in Pera. Mr. Brooks lived among them for some years. Mr. Michaelides & Mr. Triandafilides live there. But the Greeks of Pera are about as inaccessible to Protestant influence as it is possible to find even in Greece. Besides there is no hope of your being supplied with funds there or elsewhere, for aggressive work either evangelistic or educational. Moreover the expense of a Pera residence is one important reason for Dr. Greene's leaving Pera to reside in Bebek. Our Com. did not see the way clear yesterday to take further decisive action, but appointed a Sub. Com. to consider the question of asking you and Mrs. Crawford to go, perhaps, to Adrianople, which has a very large, and to some degree, accessible Greek population, and attempt work there, or possibly, at some other point may be suggested. Can you not, very promptly on receiving this, write me your further views which I may present to the Com. July 4."

As you suggested, I am to write, in a tentative way, to Smyrna to see if there may be an opening for Rev. W. N. Chambers there — I have written

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick.

242

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-11-98
Ans'd 14

Bible House June 24th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. For Dr. Smith.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

There is a matter to which my attention has been repeatedly called. of late; as a matter of growing importance, and on which it seems to me that I ought not longer to delay presenting my thoughts to the Officers of the Board. Let me say in the outset, that what I have to ~~say~~ offer does not concern Relief or Orphanage work. The first is wholly and the second largely emergency work. The funds that sustain this work and the work itself are under a time limit. The regular work of the Board, in its several missions, is in all its departments: Evangelistic, Educational, Medical, Publication, a living expanding growth. Now the serious limitations put upon this growth by the falling off of the Boards resources synchronizes with the cheer afforded us by the alacrity with which European, and especially British christians have come to our help in the emergency above

Constantinople, June 7, '98

referred to; and a natural result of this fact is to lead our native brethren and the missionaries also, to turn to benevolent people quite outside of the constituency of the Board for pecuniary help in our regular work, and we have been encouraged by yourselves so to do. I have myself solicited funds for Anatolia College, in Great Britain, and not without success. The Smyrna Station has habitually made up the insufficient appropriations of the Board for their schools, by appeals successfully pressed in other directions. The Marsovan Station has recently entered, with much enthusiasm, into medical and hospital work, all the resources for which are expected from English sources. Both individuals and Societies in Great Britain stand ready to help us carry on our work with personal and with pecuniary aid, while work entirely independent of us, supported by British and other European funds, has been started in the midst of the existing Protestant communities in various places.

On this situation I venture to give utterance to the following reflections:

1. Almost without exception, those in Great-Britain who assist us pecuniarily in our work, are *Great-Givers*. We are riding a *free* horse in every case. In *some* instances we know that the officers of British Miss.y Societies think us Americans very cheeky in pressing their supporters to aid us, and declare that we are committing an injustice to *their* Foreign Miss.y work in making such appeals and supporting our appeals with too persuasive eloquence.

2. Can we quite exonerate ourselves from the dishonor implied in planting a vineyard which we fail to cultivate with our own resources, in plowing and sowing fields that we are unable to harvest, in establishing educational plants that we cannot sustain, in undertaking to supply peoples with Christian literature and then suppressing the outflow of the streams started? Why should not *we*, American Congregationalists *do* the work we have promised our Master, and each other and the world that we will do? Why should we *need* the tickling of lower and ephemeral motives, when the work itself is inspiration enough for man or angel?

3. I desire further, & confidentially, to submit that there are reasons, political, ecclesiastical and social, that tell against our allowing ourselves to depend largely on British or other Foreign aid, in our regular work.

(a) Taking the last first, what I mean is not that the influence, socially, of English workers in our midst, will do us social harm; perhaps it will do us good; but the tendency will be to *disintegrate a mission*. When we met for a long annual meeting every year, our Stations were closely bound together, and the Mission was a homogeneous body. The last few years have wrought a considerable change, and one which is bound to grow more significant, in proportion to the dependence of our work, at the several centres, on foreign pecuniary & personal aid.

(b) Ecclesiastically. Already the "Friends" of England are asking, in connection with proposals to aid us, that they may be formally recognised in our work by *the Board*. But excellent people as they are, *Christian* people as they are, *as a body* they have certain Eccl. differences from us which are sure to become embarrassing, especially their position on the Ministry, & the Sacraments.

If these people were ready to work with us as they have hitherto worked, that is, to send us money to be used unconditionally in our work, and to send out trained nurses and Orphanage laborers to be absorbed, so to say, in our circle of workers, very well. But this state of things will not last. One of two things will happen, and soon. Either leading "Friends" will make representations to such people as Prof. & Mrs. Harris that the diversion of funds that they are occasioning from the regular For. miss'y work of the "Friends" is crippling their work, and aid to us will be cut off; or work done by the "Friends" in connection with us will have to receive formal recognition by the Board. In this case formidable ecclesiastical difficulties will soon emerge.

(c) Politically.

During the events of recent years when our own U. S. representative was giving us sinister support, the fact that a few of our miss'ies were British subjects; and the fact that the British Ambassador was on the alert to aid us in emergencies, and that the Relief work was largely a British enter., prise has all been to our advantage. No doubt, also, England and America will be more identified, in the esteem of Turks, hereafter, than before the present war. But we do well never to forget that the degree of favor and immunity our work has enjoyed in this country, on the part of the Government, has depended very largely on the conviction in the Turkish mind that, whatever might be the case with European Powers or Peoples, the Americans have no designs against Turkey, no political ends to attain, none but philanthropic motives impelling them. Furthermore it must not be forgotten that, sooner or later, Russia is to rule here, and that all our plans are to be formed and carried out with reference to our relation, by & by to that Power, to living under its dominion and yet not being forced to abandon our institutions & their plant.

Every reason and motive, it seems to me, the highest spiritual motives, and motives of prudence and patriotism, of loyalty to our Churches and our Board, all combine to urge upon the American Congregational churches self-reliance in intelligent and enthusiastic determination, themselves, to sustain, and that in no fitful and feverish way, but with solemn and steady and loyal devotion, the Foreign missionary work – the work in this land and in other lands, – which has developed and grown, in all the recent years, with marvellous rapidity, which is today fragrant with precious memories and glowing with the richest promise, which is showing just the results that the prayers and the lives, ~~and~~ the faith and work of the multitude of faithful souls who have gone before us through earthly service into heavenly light, would lead us to expect, a work which is charged with limitless possibilities of blessing to men, a work which is infinitely dear to our Lord & Master. Could I speak one word to each American Congregationalist christian it would be "Let no man take thy crown".

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Bible House Constantinople
June 24, 1898

Bible House July 5. 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

Let this be my greeting to you on your return from China. I trust the later portions of your visit were as satisfactory as the earlier, and that you return with large store of material for your Annual Report.

By this mail I send three packages of Mission documents. All the tabular views are sent except that of Marsovan. All the Station Reports also except that of the same station, if, as my recollection goes, I sent the Caesarea Report long ago. Several Reports have been late in coming to hand, and I have wished to send them together. The Estimates are left to the Treas. and Sec. to forward. Here again we have been delayed by the backwardness of Marsovan. Our Com. ad Int. today voted,

To endorse the request of Sivas Station for another miss'y Lady.

Voted that we sincerely regret that we do not see our way clear to invite the return of

awford
hambers.

Mr. Crawford, in the present state of the work in the several fields of our mission.

2. Mr. Marden was appointed to write to Mr. Macallum concerning the possible transfer of Rev. W. N. Chambers to the Central mission & perhaps to Adana.

The Sec. was instructed to reply to Dr. Barnum's letter relative to Mr. Knapp's return that Dr. Angell has been unwilling to have this question opened while the question of Consul Bergholtz exequatur is refused settlement.

Voted to approve of the proposition of Caesarea Station looking to the establishment of a High School or Academy at Talas for the whole Station field. The Sec. to write fully to that Station.

Our Com. came to the vote above recorded on the question of Mr. Crawford's return with the greatest reluctance. No one was ready to give a favorable consideration to a proposition from Ordoo for Mr. C. to go there, and the Adrianople plan did not seem hopeful in the lack of supporting funds. The financial strait makes a bar against all expansion of work. I ought to add that there is everywhere among us the highest appreciation of Mrs. Crawford's miss. work.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Constantinople, July 3 '98
Filed July 30
7
57

244

J. L. B.
Rec'd 9-6-98
Ans'd 13

Bible House Aug. 19th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

Dear Dr. Barton

Yours of the 3d inst. is received. I regret to see that my letter of July 5th which I supposed would fall into your hands before Dr. Smith's return, never met your eye. In that letter I reported the action of the C. A. S. meeting of same date in which Mrs. Marden was requested to correspond with Mr. Macallum concerning the possible transfer of Rev. W. N. Chambers to Marash or Adana. At present, & as far as we can see into the future, we are not justified in inviting Mr. C. here. Mr. Bartlett's return to Smyrna has prevented Mr. C's being invited there. It seems as tho' either at Adana or Marash there might be a place for Mr. & Mrs. Chambers.

You speak of the regret we all feel over the retiring of a miss'y from the work, when it is so difficult to send out new men. True, but this has its limits; as in the case of Mr. Crawford, in whose behalf we rap at every station door in vain.

Yours faithfully
George Herrick.

245
9-8-98
-13

9-8-98
13

Bible House Aug. 25. 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Dr. Barton

A telegram comes to us today from Mr Macallum of Marash saying that his mission are unanimous in inviting Mr. Chambers of Erzroom to Adana for a year. This invitation is being sent on to Erzroom, and we think it will be well if Mr. Chambers finds himself able to accept it. Adana seems a good place for Mrs. C. and altho' the people of that ~~way~~ mission don't see their way clear to invite Mr. C. now in permanence yet it may very likely result in that. Anyhow we can go, and need to go, only one step at a time. God makes our way clear in his own time.

You will, I presume, confer with Dr. Smith on this matter, as one mission is yours & the other his. I write to you because it is Mr. C. in the first instance, whose case is up.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Constantinople, Aug. 19, 98

Constantinople, Aug. 26, '98

Bible House Sept. 12th 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

At our Com. ad Int. meeting, held the 6th inst. it was voted to approve the informal action taken in the meantime, by those of the Com. in the Bible House, endorsing the application of Marsovan Station for another lady for the Girls School.

Voted to endorse Dr. Dwight's request for a grant of Eleven Turkish liras to meet the expenses of his recent brief health trip.

I was also directed to write to you relative to a lady to train Kindergarten teachers in case Miss Bartlett be unable to return soon to this work. Miss Saunders retires, and it is felt to be a department of work very necessary to be prosecuted and vigorously. It is impossible to obtain Kindergarten teachers in half or a quarter of the places where they are needed, and no department of our educational work throughout Turkey is more promising or more important.

To my great disappointment and

regret, as I know it has been to yours. I have been unable, though I have tried hard for it, to get any Tabular view from Marsovan. You ask for reports from the Mission Sec'y. I have no doubt that you have much more from the several Stations communicated direct than I get. There are two parallel facts patent at every Station and in every branch of our work, notably in my own present department of Publication, viz. *unlimited opportunity* and the crushing pressure of the res angustae domi. But God is signally doing his work among men, with his own limitless resources.

I trust you will have a good meeting at Grand Rapids.

Yours faithfully
George F. Herrick

247

J. L. B.
Rec'd 9-26-98
Ans'd

Bible House Consple
Sept. 13th 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

A letter from Mr. W. A. Chambers, just received, represents the necessity he is under of holding on another winter at Erzroom, at all hazards, as urgent. It appears that there is no doubt Mrs. C. will hold on there at much risk, and Mr. C. has written you, he says, in reference to Mr. Allen's immediate return. We suppose his presence by Dr. Raynolds' side is much needed, if he can return. We propose to consult Mr. Stevens on his arrival about Knapp & if Mr. S. advises his return we will cable you. It seems a pity Mr. & Mrs. Chambers should lose the opportunity of entering a door that has been opened to them at Adana.

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Constantinople, Sep. 12, 1898.
Rec'd Sep. 26.

Bible House Oct. 4th 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The action of our Com. ad Int. yesterday was embraced in three votes, viz, approval of Miss Cull's acceptance of an invitation to go to Marsovan — she has gone there, — approval of Miss Gage's going to the U.S. on account of failing health, and of Miss Willard's accompanying her to Liverpool. We also endorsed Dr. Dwight's request for a furlough, to begin next Spring. Of this he will write you.

Dr. Dwight will write you also relative to our meeting, last week, of the Publication Com. We have known that we were running behind on the Treasurer's books in this department. Our sales this year are unexpectedly small, & the A.T.S. has sent us no remittance, so we face a probable debt of 2500 liras Dec. 31. Against this we have assets in books and printed sheets of about the same am't. But the outlook is undeniably grave.

Constantinople, Sept. 13, '98.

from the time when Dr. Barnum went for his furlough last year till the time when Dr. Dwight and then myself have had furloughs it will leave two men actually in this Department for all the three Turkey Missions. Shd we diminish this number, and virtually close the Department: it will mean disaster in our work through the country. But we already cut down to the Avedaper & S.S. Lesson Book and a few tracts. The outlook is dark as Egypt, but for myself I refuse to be a pessimist. The way will open, tho' it be by apparent miracle, as has been the case in our educational work & in other lines since the massacres. Our trust is evermore in God.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Cons'ple, Oct. 4, 1898.
Rec'd Oct. 17.

Bible House Nov. 8th 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The votes of Com. ad Int. at yesterday's meeting were as follows.

Voted to approve of the action of Dr. Dodd of Caesarea Station in dismissing from hospital service Miss Hoffman, and we shall expect the communication of Dr. Dodd to Dr. Smith on this matter will result in the cancelling of her missionary appointment.

Voted that we approve of Mr. Peet's desire to take a furlough to visit the United States with his family immediately and without waiting to hear from Boston, on account of the serious illness of Mrs. Peet's father.

Voted that we designate Mr. Heizer to act as Assistant Treasurer during Mr. Peet's absence, and that we request Mr. Bowen and Dr. Dwight to take charge of the monthly verification of cash and bills on hand; and we also request Dr. Dwight to hold himself in readiness to consult with

Mr. Heiser on matters requiring consultation.

Voted to approve Miss Marden's request to the Woman's Board to continue Miss Saunders' salary through the first quarter of 1899, in order that she may give Kindergarten instruction for that time at Gedik Pasha.

It was with much regret that we let our Treas. go from us. Mr. Heiser has his confidence, and will prove, we trust, equal to the routine work of the office, while we have provided for a reference to one of our number of questions involving much responsibility.

#Your letter of Sept. 26 recurs to a matter on which I have already written, possibly with too little fullness, viz. that of Mr. Crawford. Such a personal question is always delicate and difficult, and my reticence in writing, beyond the requirement of official duty, was based on a conviction that there is more risk in amplification than in brevity. Let me first answer your inquiry relative to our consulting the various Stations before acting. We observed, in this case, the course that we uniformly observe, viz.

to act, in all cases that require action and do not admit of postponement, on our knowledge and judgment, subject to revision by the Mission at its next ann. meeting, and subject, of course to confirmation or rejection by the Prudential Com. at Boston. To act in this way the Mission endows the Com. ad Int. with its own powers. As regards any opinion held by Sivas Station on this matter we have no knowledge. but Mr. Crawford could not possibly be sent to Sivas. The opinions of other miss.ies were sufficiently known to us, and at the meeting when we took action there was present a representative from the only station, except one, which might possibly call Mr. Crawford, viz. Marsovan. We knew that there was not a place in the Brusa or Smyrna Stations, with which Mr. Crawford has been connected. The Const.le Station had, in June, taken action unfavorable to his location here. Now as to Trebizond. We had a request from Ordoo for Mr. C. to be sent there, and we know that Dr. & Mrs. Parmelee criticise our action and think Mr. C. should return to the Mission. But both

Dr. and Mrs. Parmelee have explicitly expressed their judgment against Mr. C's location at Trebizond. As to Ordoo, no member of the Com. ad Int. was ready seriously to consider the proposition to locate him there. Ordoo is a small town, with two native pastors of experience and, with the out stations dependent upon it, constitutes a large part of the Trebizond field. The people there wish to have Mr. C. among them to help them to get money to start and support schools of a high grade, a thing the mission could not approve, i.e. his going there with that object. In our July meeting, Adrianople was brought forward as a possible centre for Mr. & Mrs. C. to occupy. It has a large and accessible Greek population and has been a miss'y Station. But what could excuse us for sending our associates there to begin a work, with no money beyond their own salary? For all these reasons, no call from former associates to come back to them, and no money and no hope of any, for new work anywhere, we unanimously voted as you were informed in my letter after the July meeting your Com.

We all love Mr. Crawford, Mrs. C. is loved & valued highly everywhere, and it is pain to us to face, as we have done, what we have believed and still believe to be clear duty.

You have received from me a Circular concerning Pub. Work. Is not the question of sustaining this work well-nigh desperate? The Tract Soc. of N.Y. has just informed us that they can give us nothing this year and have no hope of giving us anything next year. The London R.T.S. is lessening its grants to us. We receive one fourth as much from the Board as twelve years ago, and the open door before us in this department was never so "wide & effectual". Both Dr. Dwight and I are forced to face the prospect of retirement, if the present stringency is to become chronic.

My letter is long and I will append no threnody. I have just heard from the Harpoot party as safe & happy & well up to Marsovan which they left the 1st inst. —

Ever yours fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Bible House Dec. 6th 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

At the meeting of the Com. ad Int. yesterday the following votes were taken.

Voted to approve the transfer of Miss C. D. Lawrence from this to the Central Turkey Mission, to be located at Adana.

Voted to approve the action of the Smyrna Station in giving the salary of Miss Griswold, retired, to Mrs. Caldwell, for service in the Girls School.

Voted to endorse the letter of Mr. McNaughton to Dr. Smith of Dec. 1st approving the scheme of Mr. McLachlan to raise money for needed enlargement of their "American Collegiate Institute", with the hope, expressed in the letter, that resources for work equally important in the several stations of the Mission be not trenched upon.

A letter addressed by Dr. Chambers to Dr. Smith making application for aid to put up needed dormitories for the Boys School at Bardezag, was read and approved and an answer desired by cable.

Voted to authorise the Com. on affairs political to use their judgment, in consultation with Mr. Strauss, in accepting a sum for indemnity at Harpoot, Marash and Hasskeuy, reduced from the estimates made, in case urgency should arise before we can receive answer by cable from Boston.

Our vote approving Mr. McLachlan's scheme was cordial and unanimous. The case of his school is happy in the opportunity of eloquent and effective presentation. But what of many other pressing and imperilled interests all around us that are not thus happy?

Probably the case of the Bardezag school is more urgent. More suitable buildings there are vital to the welfare of the school. The work of building ought to be undertaken at once, and we therefore ask you to cable. And the other matter, of which I will speak, is one to which we desire an answer by cable. If you cable "yes" I'll understand an affirmative answer to both, if "no" I'll understand both are negatived. If you say "yes first" I'll understand you approve Mr. Chambers's plan but not the proposition relating to accepting a reduced indemnity. If you cable "Yes second," I'll understand the indemnity proposition is approved and the Bardezag plan not. Your Cable can be sent as usual to Peet.

Now as to our last vote, the case stands thus. Mr. Strauss, on examining the estimate of losses at Harpoot and elsewhere, finds some things that would be rejected in any court, on legal grounds; And it is evident to us as well as to him that exaggerated values have, in many cases, been put down in the estimates. We learn, moreover that Mr. Terrell told everybody to put in exaggerated estimates. Mr. Strauss hopes he may be able, in some auspicious interview with the Sultan, to finish this matter up at one stroke, and we wish to give him carte blanche to accept even two thirds of the amounts if he can get it. We wish your approval, because some *may* blame us for accepting a reduced sum. You will understand that our judgment is strongly in favor of compounding the business and settling it, if possible, even at a large reduction.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick

251

Rec'd Dec. 19.

57

Brousa, December 30th.1898.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

For. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Smith,

From previous letters and reports of mine I am sure you will be quite prepared for the request which I now send you through the Com. ad Interim. We ought long ago to have asked for two new ladies to come and take charge of the Girls' School here, but the circumstances of the Country and of the Board have not seemed to favor such an application on our part. We have all along been hoping that some one might be found who had had experience in the country and who knew the Armenian language; we have felt that at least some one might be loaned to us for a year, who on account of the state of the country could not return to a far interior station:- with this view we wrote to Van and asked that we might be allowed to invite Misses Frazer and Huntington, but the needs of their own Station are so pressing that they could not entertain the proposition, albeit the ladies have not been able to go to Van and there has never been a time when, so far as the state of the Country was concerned, they might not have come to Brousa. If such a plan can still be carried out it is on every account most desirable, but in any case it is imperative that Mrs. Baldwin be relieved of the care of the School next year and we must leave it to the Prudential Committee to make the best arrangement that is possible. Mrs. Baldwin has spent some eigteen years of her missionary life in the school room and it is high time for a change. I am sure that the Mission will concur in this opinion and that the members of the Committee ad Interim will heartily endorse our application.

Ever fraternally yours

Theo. A. Baldwin.

It is clear to the Comee ad Int. that Miss Baldwin should be relieved of the care of the School which now rests upon her, and very soon, We therefore endorse this letter, very heartily,

George F. Herrick

Consple Jan. 2. 1899

This is the only vote passed by the Com. in its session today.

252

Bible House Jan. 19. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed will explain itself. I am sending copies to all our orphanages, & one to Mr. Knapp, in N.Y. & also to Swiss friends. The Patriarch is "between two fires", three rather, The Palace, where much jealousy of us exists, the Arm. clergy, & ourselves with our supporters, with whom also liberal Gregorian laymen sympathise. No wonder he is inconsistent with himself. I will not trouble you with a letter this time.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rec'd Jan. 20, 1899

Bible House Jan, 19. 1899

My Dear Brother

Some time since the Arm. Patriarch,
t his Sec.y to me to complain of certain alledged
tions, here and there, in interior places, of the prin-
les we had adopted and proclaimed relative to the
tment of Armenian orphans in our care. While
s taking notes of the complaints, in order, if need-
o write to the places named, word came to me that,
Zeitoun, the Arm. Arachnort had made appeal
local government against the orphanage control
was declared to be *not* at the Patriarch's *order*. I was
vinced that it was with his knowledge and without
reproof. I had already said that any overtures from
n, priests to the orphanage directors must always
the nature of courteous *request*; never a *demand*.
ve, again and again disclaimed absolutely any
e of authority on our part here over orphanage
nagement in the interior places. On receiving
information about Zeitoun I turned sharply to the
and said. "Give my salaams to His Beatitude and tell
that if his representatives in the country are to ap-
l against us to the local government authorities
need no longer send messengers to us here. That
l break off our relations. Let him order all dif-
culties that can't be settled between the parties

Cons'ple Jan. 19, 1899.
Rec'd Feb. 3.

be referred to him, and then he can confer
ith us". The Patriarch has since published his
ers to all his clergy in the sense recommended.
ppears to have taken a conciliatory attitude: he
s that freedom be granted to all Gregorian or-
ns under the care of American missionaries
ttend church on Sundays, at least that this
facilitated on the great feasts of the church, that
ildren be allowed to partake of the communion,
that some arrangement be come to for some
struction of the orphans in the tenets of the Gre-
ian Church, that they be not separated from
ir people. In making this request he appeals
he utterance of our mission July 1899.

This circular is sent out by way of in-
mation of the attitude, apparently friendly, which
ow assumed by the Patriarch. We believe that
ndliness will everywhere meet with ample re-
onse from those in charge of the orphanages, and
t, as far as practicable, the requests of the
triarch, when unhampered by complaints, will
omplied with. We feel sure that it has every-
ere been the intention to comply with them, as
n as local conditions and the clear indications
uty will, in each case, permit.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick.

Bible House Feb. 7, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

I am surprised to see from my Letter-book that it is two months since I wrote you. I have, in the mean-time, received several letters from you, mostly enclosing appropriations for 1899 from the several societies. The W.B.M.s have come forward nobly, and we are appreciative of the pain the Com. feel in keeping us, in the General work, on such reduced grants. I think you have done right in restoring the miss.y salaries.

At our meeting of Com. ad Int. yesterday we appointed Ann. meeting of our mission to begin May 17. We did this feeling that we must have, this year, a regular mission meeting, and expecting to charge the Board with the necessary expense, as we were authorized to do had we held a meeting last year. We voted to refer your letter of inquiry in regard to the supply for the Brousa School to the annual meeting.

The matter of the return of Mr. Crawford was again before us, through your letter, & also through a private letter of Mr. Crawford to Dr. Dwight; which he read to us. He also read a draft of a reply to Mr. C's letter, on which no vote was taken, as it was private, and remains so. He tells me that he shall send you a copy, & I need only say that the Com. approve of the sending of the letter. I have observed, in each of the three instances when Mr. Crawford's case has come before us, that, while in the beginning of the discussion, there is heroic effort not to say no to the proposition for his return somewhere, we always end the discussion by finding no door opened or openable, & that to our great pain and regret.

It is pretty hard lines that the Prud. Com. have laid down for the Bardezag school building, but Dr. Chambers, and Dr. Barnum for the Trustees, have accepted the situation & propose to solve the problem in accord with the orders of the Prud. Com.

Dr. Dwight read us a very full statement of his own financial situation, which he is sending to you. His letter contains a proposition to the Prud. Com. to relieve him of the bulk of his debt, by a special grant, and the Com. ad Int. endorses this request. We feel, as Dr. Dwight himself feels only too keenly, that the situation is one that you and the Com. will most regret. But we appeal to the long and important service rendered to the Board by Dr. Dwight, and to the service we hope he will yet render, and we venture to refer to the Handbook adopted some years since, and to the ground there taken in regard to the cost of medical services rendered to miss'ies when they have been unable to be served by miss'y physicians. To lift this burden alone would take away more than half Dr. D's debt.

I have myself urged Dr. Dwight, in *any case*, to avail himself of his permission to go to the U. S. for a furlough, and I hope he will do so, for it seems to me *essential* for his restoration to health. But his letter to you will show you how strongly he feels on the matter. We throw ourselves on the great kindness of the Prud. Com.

Dutifully & fraternally Yours
George F. Herrick.

Bible House Feb. 8. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

The time at my disposal before the post left yesterday did not permit me to bring into my letter certain remarks which I desired to make, called out by our present situation. May I presume to ask you to turn to your letter files and read mine of June 24. 1898, sent to Dr. Barton for you. In that letter I discussed more fully than I can do now a question of great importance. viz. the forcing of miss^{ies} by the res angustae domi, to forage and make raids hither & yon in order to keep promising work from disaster, which, in loyalty both to our Master and to our home constituency, we have undertaken, ~~from disaster~~. The Prudential Com. itself puts us in this position, that is the churches put us in this position. And alas! that some in our churches at home rather rejoice in the soothing effect of the salve that they have applied to their consciences, when they say, "our miss^{ies} are shrewd

Rec'd Feb. 21

Yankees, if we don't give them money enough for their work, through regular channels, they'll get it, in England or elsewhere, we don't care where". Do they stop to think that we are making raids of which officers of other miss'y Societies complain, on preserves not our own? The very men, in England & Scotland & Canada, who are induced, under pleas eloquently pressed, to give to our work what our home churches fail to give, are diverting, in many cases, gifts that of right should go to their own church mission work. And undoubtedly considerable sums of money are diverted from the treasury of our Board into the hands of irresponsible persons, who make eloquent viva voce pleas for aid, when those who give fancy they are supporting foreign miss'y work. All should know that if they wish to have their gifts be living seeds that, while men sleep & while they cannot watch the process, will bring forth "first the blade, then the ear, and after that the full corn in the ear," they should turn their gifts into regular, organized, properly superintended work, and then in prayer & faith, in patience and assured confidence, watch for those results that God will bring to perfection in his time. You see I have no confidence in such frantic and spectacular methods as ~~the Misses Leitch~~ are sometimes advocated and pressed. The old, strong motives, that took hold of Christian people down to the roots of their being, fifty years ago, are the motives that have got to be relied on. Christian experience has got, again, to have in it deeper sense of sin, & profounder gratitude for our salvation, ~~in it~~; and then mission'y work will not have to "play to the galleries" to get money.

It is the course taken touching the schools at Smyrna & at Bardizag, & other similar devices, as e.g. the one adopted to eke out a professor's salary for our mission Theol. Sem'y, that leads me to write thus. I am not criticising the acts of the Prud. Com. They, like ourselves, pull on lines they do not choose to pull on, to keep the ship, loaded with precious freight, from sinking.

I am afraid, dear Dr. Smith, that all this is familiar to you ad nauseam, but it is written & I'll send it on. In my letter of last June I considered specifically some embarrassments into which recent measures are leading us

Yrs fraternally George F. Herrick

P. S. I made a mistake, in my letter of yesterday, in saying that to lift from Dr. Dwight the burden of medical & surgical exp. incurred since 1892 would cover more than half his debt, But it would largely diminish it; I hope you will meet his entire request.

May I trouble you to say to Dr. Barton that I forgot to give him the approximate value of the Bible House, It should be put at $100000. Of course this takes no note of the contents.

There is one other matter, referred to in your letters to me, which I have hitherto left wholly to Dr. Dwight, but you would, both, perhaps, ~~both,~~ desire me to allude to it. It is the question of the Indemnities. We had, some months ago, a strong hope that these might be secured by shrewd diplomacy, provided they could be reduced in amount from a total of about $130.000 to a sum not above $100,000, by cutting off items at least doubtful in law. Mr. Strauss, thro' whom the matter was to be managed, strongly urged this and showed solid reasons for so doing, and we certainly thought the reduced sum better than nothing, We became convinced that this was the alternative. For we may, I think, now set it down as certain that our government at Washington will never collect this by force, We thought Miss Gleason's claim — something over $2000 — pretty large; but we were simply astounded at that of Miss Wheeler, $4800, and were dumb altogether when she *bolted* its reduction to $2500 by her Station. There has never been an hour since my miss'y life began, when my entire personal property, including my library & all family clothing, besides what we were wearing, including our watches, could not have been replaced with $2000. Of course I take no account of keepsakes of no marketable value, and I have always revolted utterly from asking for *money* to repay injured feeling & personal insult & suffering. In *this country* & by *miss*ies it has always seemed to me this should be waived. Miss Wheeler has gone over our heads direct to Mr. Strauss, with a long letter. He is disgusted, and cannot now be expected, with *spirit*, to keep up that pressure on the Palace, which alone can succeed in *getting the money*, a *very* dif*ferent* thing from getting the *prom*ise of it. The *sole* hope is in your *prom*ptly & officially disowning Miss Wheeler's action, & giving us carte blanche here. Our object in reduction of the claim is not reduction itself, but it is to make a claim absolutely unassailable in law, and so *not lose all*.

As I close my letter – at noon of the 9th – we are in anxiety about Miss Zimmer. She was taken seriously ill on Monday P.M. and has suffered much severe pain, has had several physicians, and is not relieved. The nature of the attack is not clear as yet. The hopeful thing about it is that she does not seem to have high fever. Every effort is being made in her behalf. Others of our circle are well. Were I writing at home Mrs Herrick would wish to join me in affte salutations to Mrs Smith and yourself. Mrs H. is efficiently assisting me this year in my work on the S.S. Lessons for 1900, I find her criticisms of much value.

The tail of a kite is longer than the kite itself, and if I don't stop soon my P.S. will be longer than my letter.

G. F. Herrick.

256

Bible House Feb. 21. 1899

Dear Dr. Smith

Dr. Greene tells me that,
an oversight, no copy of the Con-
antinople Station - Nicomedia
tion included - Tabular view was
tained here last summer, that
he Tab. view for the year 1897
ll you kindly have a copy made
mo + forward to me?

Yrs faithfully
George F. Herrick

Rec'd Feb. 25.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick D.D.
Cons'ple, Feb. 21. 1899. 5+
Rec'd March 6.

Dr. George F. Herrick 257 5+

Bible House Feb. 24. 1899

Rec'd March 8

y Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter to me of Jan. 21,
ncerning the Girls' School at Brusa,
s one requiring official answer &
answer I sent in communi-
ting the action of Com. ad Int. in
rring the matter to the approaching
nal meeting. But there seems
ertain propriety in my saying
o things, on my private & per-
al responsibility, especially in
wer to your inquiry regarding
s Cull's possible return to-
sa. and the query whether the ex-
ing school is likely to be more
manent than the one which
now been changed from a
ding School to an Orphanage.
Boarding School was located
West Brusa, to the inconvenience
Armenians, in order to bid
Greek patronage. In this

we met with a disappointm
The Greeks remained unfriend
Greek pupils were few. Three ye
ago it was decided to meet the wa
of the Armenian constituenc
by a High School for Girls at Brusa
East, ~~and~~ which should receive Boa
pupils. That school has grown in
and importance, and there is no d
whatever that it ought to be fully
tained. Brusa is just as importa
a centre for such work as any
Station of our mission. The ide
of Miss Cutts returning to Bru
to take charge of that school is
not one that can be entertain
She is advanced in years. Her la
guage is Greek. It is desirab
that some one go there who alrea
has Armenian, but if not, it i
hoped that the W. B. M. of the Pacif
would undertake the added expe
Some one certainly ought to

---

nd and sent soon.
Of course this letter
no official weight. I pre-
me the Arm. meeting will
e action in the sense desired
Brusa.

Yrs faithfully
Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House Mar. 7th 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The one vote of importance, carefully considered and unanimously adopted, at the session of the Com. ad Int. yesterday, was as follows, Voted —

"That we approve of Miss Zimmer's making application to the Prud. Com. for aid to meet the medical expense of her illness, and we recommend that her application for a furlough be for a period of at least a year; and in view of the state of her health, we recommend that no present steps be taken with regard to renting a house for her future residence. We also recommend to Miss. Zimmer, in making her application to Boston, that she state the amount of aid she requires for medical expenses and also the approximate expense of her proposed journey, in case she require a lady companion for any part of the way."

We were inclined to recommend definitely that Miss Z. go to the U. S. but it was sufficient to call her attention, in communicating the action, to the words in the "Handbook" relative to furloughs, and recommend her getting your leave, before, and of the stops in Germany. Her proposition to us was to ask a furlough of four months, to be spent in Europe, and she desired and expected to take her inseparable companion, the young Armenian Miss Akeby, for the whole time. We did not consider ourselves authorized and we did not desire to take any responsibility relative to this persons expenses of travel or sojourn. As at present advised we should certainly think Miss Z. should have a lady companion, at least as far as Vienna or Dresden. Other parts of our vote, which I have not remarked upon, will be fully intelligible, I think, as they stand.

I enclose copies of two little documents relative to the Arm. Orphan question, which, taken with my previous circular, will be understood. You are aware, probably, that the present British Ambassador is a Roman Catholic.

Yours Faithfully

George F. Herrick

COPY OF RESOLUTION, PASSED BY THE A. R. COMMITEE

Constantinople on 27th February 1899.

Inasmuch as it is most desirable in the interests of humanity and christianity that the orphanages in Asia Minor should not be suppressed.

Inasmuch as attempts are being made to suppress them on the plea that they are mere proselytising agencies.

Inasmuch as it is urgent that there should be no ground for this imputation.

Inasmuch as the regulations for the conduct of these orphanages, drawn up by the Gentlemen, in charge of them, distincly assume the position of non-proselytism.

Inasmuch as the Armenian ecclesiastics may plead that on the Sundays and holydays on which the orphans are taken to the Armenian churches, they have not the necessary time, owing to ecclesiastical functions, for the due religious instruction of the orphans.

It is resolved that a respectful suggestion should be conveyed by this committee to the gentlemen in charge of the orphanages that in addition to the orphans being taken on Sundays and holydays to the Armenian churches for confession, communion, and religious instruction, they should also be taken on a week day at an hour to suit the convenience of the Armenian ecclesiastics for such further instructions as these ecclesiastics may consider necessary.

Bible House Consple Mar. 7 1899

My Dear Brother

Since my Circular of Jan. 19. was ent out evidences of friendliness toward us n the part of the Armenian Patriarchate have ertainly not increased.

The enclosed Resolution of the Body of Mission- aries Arm. Relief Com. which I have been equested to forward, is called out, not by the ttitude of the Patriarch, but to remove mis- pprehension from the minds of the Ambassa- dors, especially the British, and so to faci- tate their action in the interest of the Or- phanages.

Observe we are not making or proposing any change of the basis of action adopted in July 1897

Yours Fraternally,
George F. Herrick.

Bible House Mar. 24th 1899

Rec'd March 20.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed document from Marsovan I send on at once, as our Com. ad Int. meeting does not occur till Apr. 10. and at a meeting so near the ann. meeting we always put over all business that is not instantly imperative. But I have consulted Drs Barnum, Dwight & Greene, and we all agree that both the applications, viz. for another Miss. for Marsovan & for a furlough this year for Mr. Riggs will undoubtedly be cordially endorsed as soon as official action can be taken. I have just suggested in a letter to Marsovan that they call specifically for Mr. Charles T. Riggs. Although he is not available till next year, he already has partial use of all the native languages & would be ready for work before any new man could be.

Yrs faithfully
George F. Herrick

261

Bible House Const^le Apr. 11, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My dear Dr. Smith

At our C.A.F. meeting yesterday I was instructed to write you again concerning Miss Zimmer. Also Mrs. Marden was appointed to write to the ladies of the W.B.M.I. Chicago, and you may expect to receive a copy of her letter by next mail.

Miss Zimmer has repudiated all authority on our part to control her action. She has chosen a house and demanded the money to pay the rent of it; (which Mr. Heser was instructed to refuse) and declares that she shall take a furlough of only three or four months, go to Germany and then resume her work. Perhaps Mrs. Marden may think it necessary to refer to the language Miss Zimmer and especially her native associate has used concerning the miss^ies here.

Our Committee desire respectfully to recommend to you that, in the interest of the missionary work, you call Miss Zimmer, for her furlough, to America, so that she may confer face to face with those by whom she

Rec'd April 11 Sf

is supported, and to whom she is responsible. closing her work here in the meantime.

The conduct of her work recently, especially in the independent use of money and in too great prominence given to industrial work, and in the starting, on her own responsibility, of a C. E. Society on a basis of freedom as between the sexes incompatable with Oriental Society, have shaken the confidence we had, when the work was established, in its helpfulness to the cause that we all try to serve.

We shall be glad to see a prolonged period of rest resulting in restoring her to a mental and moral balance that physical suffering seems to have seriously disturbed.

I have omitted to answer a request in your note of Mar. 6. viz. for a Report of Cas. Station + Tab. view of Marsovan for 1897. About the Cas. report. there is some mistake. I am confident of having forwarded it, + no copy remains here. No Tab. view of Marsovan has been made out for several years. I now have one complete for 1898, which you shall have with Ann. meeting documents.

Very faithfully George F. Herrick

262
Rev. George F. Herrick 58

Bible House Apr. 13. '99

ear Dr. Smith Rec'd April 28

Your personal letter
ne of Mar. 4. has this day
ched me, forwarded from Mar-
an, to which place the envelop
y mistake directed,
nd this note of acknowledge-
t simply, now, as it may be
e time before I can send any
ly to the important P.S. of
n letter. I go. D.V. to Marsovan
re Ann. meeting, to settle up my
irs there, and it is doubtful
can write as requested till
ke Ann. meeting. In the mean-
e, I trust you will obtain thro'
adies who constitute the Trus-
f the College, the information
n require.

Yrs faithfully Geo. F. Herrick.

Rec'd Apr. 24.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.
MAY 29 1899
JUN 9 1899
263

Bible House May 16. 99

y Dear Dr. Barton

I'm just writing to
aff, urging him to waive
claim for indemnity from
Turkish government
come back to Erzroom
he is urgently wanted, as
mbers, who is here, tells us.
re feel that the waiving of
claim is a sine qua non
is return. It cannot be
sed with the other claims:
ould wreck them, and it
never be obtained. I write
confidential note to suggest
to add your urgency to my
, in an appeal to Knapp. He
able of first rate work. Let us
him to it. Fraternally Yrs

George F. Herrick

Bible House May 26th 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
My Dear Dr. Smith

It is with real satisfaction that, this year, for the first time in several years, I am able to send you, not only complete Station Reports, but complete Tabular Views. The ann. letter, written by Dr. Barnum, obviates the necessity of my inflicting a long letter upon you at this time. I may add that the meeting will bear all the tests of a good meeting better than any ann. meeting which it has been my privilege to attend. The tone of the meeting was high, the spirit of fraternity & conciliation & yielding on all unimportant points perfect.

The charges to the Board for ann. meeting ex. will be light, not more, I think, than £50 or 60. Will you please ask Mr. Wiggin to accept Mr. Heizer's charges on this head, as understood between us in appointing the meeting.

Will you kindly forward me a supply of Tabular View blanks, 50 or so. My stock is exhausted. Dr. Greene was asked to send

Miss Zimmer the result of mission action in her case, as her letter was addressed to him. He has as desired, intimated to her that she should see some Dr. of reputation whom we also can trust, relative to her fitness to travel, and has offered to help her off —

It is three weeks tomorrow since I reached home from my visit of 20 days to Marsovan, - rather absence of that time, for I was at M. only 12 days.

I had long delayed settling up my affairs & disposing of my effects and bringing my books away, and now desired to go to M. especially to see the Theol. Sem'y class while it was in session, and attend its examinations. I am now more than glad that in this desire I was successful. I was much pleased and encouraged with the appearance of the class and with the work done. The five men passed a very creditable examination in Systematic Theol. in English, the two men who did not graduate from College, doing as well as the others. One of these two is evidently a very promising man every way.

In Church History, in Turkish, the class used my own text-book, under the instruction of Mr. Xenides, a man well qualified for his post, and did equally well. The Seminary must be sustained. I promised Mr. & Mrs. Riggs not to agitate the question, this year, of his location here, but he was the man in everybody's eye when the vote was passed in our Ann. Meeting for "a well-qualified, Greek-speaking miss'y" to be located at Cons'ple. In case such definite action should be taken next year, Marsovan will justly claim both Mr. Charles Riggs & another new man.

Anatolia College is too full for its present quarters and instructors, especially in the Preparatory Dep't now overgrown. The Orphanages appear very well, but they are and ought to be emergency work, not permanent. The Girls School impressed me especially well. The Hospital work is of much interest, but, I fear, has stormy weather ahead, when the Medical Authorities of the Government find such an Institution existing without irade.

I found some of our friends at Mr.

somewhat disturbed over a recent movement looking toward a renewal of native share in the control of the College. Of course the Trustees have ample reason for indefinitely postponing, to say the least, any consideration even, at present, of such a proposition. If the proposition were to be seriously considered, I should have somewhat to say, but the present occasion does not call for further statement.

The degree to which in our recent Ann. meeting, the Publication work was brought to the fore, will I trust, yield fruit. I send Dr. Dwight's able paper. He will soon be with you, and superintend its publication, in the form, I hope, of a Miss. Herald Extra, illustrated.

I trust your visit to England has proved satisfactory. I am sending you several copies of the printed Minutes of our meeting, shall send a copy – with some notes – to Miss Wingate. Chicago —

With Mrs Herrick's salutations, + my own to Mrs Smith.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick—

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D. UN 19 1899

265

Bible House June 6. 99

ear Dr. Barton

At Mr. Andrus' re-
est I send you the enclosed.
st now I am debarred from work
disabled eye – temporarily dis-
led. Last week I forwarded to
A. a copy of a very strong pa-
by Mr. Strauss to the Govt. here
cerning this whole Andrus
se. I have not tho't it wise to
d these to Mr. S. lest he an-
ed at too much persistency +
ation, when he + the British
bassy are doing all possible.
rust a good result will be
reached. I have very strong
pathy for our friends at Mardin
their present straits. —

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

Rec'd June 8.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D. 266

Bible House June 14. 1899

J. L. B.
Rec'd. JUN 27 1899
Ans'd. JUL 6 1899

ear Dr. Barton

To Mr. A. I am writing
e futility of my attempting to
n anything out of the Turkish
[illegible] offices, and telling
that I expect a better result
Embassies interfering to cut
miserable knot.
ay I trouble you to send the
closed note in to Mr. Wiggin;

Yrs fraternally

George F. Herrick

Bible House June 24. 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Smith

You will be glad to learn, if you have not already learned from other sources, that Miss Zimmer, quietly & in a friendly spirit apparently, left for Germany last Monday. It is a great relief that a very puzzling problem is, we trust, solved. It is quite true, as appeared plainly from Miss Wingate's letter to Miss Z. that the ladies of the W.B.M.I. took the management of the case into their own hands, ordering all money business to be arranged, by correspondence between Miss Z. in Germany & themselves.

Before my visit to Marsovan I received a request from you for some information or expression of judgment relative to the effort making to raise endowment for the Girls College. I rejoice in the effort and wish it great success. It is most imperative that such an institution be endowed. Its very life is imperilled otherwise.

I regretted, as I told Dr. Patrick, that the plan of an Advisory Board here was abandoned. I have, for years, been ready to waive any organic relation of the Mission, as such, to the College. and I am not in favor of an Advisory Board without duties. So, as I have seen more & more clearly that the ladies desired no sharing with men, whoever they might be, of responsibility for the College, in any way, three courses were open to me, 1. to oppose their plan, 2. to criticise it, giving reasons for the criticism, & 3. to give the ladies full scope, let them work out their own plans, adopt their own lines of instruction, principles of philosophy, & of moral & religious doctrine, & hopefully and sympathetically await the result. The third course is the one I have adopted, as could be inferred from my promising something to the endowment fund and that unconditionally. The enormous change in the Higher Education of women within a generation synchronises with the equally great change in the trend of philosophic and theological thought and biblical study. I am perhaps too old to keep step, and sometimes shake my head and sometimes write ? ? ? But along prevailing lines or by such modifications as further & riper honest investigation will reach in the search for truth, better and still better results will doubtless be attained. Certainly we are not the people with whom wisdom will die, and it should only make us modest and humble if we find the rising woman indifferent to our masculine judgments that smell of a past or a passing age.

May God bless their efforts to make the world better far more than we can claim fruitfulness for our own.

This letter is, of course, personal, has no official character whatsoever.

I remain, as always,

Yours fraternally

George F. Herrick

Rec'd July 6

Bible House July 4, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

Beyond reading certain letters addressed by yourself and others to the Mission Sec'y, we took action at our meeting of Com. ad Int. yesterday on only two matters, and those both relate to the Marsovan Station. The first was the confirmation in official way of action already provisionally taken, approving the decision of Marsovan Station to give Miss Willard a year's furlough, & the other vote was to confirm action taken by Marsovan and Caesarea Stations by which Miss Mason is to go for one year to Marsovan. The needful explanations will be made by the stations concerned.

In answer to your question relative to Miss Zimmer's return at any future time to work here, I am directed to reply we do not think it wise for her to return.

In answer to your question if we have

so intimated to her I reply: In so many words, no. but in the whole course of our handling of the case, clearly, yes. You will ask why we have so done. Again I reply: The case was one, from the time of her severe illness in winter till she left the city, of exceeding delicacy and difficulty, lest things should be done and said that would do serious harm. We used gentleness & forbearance where sternness, however just would have involved peril. And now we are so thankful at the final result that we hardly think of a hundred or two hundred dollars of expense unjustifiably incurred.

You ask one question more on this case, viz. how & by whom shall it be said to Miss Zimmer that her relation to work here is to cease? Our reply would be, Let the ladies of the W.B.M.I. at Chicago, in such way and form as they think best, close the relation with Miss Z.

Thanks for your authorization for a charge of ₤60 for ann. meeting ex. This covers the entire sum chargable to the Board, not of course, the W.B.M. E+I. If you look back a few years you will see that this is just half what Consple alone recd. some years ago. I trust the careful showing in the Consple Stat. Report of the Pubn Dept in comparison with Educational work, has not escaped your notice. I could wish it might be widely proclaimed. My own conviction is that education thro' Schools is now pressed greatly out of proportion to education thro' the Press.

One other remark. You may depend upon the most earnest and well considered effort being pressed in due time to locate Mr. Edward Riggs here on his return from the U. S. His son Charles, who will come out when his father returns, probably, can pretty well fill his father's place at Marsovan, as things now are, especially if another new man comes out for that Station, some one known & approved by one of those, at least, already on the ground. It needs more time than I can now give to present to you the imperative and growing opportunity and need of a man here who has these special characteristics & qualifications, viz, 1. Weight of character, 2. Influence based on experience, 3. a commanding knowledge of Greek, Edward Riggs alone fills this bill. Here & hereabouts there is an opening, as never yet, for work for Orthodox Greeks. Also, our Evangelical Greeks are in serious danger of emphasising too greatly the "Holiness" doctrine. No young man, & no man without a mastery of Greek can here do the work needed. Mr Edward Riggs can do it.

You expressed surprise that Mr. Crawford was not Miss.y for Sivas. He lacks the prime requisite for Sivas, viz, the Armenian language, and the ability, as judged from past experience, to acquire it. Dr. Parmelee offered to go to Sivas & let Mr. C. go to Trebizond, but it would be unwise to pull up old miss^ies like Dr. & Mrs P. & send them to a new field.

Please excuse somewhat hasty writing.

Yrs faithfully

George F. Herrick

Constantinople July 4
Rec'd July 17-99

269

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

Bible House July 7. 1899
Filed Aug. 4

y Dear Dr. Smith

Courteous and fratern-
l silence may cause one to be
understood on matters so im-
tant that one is forced in some
ree to break the silence, As I open
uly Herald I see a statement:
e last line on p. 1. "The members &c
though there were unanimity;—
ich I regret. In this purely per-
al and confidential note; let
give you a little light on the
ll extended to Mr. Millard, wh.
ulted in the coming here of Mr. & Mrs.
Mr. Grubb. The call to Mr. M.
extended, not by the Mission or
This Station, but by the Gedik Pasha
ies, both Colleges declining to join

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick

in it; also the pastor of the Scotch Union was made by Dr. Tracy. As
Ev. Ch. of Pera declining, and it was taken. Special reference
the face of strong objections from some made, in the paragraph in the
of the members of this Station. [illegible] to good done by the evangelists
myself, who objected most strongly Greek brethren & sisters. In my
may say that, when the evangelists [illegible]gment their influence on our
cause I studiously avoided evangelical Greeks was distinct-
word or act that could possibly injurious, and that because
jure the good they might do, & I co stimulated and fostered a tender-
sented to put into the Station which is already excessive in
port the statements about the or of what is technically known
visit as furnished me. This the "holiness" doctrine. Two of our
ject of Evangelists from abroad Greek preachers from the interior
was discussed in our Assn, who have been here this summer
with the desire to guard hereafter told me that they regard this
against calling men whose tendency among their Greek
on important doctrines we consider here as a real peril
not approve. To my own surp their Christian life.
as to that of others, the speech Do not, my dear Dr. Smith,
the occasion against calling the this private & confidential

note as meaning more than
intend, It is not to criticise a bro
~~[illegible]~~ and sisters who have bo
my love and my confidence, th
I write this, but that I may
in your private circle of the Ro
be classed as approving wha
I strongly disapprove, —

Though I mention no names
associates, it is but right th
I should add that I by no mea
stand alone in my judgmen

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

AUG 3 189
AUG 3 1899

Bible House Const^ple July 19. 99.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Barton

The enclosed letters have been allowed to accumulate because I didn't wish to send one more of the same if I could, by waiting, give you something more hopeful. I'm sorry to say this hope is unfulfilled. On the contrary, that German-American at Diarbekir is a sad marplot, of whom Mr. Straus says. It seems that he is prejudicing all your interests in that province; I saw a letter of British Consul Jones at the British Embassy the other day in wh. he speaks strongly of Bochmish's indiscretion. I have written Dr. Lepsius and suggested, in all interests, B's quiet withdrawal. That province just now is the last place where we can afford to have a man irritating to Turkish officials stay on. And I don't want to have us forced to ask Straus to refuse him protection.

My letter to Dr. Lepsius was written after consultation with Drs Barnum & Greene.

Our friends at Harpoot are becoming uneasy over the delay in the Indemnity and Trade business. Mr. Strauss assures me he is pressing for these every day. I may say to you in confidence that I believe he is bound to succeed here and will hold on till he does, and then retire from the post. It will have little comfort or honor for him more. He finds the negotiating of a new naturalisation treaty with more stringent provisions a thorny business, and I believe will drop it. Keep your eye on some good man to succeed him. We could be worse served than to keep Riddle here as "charge" till a new man is appointed in 1901, in case Strauss should retire next year, as I believe he will.

Fraternally Yours

George F. Herrick

Constantinople, July 19, 99

Bible House, July 31st. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

Mr. White has done me a courtesy on which I could not lay claim, in sending his letter to you concerning Mr. Riggs, thro' my hands. His arguments for retaining Mr. R. at Marsovan are cogent. It would not be to the credit of any one of Mr. R's associates to put the case less cogently. If *their* case were less strong, we should not plead for his transfer here. It seems proper for me to accompany Mr. White's letter with one of my own, and I will ask your consideration of three matters germane to the question in hand.

1. The opportunity and the need at Consple

The first remark, obviously, will be that there are more Greeks at Consple than in any other city either of Greece or Turkey, and the second remark is that, in very recent years, Greeks of Consple are more disposed to look upon us in a friendly way than ever before. This is evident from the great increase in Greek pupils in Robert College in recent years.

from the increase in attendance at our Greek Sunday services, from the greater rapidity with which tracts and small books issued by us in Greek are taken and read, and by the manifestation in incidental ways of more respect for us since the events of 1895-'96.

Meantime, since Mr. Brooks left Consple we have had no Greek-speaking missy stationed here. The local Greek Evangelical church and community is growing but, under the sole guidance of native preachers strongly inclined to emphasize, to a perilous degree the "holiness" doctrine, the need of wise guidance ~~growth occasions us almost as much anxiety as hope~~ is evident.

2. How can the opportunity be seized & the need supplied? One might answer, Send out a new missionary as soon as possible. But the conditions here, whether in the Greek Evangelical community or among friendly "Orthodox" Greeks, to be reached largely thro' the Press, are very exceptional. The senior Greek pastor is a man of years & experience. Only a man of very unusual weight can hope to gain the respect of Greeks in any of these Greek centres. Their language he must speak with masterly force. And

even if a young man of the requisite ability were to come, the certain loss of *present* opportunity both within and without the Evangelical Community would be very great: it might be well-nigh disastrous.

3. How could Mr. Riggs's place be made good at Marsovan? Apart from the schools, Marsovan is not a Greek centre at all and will never be, Mr. Riggs can do just as much for the Black Sea coast stations here as at Marsovan, His influence would be strongly felt at Smyrna. There and here are 300000 Greeks. Mr. Riggs gave, and his successor will give ~~this~~ lessons in Theology in English. Mr. Smith was put in charge of the Theol. Sem. on his arrival at Marsovan. No such load would be put on Mr. R's successor. If his son Charles were to be located at Marsovan, he would go fresh from Theol. study; he has made a beginning in Greek. The great difference between there & here is that there the young man would be braced on every side by a body of able men, American, Greek, Armenian, colleague instructors, in daily consultation, while here the Greek-speaking missionary must stand — as regards his work, — almost alone. It needs no reflection to see

that the man of experience is indispensable at the capital, while the man of ability but of comparative inexperience may very soon fill the bill at Marsovan.

There is one delicate matter on which a word should be said, and I venture to say it with all due reserve. Constantinople was the early home of both Mr. & Mrs Riggs. They have done thirty years of solid service in the Interior. In the case of both of them health has seriously broken down under the strain. We hope the coming furlough will do them much good. But there is every reason to believe a change of location to Const^ple on their return would ensure them twice as many more years of service as continuance at Marsovan would promise. It is said they accord with their associates in thinking they should return to their old station. Could they do otherwise? I am myself convinced that action which should authoritatively transfer them here would find from them ~~in no way rebellious~~ ready acceptance. I make this remark on my own sole responsibility.

My own years of future service cannot be many. I cannot convince myself that

I ought to "cumber the ground" in the foreign field beyond my 70th year. When Mr. Riggs returns next year, D.v. less than four years will remain.

It should not be forgotten that, as a missionary field, Marsovan is incomparably better manned than Cons^{ple} is. The Publication work in all languages for all the missions is here, and from here, in various scarcely tangible ways, influences are always going out all over the land. Shall we not have *here* the remaining years of a man who is singularly gifted, in scholarship, in versatility, in fine culture, in urbanity, in wide experience, in exceptional weight of character, for just the heavy, though it may be often inconspicuous responsibilities of any missionary of the Board resident at the Capital?

Aug. 8.

Although this letter was written as a personal letter, I thought it better to retain it and submit it to the Com. ad Int. which has met today. This has been done, and the Com. resolving itself into a meeting of the Station has cordially and unanimously endorsed the letter. As a Station we invite Mr. & Mrs

Riggs to join us here, on their return to the mission. The Greek work greatly needs them, and we shall be very glad if they themselves see their own way open to come here. It looks to us all very clear that as between the two men, Mr. Edward Riggs & his son Charles, the place for the father is here & that of the son at Marsovan. And we are all agreed that in expressing this judgment we are doing no wrong to the various & important work at Marsovan. That station will thus, with Charles R. and another new miss.y have an infusion of young blood somewhat more rapidly than we might have chosen, did we not so greatly need Mr. Riggs here, and were we not all convinced that in locating Mr. & Mrs. R. here, we are, in all probability, ensuring them a longer period of life and useful labor.

Yours fraternally

George F. Herrick

272

Bible House Aug. 1. 99

Dear Dr. Smith

I am glad to forward this
rous letter of Mr. White. I a-
ready begun a letter to you on
theme, but decide to keep it
ck to present it to the C. a. J.
d then send. It is odd that
r. should speak of Mr. R's equip-
t as a *teacher*, being lost on
taking up *literary* work! No
ter. One admires the zeal.

Yours faithfully

George F. Herrick.

Rec'd Aug. 21

273

SEP 8 1899

SEP 9 1899

Bible House Aug. 26. 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

It was with surprise that I read your cablegram informing us that Mr. Knapp & family would be here en route to Harpoot Oct. 22d. I had seen Mr. Straus shortly before and thought it better to inform him in writing of the news. I received no reply or acknowledgement and so called on him at his summer residence yesterday. He did not seem to be in good spirits and made no reference to my letter till I referred to it in the middle of my interview. He began by saying that he had the previous day used strong language at the Council of State concerning the long delay and unkept promises of Govt. concerning the Harpoot business, especially the permit for building. He then added that business, all business, at the Palace is in a bad way, no one being able to get the Sultan to do anything. He said the indemnity business is working toward a *crisis*, that he is pressing for the fixing of a *day* on which it shall be paid. He said he showed 90 to Washington in about two months and hoped to work that to advantage in pushing the business. He intimated the possible ultimate reference of the matter to the new Arbitration tribunal.

On my referring to Knapp, he expressed his judgment; entirely without passion, against Mr. K's coming till the Harpoot business is actually settled one way or the other. There are some others probably who would say the same. He said he would do what he could if Mr. K sh'd come. I told him our expectation is that Mr. K. would get his travelling teskery in the regular way, especially if, as I venture to suggest, his passport be made out with the name G. Perkins Knapp. I am writing a note to Dr. Dwight on this matter. You have, I presume, consulted him, & perhaps Dr. Angell.

I was sorry to learn that Mr. Riddle is retiring from the Legation and a new man from Philadelphia is appointed in his place.

I learned that there is, in the indemnity bill an item of $1000, for G. P. Knapp.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

EP 15 1899

Bible House Sept 2d 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton DD.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston

My Dear Dr. Barton

In my letter of a week ago, conveying to you Mr. Elias's judgment in the case of Mr. Knapp, I did not feel at liberty to express my own judgment directly in favor of his coming, especially as Dr. Long and Dr. Greene were inclined to side with Elias, and Dr. Barnum had not expressed himself in a very positive way. I have had a week to consider the matter, have seen Mr. Gargiulo, who raises no objection, and have received a letter from Mr. Knapp in which he quotes Dr. Washburn as favoring his coming. I've talked with Dr. Barnum today, and we both feel very unwilling to disappoint Harpoot. You may have read between the lines of my former letter that my own judgment has been in favor of his coming. That judgment I now venture to express more confidently, and Dr. Barnum agrees with me.

It would be very strong and decisive reasons only that would justify us in blocking the plans that have been formed, & I do not think such reasons exist. I have seen Mr. Straus this week but no reference was made in our interview to this matter. It weighs much in the case that when the Government took action against Mr. K. in 1896 they said he might go to any place except Bitlis. I do not believe any question whatever will be raised here or on his interior journey. The Diarbekir vilayet is the only place in the country where there seems now to be special hostility to Protestants or to American missies.

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

P.S. I may not find time to reply to Mr. K's letter of the 18th ult. before he sails. Will you let me, thro' you, extend to him & his a hearty welcome;

Memorandum.

Some two months ago Rev. Mr. Bowen, Agent of the A.B.S. informed me that Rev. Mr. Hodgson, Agent of the B & F.B.S. and himself were entertaining the idea and indeed forming the plan of so revising the existing Greco-Turkish version of the Bible as to conform it; with the exception of proper names, to the present Armeno-Turkish version, which is already one with that in Osmanly Turkish.

The urgent necessity for such revision of the Greco-Turkish version as shall correct serious errors of translation has been long apparent. And this necessity is in no way lessened because many of these errors which may be said to be characteristic of the version were deliberately admitted into the version on the plan of sacrificing accuracy to intelligibility, - a concession to the unlearned. But the kind considerateness was overdone.

Some examples of this are here given.

1. "Kuddus" - holy - expresses the quality of God's essential holiness. "Mukaddes" means "made holy" consecrated or regarded holy. In the Greco-Turk:

the latter word is made to serve both senses.

2, Such expressions as "Ruh el Kudsun bakhshishleri" & "semavi bakhshishi tadanlar" (Heb. 2:4 & 6:4) for "gifts of the Spirit" & "heavenly gift" are equally gross as translations and as Turkish expressions.

3. The uniform use of "padishah" & "padishahluk" for king - or prince - as Gen. 14 ch. - and everywhere is also, as translation and as Turkish, quite inadmissible. In Turkish usage these terms are confined to the Sultan of Turkey and his empire. This mistake occurs thousands of times.

4. The ignoring of the distinction between "knowledge" & "wisdom" and many similar words, in the Proverbs, and elsewhere is a characteristic defect.

Many cases of inaccurate translation of single words have been noted, e.g. Gen. 4:1. 20:6. 28:16, but single errors have not the same gravity as those have that run through a version.

We note a few of the instances of more than infelicitous Turkish.

1. "Tevlidat" Gen. 10:1 & "Tevlidatlarinje" Gen. 25:13 impossible forms which have not the excuse of being intelligible to the unlearned reader.

2. "Allah Khatirina getirdi" Gen. 30:22.
"Allah zevklenir" Ps. 37:13

These are certainly excessive anthropomorphisms.

3. "Kerem ayle, sikr eyle" Job. 4:7

"Ilm rahat eder" Prov. 14:33.

These are a few examples out of very many.

We now approach a practical question of prime importance, in view of what is proposed to be done.

The Graeco-Turkish version has adopted, in a considerable number of instances, the very commonest words for terms continually recurring where the translators of the Osmanly & Armeno-Turk: version adopted for what seemed to them good, & sometimes even compelling reasons, words less *common* but still well known, words which they would feel bound to retain, e.g. "Semavat ve Zemin", not "guk ve yer" for "heaven & earth". "Ibn Ullah" & "Ibn ul insan" - not "Allahun" oglu & "Insan oglu". "Beit-Ullah" not "Allahun evi". "Beit-" & "Khane" are as well known as "ev", and more unequivocal. —
(The Greek version sometimes has "Ibn Ullah")

"Kalb" rather than "yurek" generally for "heart".

We come finally to the answer to a question sometimes anxiously asked by those in close contact with Turkish-speaking Greeks, viz. Will the Armeno-Turkish version be in no degree further simplified in the process of conforming the Greco-Turkish to it? Our first reply to this would be that ~~it was because~~ our first effort, 1873–1878, in shaping a Turkish text, suited to all readers, was soon found to be open to criticism as somewhat too difficult for the unlearned to understand. And it was then and for that reason that the separate Greco-Turk. revision was undertaken. Had this work not been undertaken till after our re-revision of 1883–1885, probably it would never have been thought necessary.

Our next reply to the above question would be that the experience of fifteen years has shown us that we might wisely have gone a little further than we did go in simplification. This step we shall, in consultation with our former colleagues and assistants, be glad to seize the present opportunity to take. E.g. we can always say "melekler" instead of "melaike". "ölüler" instead of "emvat"; "ebedi hayat" instead of "hayat-i ebedie", "kadimler" – or other form instead of muttekaddimin.

and a number of similar changes. But there will be whole chapters where the text of the Committee will not be changed at all.

Perhaps there is no better illustration of what we should wish to retain as at once dignified and intelligible as opposed to a bungling effort for plainness than Matt. 1:1. Examine also Matt. 1:18.

Comtee's Text - Hisus Khristŏs ibni Daoud ibni Ibrahimin nesebinin kitābi dur.

Greco-T. Abraham oglou David oglou Hisus Khristosun tenasulunun kitābi dur. —

It has been, for more than thirty years, a profound conviction of the writer that it is the solemn duty of those who publish and circulate the Holy Scriptures in this Empire, in the language of its ruling people, to neutralize, as far as it is possible, their oft-repeated taunt that Christians not only translate their sacred books, as they themselves do not, into profane languages, but change their translations and multiply versions ad libitum. If, in the years that remain to me of earthly service, it is permitted me to have some share in promoting this final plan of unification, it will be a gladness that will reach into the immortal life.

Signed George F. Herrick.

[illegible] Feb. '99

Bible House Sept. 15. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

Your request for a copy of the Brusa Report for '99 has rec'd prompt attention and goes herewith, by first mail.

I enclose, also, a copy of a memorandum which will fully explain itself, & to which I need only add that, should the plan of revision be carried out, it would be expected that you would consent that I give part of my time to the work and receive a portion of my salary, while the work lasts, say two years, from the Bible Societies, - say a fourth of my salary for the two years. The Station will no doubt consent, and the Com. ad Int., when asked, The plan is not yet ripe for formal action. My hand has been out of Bible revision work so completely for fourteen years that I've given a good deal of time to the examination anew of texts which forms the basis of the enclosed paper.

Faithfully Yours
George F. Herrick.

Cons'ple, Sep. 15, 1899.
Rec'd Oct. 7.
As to Greco Turkish Bible.

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick, D.D.
277
OCT 9 1899

ate &
fidential

Complete copy
filed Oct. 5

Bible House Sept. 19. 1899

ear Dr. Barton

In a letter rec.d from Dr.
ight today, he says he was not
nsulted in reference to Mr. Knapp's
turn. As I wrote you, I supposed
ourse he had been consulted, as
represented all our interests at
n Legation. It was much more
portant to consult him than
Washburn, Robert College interests and
sions interests are by no means always
same. as we impressively learned
e years ago.

You will pardon me if I add
expression of solicitude regard-
the handling of Dr. Dwight finan-
lly by authorities at 14 Rooms
I appreciate the whole case

on all its sides, but we ca
afford to sacrifice a man like
D. because he finds himself
straits in the effort to mak
the ends meet." ——

This private note, of cou
does not require to be preserv
I only trust I have committ
no imprudence in extendi
fraternal frankness to
writing of it.

Personally I still adher
my second letter on the Kne
case, i.e. not to detain him,
it must be confessed that
~~case~~ question has two sides. All importa
movements run some risks, a
shun excessive caution.

Yrs fraternally
George F. Herrick

Faithfully yours
George F. Herrick.

OCT 12 1899

Bible House Sept. 27. 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston
Dear Dr. Barton

Your letter of the 9th inst. came to hand yesterday. I am glad to think that some degree of misapprehension of my letter of Aug. 26. shared by both Mr. Knapp and yourself, would be removed by mine of the 2d inst. which you would have received a week later. I need not repeat what I wrote then, showing why I felt obliged to write as I did at first. The attitude of our Legation necessarily influences us strongly.

Now as to Mr. Knapp's coming. He has sent me his passport, which I am to forward to him at Naples. His object in sending it was to enable ~~him~~ me to get him a travelling teskere in advance. This could be done, if the government raise no objection against the _man_, as I think they will not. But my seeing the passport has had another result, which he did not anticipate: It is vised for _Harpoot_ -

It is at least quite possible that this would attract the attention of the official here as irregular, first, because "via Consple" does not appear, and second, because no consul abroad can give a visé that will serve for going into the Interior. In former times and with most persons now, we should say "we can manage the matter against such objections as these". But this case is delicate. If Knapp's name is spotted here – I don't believe it is, but if it is – any irregularity would be likely to involve him & us in trouble, and I am unwilling to run any risk which can be avoided, of having to ask the unwilling intervention of either Minister Straus or Consul General Dickinson, neither of whom approves of his coming now into the country.

Mr. K. has himself suggested coming by a steamer – French – which will take him right on to Samsoun, and I shall probably write him next week to Naples, to do that even at some added trouble and expense, and not disembark here. "Harpoot" on his passport will, at Samsoun do him no harm, and may facilitate his obtaining a teskere there through our Consular Agent, this is distinctly hopeful. I shall bring this plan before the C. a. I. next Monday, and in any case you may rely on our doing our best to get him and his family safely on to Harpoot. If all goes as we hope & pray I shall be glad I wrote you as I did Sept. 12.

— I finish this on the 28th. - Have seen Mr. Straus today. He is doing his utmost for Harpoot and for the whole indemnity, and means to succeed, but it is a tough job. I purposely avoided any reference to Knapp's coming, hope I may not be obliged to call in his help in the matter.

Mrs. Coffing & Miss Spencer for Hadjin & Miss Brewer for Sivas both arrive, and leave today for their posts;

Yours fraternally
George F. Herrick

279

Bible House Nov. 16. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Dear Dr. Smith

I am unusually late in reporting action of our C. & S. The only vote taken concerned the matter of which I wrote to you some time since, viz. the proposition that I give one fourth of my time to the service of the Bible Societies in revising the Greco-Turkish Scriptures. This is approved by the Com. Just as the work was beginning my colleague Rev. A. Constantian was stricken down with apoplexy. I am taking some of his work, & it is hoped he may join me before long. He is still in bed after a month, but is recovering.

One reason for my delay in writing is Mrs. Herrick's illness. She has been confined to her room for nearly three weeks with a pretty severe attack of influenza with some complications.

Constantinople, Sept. 27, '99

Only today has Miss Kinney with Miss Hyde been able to get teskeres & go on to Adabazar. Miss Barrows also with the two English ladies leave today for Trebizond, Erzroom, Van. Dr. Raynolds is to meet them at Erzroom. It is late for such a journey, but they will have experienced escort all the way.

Faithfully yrs,

George F. Herrick

P. S. I have to renew my request for Tabular View blanks. I am wholly out.

Constantinople, Dec. 19, 1899.

Rec'd Dec. 4.

Bible House Dec. 19. 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

There was nothing in our last meeting of Com. ad Int. requiring a report. Your letters containing the notice of appropriations for 1900 came next day, and two letters from you, one personal, came yesterday. Also the desired Tabular Views, & will you kindly say so to Rev. Chapin. Mr. Constantian is slowly regaining a good measure of strength and expects to begin with the New Year, the new work proposed with me. But he resigns his post as preacher. The Bible Socy pay one fourth of my salary fr. Sept. 1. Dr. Greene and I have consulted and he has replied, in a letter of which I had the reading, to the criticisms to which you refer concerning our efforts or the lack of them, for Mohammedans. I will add but a remark or two. 1. Our work is by no means wholly for Armenians. We have important work for Greeks. 2. We are always and everywhere watchful for

I'm sorry to say
Mrs. H. gains strength
very slowly, if at all.
She has helped me in my
S.S. lessons but I can't
have her do so more
at present.

opportunities to bring the Gospel to bear upon Mohammedans directly, in preaching by the wayside, through hospital work, in schools, and especially through the Press. 3. We are certain that more Mohammedans are influenced, & in a few cases we may believe savingly, than we could wisely report in detail. All our published reports are read in the Sultan's Palace. 4. Since the beginning of the present reign there has been the greatest jealousy of foreign christian influence even over Christians in this country, and a fixed determination to prevent such influence upon the Moslem mind. 5. The idea that we should win favor from Turks by directly working to convert them to Christianity, shows a singular lack of understanding of the situation in this country. But this matter has been sufficiently handled in Dr. Greene's letter.

The position of my daughter in the College is one that would be more properly handled in a personal letter, but as I cannot adequately discuss the matter in its connections at present, I will only say that she has never yet been ready to promise permanence in her present position, & she modestly shrinks from some the responsibilities of a member of the Faculty

I come now to what must be the gravamen of my letter, a subject which requires some action by the Prud. Com., viz. the pecuniary position of the Publication Department of the Three Turkey Missions.

Last year, I reported to you that the Dept. stood Dr. on the Treasurer's books to a large amt. I am not sure I mentioned the amt. — This debt has, of course an offset, viz. stock of books & printed sheets on hand, worth, in market, probably enough to cancel the debt. All the same, the situation is for us, till further orders from Boston, no longer endurable. At a meeting of the Pub. Com. yesterday, I was commissioned to write you of the situation that we face, and what we resolved.

On Dec. 31. 1896 the debt of the Pub. Dep. was £895.99
" " " 1897 " " " " 1913.16
" " " 1898 " " " " 2730.39
" " " 1899 " " " " will be 3130.33

First let me say what this Department stands pledged to do. 1st to issue three weekly and, the last two years - but one monthly, Papers. S. S. Lesson books in three languages, Hymn books and Hymn & Tune Books in three languages and in eight different editions; about twenty volumes of School Text-Books that we must keep the schools supplied with, and an ample supply of Tracts in the various languages. These obligations we have been faithfully trying to meet. When we faced the increasing debt ~~two~~ three years ago, we cut off two monthly Avedapers, stopped aid to the "Puragn" published by our native brethren & dismissed two of our seven assistants; shoving a lot of manuscripts, ready for the press and greatly needed, into our drawers. When we faced the still growing debt one year ago, we took to advertising our books, we cut down our expense for bookstore, we made a beginning in the issue of what we hoped would be more taking literature, & postponed all presswork that it was possible to postpone. Our advertising and some other ventures disappointed us: the book sales of 1898 were scarcely more than half those of previous years, and although they have been better in 1899 £600 than in 1898, still they are below the estimate we usually make by £200. Let me not write further without giving you what will, I trust, be a full explanation of the increase of the debt the current year. A revision of the Armeno Turkish Hymnbook. & Hymn & Tune Book has recently been carried through by Dr. Dwight and the printing in four forms fell mostly into the current year. also a reprint of the Armenian Hymnbook & Hymn & Tune book. The cost of the issue of large editions - 5000 copies - in four editions, - of these books, (six books), has been £874. one hundred pounds Turkish more than the entire grant of the Board to this Dep^t. for 1899. Note another fact. The cost of the Avedapers, above the am^t. received from subscribers, is almost if not quite equal to the Board's grant. The S.S. Lesson books and the tracts published, absorb the grant of the Religious Tract Soc. of London. For two years we receive nothing from the Am. Tr. Soc. In a letter to you of Ap. 15, 1896 I showed that in the years 1882 & 3 the Board's grant for this Dep^t. was £3489 a year or more than four times what it is now. Then the London Tr. Soc. were giving us £ St'g 300. (now 250) and the Am. Tr. Soc. $1000.

You will see from a statement made above, on this page, that we must have in stock volumes and printed sheets of

Hymn books & Hymn & Tune books a good deal more in value than the increase, £400, of our debt during the current year. Such is the case. We have sold a little over £200. of these books this year. This takes 4500 of the 5000 edition of the Pocket Armen: Turk: H. B. and the remainder of these books will, in time bring in the rest of the £874.

Our Com. yesterday took action as follows.
1. To begin 1900 with the publication of the Avedaber & the S.S. Lessons only, and till we receive orders from the Prud. Com. to print nothing else, not even Tracts. (For special reasons, concerning which I will write you at an early day, the SS. Lessons for 1901 will be printed in the first half of 1900) This shuts off reprints. It requires us to write to men who have been encouraged to prepare much needed school books that we can now print nothing. In one case a valuable manuscript is all ready. It forces the retirement of one, perhaps two, of the three men ~~now~~, missionaries, now devoted mainly to this Dept. And, as far as we can see it will, before the year wanes, shut up the Printing house that now does nearly all our work.

Mr. Peet or Dr. Dwight could explain to you much better than this already long letter will permit me to do, the solid reasons why the Bible Soc. agent as well as the Mission, (in its Pub. Dep't.) have employed Mr. Boyadjian to do our printing, although we know that the work could be more *cheaply* done, if we were to let other printers bid for it. None of us now here is willing to face the serious problems that would immediately emerge, were we to let Mr. B. fail. Those problems are partly business & partly political problems. But our paucity of resources will soon *compel* what we dread.

Here, dear Dr. Smith, is our situation. I send this through Dr. Dwight for such further explanations and remarks as his longer & fuller experience may suggest. We have felt it to be our duty, although we have been able to show the increase of our debt in 1899 to be more than offset by stock in hand which *is selling* and *will sell*, as a great deal of other stock also will, to tell you that we feel that we face a *crisis*, and ask you what the Prud. Com. will order. Except two issues, Paper & SS. Lessons, which are provided for, we stop our presses twelve days hence.

I must not close this long letter without telling you that tomorrow Mr. Straus leaves here, on furlough, for Italy and the U. S. expecting to reach New York about Feb. 15 or 16. He tells me, & requests me to inform all missies, which I have done, that, at present, diplomacy is powerless here. The Sultan is personally in fear, and all business is buried at the Palace. There is a critical situation on the North East & East border of the Empire from inroads of Armenians & Nestorians, armed with Russian rifles, & actual combats & bloodshed occurring. Evidence of this I have myself seen in Engl. & Am. consular despatches that I have been allowed to read. It is, certainly, disappointing to have the Indemnity and the Harpoot Trade drop, at least for the present, into hopeless limbo, & it must be profoundly humiliating to Mr. Straus to feel that his mission here has been practically productive of nothing, or scarcely more than nothing. What grave results in the political world will soon emerge from England's sad reverses in So. Africa who can tell? Meantime God reigns there & here.

Fraternally Yours George F. Herrick.

onfidential

281

Bible House Const'ple Dec. 29. 99.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your confidential
tter of the 13th inst. reached me two
ys ago. Having conferred with Drs
arnum + Greene, I write the foll'g
1. The letter you enclose which I
ewith return, has no responsible
rson behind it; and while it rep-
sents sentiments that, for more
n a year we have known to exist
mong Protestants in Scutary, yet
is unwarrantable presumption
laim that this represents the whole
testant community of Scutary;
2. We are all unanimous, as
were last Spring, in the conviction
sed on most ample reasons, that

Constantinople Dec. 19-99
Rec'd Jan. 3-1900

Miss. Zimmer's return to Scuta-
y or to Cons^{ple} is not to be thought of.
he enclosed letter doubtless has its
rigin in the group of her particular
riends.

3. The charges against Mrs.
et of being too free in her relations
ith her nephew, Mr. Heiser, long a
ember of her family, were known
us nearly two years ago. The College
dies, in close relations with Mrs. Peet,
ave always treated these charges as ca-
mnious. The utmost that we have
er been able to establish is a degree
freedom of relation to Mr. Heiser on
rs. Peet's part which did not take
fficiently into account the ten-
cy, in native minds, to evil suspi-
ions in such cases, and which
s likely to disturb kindly rela-

tions between the Peel + Heizer fam-
lies, when Mr. H. returned with his bride.
4. We have all informed Mr. Peel
hat we welcome his return with his
amily, The Peel and Heizer families
ill not live together; and it seems to
that it is due Mr. Peel that he
informed of the existence still of
uch charges as this anonymous
tter makes, lest he should, after
is return, be embarrassed on learn
g that we have long known these
arges and have kept silence. It is
ather for him than for us to con-
der whether this should affect the
uestion of his own future residence,
hether at Seminary or at another locality.
5. We do not now see danger of any
ublic scandal taking air, of our
ing forced into any embarrassing

Rev. Geo. F. Herrick.
Const'ple. Dec. 29. 1899.

investigation. Such danger did ndoubtedly exist, in an acute form, n the Spring, but we trust it was mainly eliminated from our prob- m with the departure of Miss Zimmer and her native associate.

Faithfully yours
George F. Herrick.

P.S. Perhaps I need not presume n suggesting, in case you feel the need of further light, that you all Dr. Dwight down for a personal viva voce conference. He knows is whole situation better than y one else and it has not hanged since he left, as far s I know —

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick.

282 – 304

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick

282

Rec'd Mch 13.

27 South Giles Street.
Bridgeton. N.J.
March 12th 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir.

I received the Enclosed letter from Mr. Riggs this morning, forwarded by my Husband from Chicago. He requested me to say to you that the storm which has burst has always been in our thought as possible. "This will not dis-

that Mr. Herrick said he must along the S afterward. "Shivering, not from Cold, but from Crawl"!

Please give my love to Your good wife, and say to her that I have been trying to write to her, for some weeks back. I wanted to say how glad I am that she is Pres.t of the W.B.M. also to thank her for her kind invitation to me to speak in the Ann. Meetg. in Jan'y. Abbie - I think - holds her own; and I hope gains slowly; while Minnie enjoys school-life and seems very well.

Yours very Truly, Helen M. Herrick

courage; with prayer enough it will *do* good".

My Husband has gone West to *work*, but he is a good deal disheartened in regard to this College - business. In reply t a written caution from me against overwork, he says "I do work seven days a week, - would like to have an eighth to rest in, sinc I'm on vacation".

He has seen Mr. Camp in regard to Mr. Filian's moveme Mr. C. reports him as having *gone back*. "Less than $600 raised, besides expenses, and Mr. Filian threatened to throw all up, and not go back! Yet he has, on the whole, made a good impressi ion, and interested people".

~~Yet~~ Mr. H. adds that this (the fact that people are interested) may or may not bring money.

Dr. Lyman's people in Brooklyn, received my Husb. with marked cordiality, expressing great interest, but he has received from that people $1., from an old deacon of 90 years.

As for Christian men of wealth; they appear to be so thoroughly overwhelmed with pressing claims of every sort, near at home, that they have no ear at all for those at a distance. The Lord is indeed testing our faith, and I fear He finds it lacking. If He is not yet ready to provide the endowment for Anatolia

Colleges, why should we wish to anticipate, or to change His plan. But somehow my Husband seem to feel that the failure to secure fun reflects heavily upon himself.

How many - I wonder - are in sympathetic accord with the conclusions of Dr. Pierson in his recent Article "The Ministry of Money"? If he be right, it woul be well for my Husb. to return to the donors some of the sums already - grudgingly - given! One rich gentleman in N. York (a former pupil of my Father) on being urged to contribute something to a Chair which should bear the name of his old Teacher said - when $100. was suggested, in despair of his giving a larger sum "Oh yes, I'd give $100. to a Cat-Hospital, even!" When my Husb. sent for the $100, some weeks later it was given in such a freezing way

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick
283
Rec'd Nov. 3

728 Nostrand Ave. Brooklyn.
Oct. 31st 1890.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I found your very kind letter of inquiry, last evening, when I returned from New York City, and hasten to give you the information you desire. My Husband arrived in Glasgow in the eve'g of Tuesday, Oct. 7th, after a fairly comfortable voyage. He was unable to conduct a service as requested to do - the first Sabbath out, but held a morning service, with a very good attendance

no doubt that copies have been mailed from The Rooms to Marsovan so I will retain this one.
Yours very Truly -
Helen M. Herrick.

on Sunday. Oct. 5th, and was
asked to give a Miss'y talk, that w
which he was glad to do.
He remained in Scotland one wee
and wrote me, from Glasgow, on
the 11th inst; that he had received
for the college, from various frien
£51. He found some, from whom
had expected help, still away o
vacation. Others - like good Sir
Peter Coats - had died.
Since that letter of Oct. 11th I have
received but one brief letter from
him, of Oct. 18th, written in Bright
in the South of England, where he was
spending a part of the day, in
calling on old friends of
last year. This letter, he says

was supplementary to one he had sent me from London the same morning, but which I have failed to receive, as also one which I have every reason to suppose he sent me by steamer of the 16th.

In this "supplementary" letter of the 18th he mentions having received, in all, up to that date, just £200. which would be diminished a little by expenses. He had not at that time seen the Whites, (who were still on the Ocean.) but wrote that they - and he - would probably leave London - en route for Consple, on the 30th of Oct: early in the day. I suppose, therefore, that they

are just now in Paris.
Our Marsovan Station is in gre need of reinforcements. The new College year opened very well - with many new pupils, an the discipline of last Winter, severe and unwelcome a the time, seems to have resulted in deepening the respect and confidence of the people for the College an its Faculty.

Doubtless you know that the Smiths have a little son born Augst 26th! We have rec'd go tidings from them, i.e. the Mother & b but Henry S. was down with Scarl -fever, and Mr. Smith & Jennie M in Quarantine with him.

At last accounts, (Sept. 30th) Henry seemed to be recovering. Mrs. Riggs—who has been so feeble for three or four months past, is gaining slowly.

Thank you for your kind inquiries about Minnie, Abbie and myself. Minnie found herself under quite a pressure for the first few weeks after she entered Mt. Holyoke, but she writes now that she feels the strain less, and is confident that she shall get on splendidly. My sister, Mrs. Woodbury, saw her about a week ago, and said she seemed both well and very happy.

Abbie's progress in Elmira
has been slow, but we
believe she has really gaine
Mr. Herrick visited her f
a few days, soon after our
return from Auburndale
Her Dr. (Miss Gleason) thin
that a change will now
be beneficial, and I expe
to go to E. about the 12th or
13th of Nov. (D.V.) to remo
her to Clifton Springs, whe
we shall be for a time.
Miss Dr. G. expresses the
desire that she should
now enter a private schoo
thinks she needs mental
occupation, etc.

I am quite puzzled how to regard such a proposition, for I know of no school where a girl in Abbie's condition would be admitted. I do not see how she could study in a class at all. I trust that after personal consultation with her Drs. and, perhaps, Dr. Foster of Clifton Springs, I shall have new light on the subject, and know better what course to take. As Dr. F. is expecting to receive us, and as Clifton Springs is an

easy journey from Elmira -
I have thought best to
take her there for a time
She does not yet sit up
very long at a time, bu
gets up repeatedly, and
walks on the porch every

Please remember me m
cordially to Mrs. Smith
I hope she is in better heal
than when I saw her in Se
I saw and heard Mrs. Kincai
at a Home Miss. y Meeting, one d
this week, and said to my sister
that Mrs. K reminded me conside
in face and manner, of Mrs. Smith
This was partly explained when I w
told that they are intimate frien
I thank you for a copy of th

284

Good news from the Tracy family who are spending some time in Montreux, Switzerland, but I presume you hear directly from them.

Clifton Springs, Feb. 16th 1891.

r. Judson Smith.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of eb. 11th, sent through Dr. Woodbury New York, reached me yesterday, and I hasten to explain to you the telegram eceived by Mr. Peet, the ubstance of which was orwarded to you by mail. You do not know, probably, hat Mr. Herrick and Miss nnie Smith left Marsovan Jan'y 3rd for a tour of three weeks some of our outstations,

uaria, Zille, Herek, & Azabaghu.
They would return by the 21st or
2nd of Jan'y, if they carried out
eir plan, and this telegram
t to Mr. Peet by my Husband
s simply due to his ever
nsiderate care to save me
om anxiety, if possible.
I am glad, however, that the
ord came to me through your-
lf. for had I rec'd a letter
om Mr. Peet, I think it might
ave occasioned me a nervous
flutter while I opened it!
I am thankful to say that I
ave been mercifully kept from
nxious solicitude, ever since
y dear Husband left me.
My "heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord",
that I am not "afraid of evil tidings".

wish that Mr. Herrick had added
his telegram, news of Mr. White's
ogress, if he had good news to
or! You know, doubtless, before
is, of his accident in Amasia
Jan'y 5th, in the ev'g, as he was
turning from prayer-meeting he
l on the ice, and broke his leg.-
was considered best, under all
circumstances, to carry him
ek to Marsovan. which was done
Wed'y the 7th, as carefully as
ssible, by Mr. Riggs, who went for
m with the only spring wagon
arsovan can boast, (This one
longs to Dr. Melcome) and which
rather a poor affair. But the
de of twenty-five miles over a
ugh road in winter time, was
t an easy experience for one

se limb was broken, (below the
nee) and he suffered greatly from
re pain, afterwards. I have
st received a letter from his father
ev. Mr. White of Grinnell, Iowa.
t was up to Jan'y 13th.; he
s still suffering much, with
decided relief. The broken bone
s set by two Drs in Amasia, and
ter his removal &c to Marsovan, Dr.
elcome was giving him every attention
ing to rough splints and the jolting of
t long wagon-ride, his limb
s badly blistered in several places
ts whole length, the foot & heel also.
he Dr. was obliged to remove the splints
r a time, that the limb might be
ealed outwardly, and Mr. W. had
lie perfectly still on his back
ith his limb splintless, in a box of

tion. I trust we shall soon receive more favorable word from them.
A young man, a student, from Trebizond, the only on of his parents, died suddenly in o College on the 4th of Jan'y. after two three days illness, and Dr. Melcone ronounced it a case of malignant arlet-fever. —

My last letter to you, as I remember, s sent from Brooklyn, in Oct. (31st) undoubtedly mentioned my plan removing Abbie from the Water Cure Elmira, to the Clifton Springs nitarium. We carried out this lan, coming here on the 14th of ov. We have finished three months re, and are likely to be detained re somewhat longer. I have been y doubtful, much of the time, in gard to our future, as I could not

Mother and be a Missionary!" "What" - asked I "is to become of her education?" "She is having a better education than the schools can give her", was his answer. He tho't that she could get what she needed, at home, where better. He told me, privately, that it would be one of two things: If she does not go on, and use her *will* to get well, she will become a helpless, hopeless invalid, who will wear us all out, and very likely outlive us all! This strange nervous disease affects the mind quite as much as the body. The patient is ruled by her pains, and *will* not make much exertion except under compulsion. Still - Abbie is interested in nearly everything, often genial and merry, with me: really intelligent and companionable. She dresses and undress

any progress in my daughter, and feared
t the reverse was true. - My husband
scouraged by my reports of her, has
itten me urging that if possible I should
ke her back to Marsovan the coming
ummer, and that we should cease
aying for - and expecting her recovery
bodily health, and accept her life-
ng invalidism as from the Lord, a burden
would have us carry, with His help.
have felt that I could hardly undertake
uch a journey in her present condition,
nd Dr. Fowler (and another Dr. who sees my
aughter daily) tells me after a careful
xamination made this very morning,
at he sees no reason for discouragement
nd thinks she *may* - and *should*
et well, and - as he said to *her*
morning her strong desire to return
Turkey -, 'go back with her

herself. goes down (using the Elevator) to her meals, and in good weather goes out for a little, once or twice a day. She cannot bear conversation in the room, or noises, but talks a good deal herself. She is easily upset, and talks much ~~offs~~ about her pains - her back and head especially. Yet the Drs. find no positive disease. They feel that she has improved in some respects since coming here. I am taking considerable treatment myself, and find that I needed it. I hope to be "amaist as guid as new" after a time! I hear good news from my daughter Minnie, in South Hadley. With warmest regards for Mrs. Smith and your children, and begging you to excuse so long and detailed a

Mrs. H. M. Herrick 5

285

Clifton Springs Feb'y 20 1891

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your kind letter of sympathy has come this morning, and I thank you for it.

I am very sorry to hear that you have any reason for anxiety about your daughter Mary, and most earnestly trust you may be entirely relieved by the disappearance of every bad symptom. Her youth is in her favor, and it is most encouraging, I should suppose, that instead of a gradual and steady decline of strength, she seems to be growing less nervous.

It will be five years, early in May next, since my daughter's first fall (in a hammock) Her system was

their friends. - altho' since I knew that they have found a boarding place close by where we were two years ago last autumn I have addressed them at Clarens - Montreux.

My daughter is just now afflicted with what the Dr calls the grip - which is prevailing here in light form.

With kind greetings to Mrs. Smith.

Yrs -

Helen M. Herrick

at that time weakened by a seve
attack of scarlet-fever, some weeks
before, and the shock of her brother
death, the news of which we receive
so unexpectedly in April, probabl
had its effect upon her nerves.
The second fall, which occurred in
Aug. 1888, on the stairs in our Pensi
in Switzerland, seriously aggravat
her trouble. Such a disease is
wrapped in mystery, as are so
many of the events of this earthly
but it is a comfort that all these
painful secrets, are safe with our
Heavenly Father, who understands
them, and us, perfectly, and will
reveal them to us in good time.
We have only to hold on to Him.
With your letter this morn'g, came
one from Rev. Mr. White of Grinnell, Iow
from whom I have heard before, in rega
to this painful experience of his son.
I think you will like to see his letter

But I have more recent news
a letter from my Husb. received
t-day, the last date of which is the
7th Jan'y. He begins his letter on the
2nd, at 9.45 P.M., saying "This is the first
moment I could command since my
eturn. It was 9 o'c Tues'y Eve'g (20th)
hen we returned, thoroughly tired,
rom our tour, having ridden that day
fifteen hours, seven on horseback,
nd eight in "Araba" (native wagon)
Yesterday, the day of opening school, was
full, while the night of Tues'y was not long
enough for needed rest. Last eve'g found
e too tired, and eyes too achey for writing,
nd to-day has been full till now. Before I
o back to my account of the last part
f our trip, I'll say that *poor Mr. White*
as *had a hard time*! His leg was
ound up so rudely that great blisters
ormed all over it, and then it
threatened gangrene, and then
got "out"; and had to be reset

last Friday. (16th) He gets unspeakabl
tired of lying so. and his wife has an
ulcerated tooth" — Mond. 26th he write
"I've assisted at the examination of Mr. M
leg to-day. All seems well, but a brok
leg, especially a leg broken with so muc
wrenching of the chords and muscl
is a fearful thing. He is very nervous.
It will be a good while yet before he is on
crutches. I rub him with rough mitten
every day, and am there all I can be"
My Husb. and Miss Jennie Smith, had, on the
whole, a pleasant + profitable tour, a report
of which you will duly receive, I presum
I am sorry to have Mr. H. write, "Miss Friten
is very poorly, but is to try one lesson".
I will also enclose[x] Mr. Tracy's letter to th
Marsovan friends, sent me in this letter
to-day. I was shocked at what he write
of Dr. Constantine, and do not
understand the cause of such a conditi
of suffering. You may know all abou
his case. Anything sent to Mr. Tra

[x] For your personal reading - may I request that it be returned?

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick S.

286

July 6. 1891

Sea Foam House, Strawberry Hill
Nantasket.

Rec'd July 8.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I must inform you of our movements within the past few days, altho' I do not consider myself settled as yet.

After a six month's sojourn at Clifton Springs with my invalid daughter, I found that some change was necessary. She was not improving much, if at all, and was getting into ruts fro which it was difficult to distu - or arouse - her, except as sh was placed under different circumstances. Having tried so m Drs., Sanitariums, diet, with ve little to show for it, I allowed my to listen to friends who are intereste in mental treatment, or "Mind Cu and Dr. Thayer himself, wh was watching my daughter's Ca said that her mind is sick as well as her body, and that sinc she has no organic disease, h thought that it would be well f me to try mental treatment. He did not think it could h her. I made arrangements, a

upposed, to take her to a Mrs. Vaughan
ist now living in Newfoundland
. J., but I first took her to the home
f my sister, Mrs. Dr. Woodbury, in
Brooklyn, N. Y. This ~~sister~~ aunt and her
cousins, my daughter had not seen
for more than thirteen years.
Meantime Mrs. Vaughan failed
me, for good reasons, and so did
others to whom I applied.

I then allowed my sister's family
Dr. to see Abbie. He felt sure
that he knew the cause of her
trouble and could cure her.
With other remedies, he wished to
put her into a plaster cast.
She herself felt confidence in him,
more than in any previous Dr.
But the intense heat of some
days convinced us that we

must get away from the City for Ju
and August, and that the Dr's trea
ment must await cooler weathe
Thro' Mrs. Walker of Auburnda
I heard of this sea-side retreat f
those in moderate circumstan
(which is, as you probably know
under the management of the B
W. C. A.) and I also learned th
name of the lady who treated
Mrs. Dr. Barnum and Miss Br
(Both of Turkey) successfull

The result was that I came
Boston on Thurs. last (July
accompanied by my two
daughters, and placed Ab
— who was much exhausted b
her journey, under Mrs.
Winkley's care, at 106.

Huntington Ave. after which Minnie and I came here, taking a room for a week. Abbie had heard nothing of Mrs. Winkley until she was in her house, and felt very much unreconciled to the situation, that day, but when I went in to see her, on Saty last, I found a marked change in her mental attitude. My first great surprise was to be told, when I reached Mrs. W's door, at about 9 3/4 A.M. that my daughter had gone out to ride with Mr. & Mrs. Winkley, in the horse cars! They were gone for forty minutes, and

altho' very tired, A. had enjoy
the air. Mrs. W. says that sh
improved rapidly on Friday, ac
she considers her an excellent
subject, and regards her cure a
certain. Abbie's attention seem
to me to be diverted from her pai
much more than usual, and
her mind turned into a new
channel. Of course I cann
tell just where this will lead
but I trust the mind will not b
stimulated to exertions which th
body is as yet too weak to bea
and that this is indeed the
beginning of better days to
the poor child. She told M
W. at one of the meals, as s

at with them - eating, that she felt
home as she did when a little
girl. She (Mrs. W.) forces her
to nothing. She would not
detain her there for a week
against her will. I gather
from what she says that she
is willing to have her come back
to us by Thursday next.

Here at Strawberry Hill.
it is airy and delightful for
situation, but just now too
cool & windy for comfort.
If my daughter should improve
rapidly. I may bring her here
for the remainder of July,
and then go to my old home
in Meriden, N. H. where

are gathered My Brother fr
Phil., my sister and their
families, for their summer va
-tion. I may possibly decid
to go there at once (when she
leaves) Both Minnie + Abbie m
go with me, D.V.

My later letters from Mr. Herri
have troubled me. He speaks
growing old, and seems - to
morbid, and much worn
It would be an unspeakable
blessing to him could I return
this Autumn! Hitherto this h
seemed impossible. I live on,
day at a time, awaiting light from ab
With Kindest Remembrances from Minn
and me to Mrs. Smith and yours
Very Truly Y'rs, Helen M. Herri

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick.

Nantasket, Mass, Aug. 21/91.

287

Received Aug. 26. 1891.

Sea Foam House, Strawberry Hill,
Nantasket, Mass.
Augst 21, 1891

v. Judson Smith, D.D.,
My Dear Sir,

In a letter received from my Husband yesterday, he requests me to forward to you the letter which I took the liberty to withhold, at least for a time, until I could communicate with him upon the subject. The thought of his withdrawing from Missy service was so very unwelcome to us all, t we were unanimous in ing that the letter should be ined in the hope and

expectation that he himself woul
regret having written it, and now
wish it withdrawn, but his rec
letter leaves me no choice in the
matter. I trust that you will
not regard the delay as unfortu
in any important sense,
and that you will pardon me
for any apparent officiousne

I am a witness of the constant fluctuation
between hope and fear which
disturb my Husband's mind, at
this great distance from his fami
I have done everything in my
power, by writing hopefully,
to put his mind and heart at
rest about us, but he seem
fully to realize that there has b
no improvement in our daught
case, and to look upon his
early return to us as a necessi

I think in my interview
with you, last month, I told

you of my fear that he was breaking down in health.

His recent letters have been much more uniformly cheerful, and he protests that it is not on his own account that he needs to come home.

I myself continue to feel that his return at present would be unwise. - I think that he would not find it easy to support his family here in America, - nor do I feel that it would be the wisest thing for our daughter Abbie, at present, to be taken into the constant care of her own parents.

For myself I am entirely willing to bear whatever of care + responsibility would rest upon me in his continued absence, for I am quite able, physically, to bear the burden, and I have the conviction that I can

– by making it possible for him
labor there, where his service
Count for so much — be
serving the Cause of the Mast
better than in any other way
I would like the expression
of your opinion about it.
My Daughter has gained in so
respects, from her stay here, I
quite sure. Her appetite, diges
color, and flesh are all improv
She does not willingly exert herself
much more than before, but i
is partly because she is morbid
sensitive to being seen by strang
I am very glad we came to th
summer-home by the Sea.
My daughter Minnie seems w
well, and I myself am well.
I expect to return to Brooklyn
(728 Nostrand Ave. Dr. Woodbury
Early in September, and shall
probably place Abbie under th

re of my sisters physician
ho thinks he can help her.
Abbie's mind loses none of its
igor, altho' her will-power
oes not assert itself as it should
I shall probably be obliged to
leave Abbie in other care than
my own, and then, if I can
get my necessary sewing done,
it may be that I shall ask
for a place where I can be
helpful in some department of
the good work, if such place
there be for me anywhere.
I am not fitted to do good
work as a speaker, but could
do better with my pen, perhaps
as a copyist! This is a new
thought to me, hardly fledged,
and perhaps will not prove
practicable!

I shall soon leave at the
Rooms in Boston a small

Photograph for you, sent with others like it, by my Husband, for me to distribute.

It is a specimen group of the beneficiaries of Anatolia College. Two of the boys are Gre the rest are Armenians.

My last letter from Mr. H. was mailed at Samsoun, and came through in just two weeks. He had just returned from a visit of nearly two wee to the Mt. region of Kapoo Kia He reports himself as "well a happy." Was going on to visit Ordoo, Fatsa etc. Expecting t return to Marsovan about thi time.

My daughters desire to b remembered with me to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Yours very Truly,
Helen M. Herrick.

Auburndale, Mass

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir.

I received last evg, a letter from Mr. Herrick, which he sent to Samsoun, by private opportunity,ˣ to be mailed in a foreign P. O. there.

The letter is of date Jan 6-9. and under the latter date he writes as follows:—

"If my letters have failed you, or do hereafter fail you, don't be troubled by it. I shall exercise every precaution to get this posted by some For. post in Samsoun. Inflammatory placards were posted in many places in this City, and other near places, as Hajikeuy, Chorum, and probably Amasia, Thurs. Eve'g. (Jan. 5.) in Osmanly, and addressed to Osmanlees. — The Turks probably know that they emanate from a seditious party of their own people, and that the origin & centre is far from here; but many Armenians have been thrown into prison, and the *responsibility* is *thrown upon us at the College*. For myself, I was never more calm and at peace. The absurdity of the charge is patent on its face, but we have long been charged, far and wide, with having a hot-bed of sedition at ~~the~~ our College, and our enemies are many. Would that our friends were all wise! But I know that we have ue & Friend, whose wisdom and power are limitless, whose vigilence is sleepless, whose love is boundless and fathomless, and I dwell in peace.

After this, if stamps are obtainable, I shall usually send letters by the regular overland post. I shall not write of these matters, except to give some significant - and to you intelligible hint." (He then explains how I am to understand certain expressions of his.)

dding: "If I say nothing you may know the incident has blown over, a result which I think the most probable".

So you see - my dear Sir, that there were already, more than a month ago signal portents of the storm which we now learn has burst upon them!

Excuse haste, as I am desirous you should have these facts soon.

Truly Yrs

Helen M. Herrick

es. a.M. Feb. 14. '93

Mrs. Helen M. Herricks
Auburndale,
Rec'd Feb. 14. 1892.

Auburndale March 25th 1892

ar Mr. Chafin.

I have just rec'd Yr note of inquiry forwarded fr Brooklyn. I came here from ew York two days ago.

Mrs. Pratt's address is, I am told, Redlands, Cal. where she is living with a married daughter, Fanny, - and her other daughter, and her son, are married and living near her.

Yours Truly,

Helen M. Herrick

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick S
Auburndale, March 25, 1892
Rec'd March 26.

✓
C. H. C.

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick.
Auburndale, March 29.'92.
Rec'd March 30. 290

Auburndale Miss'y Home
March 29. 1892.

r. Judson Smith,

My Dear Sir,

Had my visit ith you, yesterday noon, been less hurried, and less crowded with ther matter, I should doubtless have alluded to one thing which as been in mind for some time. I have heard nothing directly from our Station concerning it, and it is urely my own judgment which is xpressed, when I say that it seems to me that Miss Susie Hyde airly belongs to Marsovan, and

should be released to enter upon
duties there, as soon as her year
work at Adabazaar is completed.
It does matter considerable to us
the M. work, that she enters it
one year of experience in school wo
and in the language. We need so
one at once - who can be of some
real help. Miss Fritcher is too
feeble to fill her important positio
any longer, and she does not
make the slightest pretense of
doing so. - She has had her hea
set on Miss Hyde, for a good wh
having seen her - and known
about her, and selected her.
It will do her real good to
welcome *her*, I am sure.
Miss Jennie Smith is very
much overworked, and has
been, for a good while, and

er sister, altho' valuable help- especially in music, oes not at all render the presence f another American lady unnecessary t may be I take too great a liberty in thus expressing my own view of the matter, but when I hear it said that we might as well have the entirely inexperienced young lady, and leave Miss Hyde where she now is, I cannot withhold my protest. Undoubtedly you will decide wisely, when you have all the facts before you.

I know you will disappoint a great many people, if you feel obliged to give up your journey to Turkey! I only hope that your Dr. will decide that a sea-voyage, and an entire change of some months - are the things you imperatively require!

May you be restored very speedi
to former vigor, so as to be fully
equal to your work, wherever
that may be!

A letter received from my Abb
(the invalid) to day, shows me th
she is unfortunate in some of her sur
roundings. One or two of the pati
there have troubled her, and cau
her to lie awake hours at night
by certain representations of their
weakening her faith in her Dr,
as she now concludes, incorrect
reporting him! It is a shame
for them to disturb a young gi
- and an invalid - in this way. a
I must write to the Dr, and get h
to stop all such proceedings
possible. I cannot tell you how
glad I shall be (D.V.) to get home
once more! Yours most sincerel
Helen M. Herrie

Auburndale "Home".-
March 31st 1892.

r. J. Smith,

Dear Sir,

Your favor received this morning,- and in reply I would repeat what I said in my former letter, that I do not pretend to represent the judgment and wish of our Station in this matter, inasmuch as I have had no correspondence in regard to it, and can only state my own impressions. It seems to me due to them that they should be consulted, before any arrangement is made affecting next year—.

It is several years since we first hea
of Miss Hyde. Mr. & Mrs. Leonard, form
of Marsovan, (Perhaps it was Mr. L. wh
knew the father and became intereste
in the daughter, and proposed he
as a very promising candidate for
Marsovan. I think that was befor
Miss Wright came to us, but I m
not be sure. When Miss Fritcher w
in this country for a visit (1887
she met Miss H. and was pleas
with her, expressing herself as desirin
to secure her as an associate i
her work in M. We - as a Stati
felt very desirous of having her wi
gratified, as it is a fact that in the pa
twenty years and more, - indeed durin
the whole period of Miss Fritcher's
Miss'y life, she has never, I
believe - had the privilege of sele

er own associate, and has suffered much in consequence.

It must be that Miss Hyde knew, when (and before) she was appointed and designated to Marsovan, that she was to be especially devoted to school work; and had she, at that time, seriously objected to that form of work, it is probable she would not have been appointed. We have understood that Miss Hyde herself desired to go to Marsovan, when she went out. There is ample opportunity for evangelistic work, among the girls themselves; in the homes of the girls in the City, and in many other homes there, and all over our field, during her vacations, so far as she has strength for work among women.

As you are aware, we hav
large field among different natio
-ties, in connection with our schools
and in our outstations, and I can
conceive of no wider, grander opport
-ty for the employment of the bes
gifts she has. Just now we nee
the strength & talent of a well qualif
woman in the school, and certain
Jennie Smith ought not to carry
the heavy burdens forced upon her
another year, without more compet
help. If it has been found
that Miss Hyde lacks those qua
which makes a successful tea
we ought to know it; otherwise
it seems as though she proper
belongs to Marsovan, and as
said in the beginning, I feel tha
the Station should first be consult
about it. This may have been done

already, in which case I ought to beg pardon for meddling, and for troubling you needlessly.

It would seem unfortunate for a school like that in Adabazaar to be deprived at once of both its experienced teachers, and left in the care of one who had been on the ground only one year, and it would bring great pressure upon her. But of these things, I am - of course - unable to judge, as I am not in possession of all the facts.

Trusting you are rapidly improving from day to day, in this glorious weather

Yours Truly,

Helen M. Herrick.

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick

Auburndale, March 31, 1892

Rec'd April 2

292

Auburndale, April 10. '92

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

My Dear Sir,

I must now confess to you that I am sorry and ashamed to have troubled you to such an extent with my story of the accumulation of trials which have come upon my Husband, and upon our dear Station, of late. I think you must feel well nigh overwhelmed with the burdens of the Miss-ion

- and the native brethren - in a
the fields which are your pecul
charge, It must be quite enoug
to retard your recovery toward
health, to hear unwelcome
tidings of those from whom righ yo
expect an excellent report,
and I - while longing for th
sympathy of one so intimatel
interested in our work, and
well acquainted with it, - h
been the occasion of bringin
a fresh shadow, and a deep
anxiety to one already over press
You must forgive me, and
will endeavour to be more on
guard in the future, and
taking less of your time, add
what I can to your strength for mentu

hese vexed questions.

I am particularly sorry that I yielded to an impulse of the moment, which may have been wholly wrong, viz the mention of what Mr. H. wrote about Brother White. Hitherto he has written, uniformly, of his possessing many most valuable qualifications, for a useful & devoted Missionary; and I judge that he gives unusual promise. He is especially attracted to work among the people, in touring, personal visitation & effort, in Marsovan and in the outstations, and this is a thing much needed, as Messrs Smith & Riggs are not much given to calling upon the people in our City, and my husband does less of it than Mr. Tracy.

On the 30th of last Nov. my husband wrote "Mr. White preached his first ermon in Turkish in Church yesterday, ith eminent success. His pronunciation so good, - he was so self-possessed and natural, that people had to forget

he is inexperienced in the languag
and listens to a really good, plain, impres
sermon on "Now are we the sons of God
and get good from it. Everybody was
greatly pleased. He did better than a
of us expected".- I could quote ma
equally favorable expressions from
other letters. I have no doubt that
just at the present point in his
life he is liable - as are other goo
young Missies, to feel that he know
the people and their needs, better, full
than he does, and this will be corre
in time. I am sure he will work i
harness, and he is in a good state
to get well broken in!

I wish I could lay my hand o
various communications my hus
has had with or to Prof. & Mme Thoum
in regard to the Hospital, during th
past three years; all - on his own
part - looking towards fraternal co
-ation, and evincing a positive
warm appreciation of Mrs. T's efforts.

On the first of Dec. last, he
writes me "The Church prayer-meeti
last evening at Boghos Agha's
was excellent: 80 persons, at lea

present. After meeting there was a session of Church Comtee, at which Mr. Riggs and I were expressly asked to remain to see about Mrs. Thoumaian's request to have hospital work started at once. — I should like to do *more* than give my best moral support, although it won't be much of a success till they have a trained nurse, but its a beginning I am glad of." — He wrote in glowing terms about the meeting of the people about the first of Jany. to raise money etc for the same enterprise. Up to this time he had no idea of any such feeling on the part of native friends against the Missies; and he still looked forward to some plan of union, harmoniously agreed upon. The people had long known (and especially Mr & Mrs. T. ~~visit~~ to whom

he had communicated the fact
Miss M's intention, as long ago as
that this English lady had promi
a very generous gift, but the amo
was expressly withheld from thei
knowledge, by her own request

It was not until the Missies we
asked to endorse the native enterp
publicly, and Miss Marston - be
inquired of in regard to it, wro
of her dissatisfaction with the sha
of the entire matter as it now sta
and gave an intimation that s
should withdraw her legacy, -
it was not till then that the
people, learning how large a su
they were likely to lose, burst o
into expressions of strong displeasu
and reproached the Missies fo
being the cause of such loss
because *they* had influenced Miss
to do as she had done. (So the peop
insist upon believing.)

In many ways the brethren
have shown unwonted activi

the past winter, in home work, and the Miss$^{\underline{ies}}$ have rejoiced in it. Dark as are the present clouds they may soon lift and scatter, and I trust much prevailing prayer will be made by those friends of the work who know of the trouble. —

Sometimes I am tempted to shrink from a return to my distant home, with an invalid child in charge, under circumstances like these, and am inclined to call my husband out of the battle!

Again begging your pardon for so greatly trespassing upon your precious time.

I am yours very sincerely,
Helen M. Herrick

Mrs. Helen W. Herrick s
Auburndale, April 10, 1892.
Rec'd April 12.

S

Mrs. Helen Herrick

293

Auburndale. Mass.
April 21st 1892.

Rec'd. April 23.

ev. Judson Smith D.D.,

Dear Sir,

I went to the Congregational House last Saty reaching your room at twenty minutes past twelve oc. hoping o see you, that I might consult you about the subject-matter of a letter just received from my Husb. But you had left. I went in for the same purpose, yesterday morning, early, and was told that you were out of the City for a time. – I will therefore write you what is necessary in regard to the letter of last Saty, and wil enclose a sheet from a letter whic I received this morning, the late date of which is March 29th – I would like you to return it to m as soon as you are through wi it, as my husband desired m to send it on to Mr. Tracy, togeth with a letter enclosed to him –

In the letter of last Saturda I will quote several passages wh you may be interested in hearin On March 16th Mr. H. had an interview of three hours with Mr. Gar Azhderian, (now at home on visit) and of it he says "Pretty satisfactory, considering all. He sympathizes with his prof in their desire for independent work, but not at all with the to of their letters. He has better ideas than Mr. Thoumaian about the College, as for all races, and seems devoted to it. We shall act very deliberately in this case of Thoumaian, for it is really *his* case, rather than that of the people, altho' he has dragooned them into his service now. The most pertinent inquiry to be addressed to him would be, perhaps will be. "Why do you consent to work with, and receive pay from men who are insincere, untruthful, and deliberately, persistently and incorrigibly opposed to the judgment and desire of all natives everywhere, on all subjects?

Alas, for the infatuation of the people!" It occurs to me that possibly Mr. Torrey might be persuaded to come here this summer, and it also occurs to me that he may be leaving for Europe in April. I wish you would see Dr. Smith

and tell him very important questio
Concerning our work, the Colleg
and the relation of natives to it
are in critical state.- His comi
here again is doubtless impossib
(How will he feel, when he learns h
narrowly they have missed a visi
from yourself!) "Could he get M
Torrey to come?" He then goes on t
plan about Mr. T's visit &c; quit
unnecessary to repeat now, since
learned that he has already gone
and that he could not go on
Marsovan. (Dr. Strong explained it
He adds "If this is impossible co
& meet him in London or Liverp
in July?" (My Husb. will probably b
England about the 16th of July)
"Mr. Thoumaian expects to go to Eng
and Mr. Torrey might see him the
"The proper way to regard Mr. Thoum
attitude, and that of those he n
leads, is not to be in the leas
discouraged over it; or to chan
our own course, Except to lo

more, the less we be loved, and to gird ourselves for more and better work. I need my family by me to help me to do this and hold on. This hope will, D.V. be realized now very soon. That buying of the steamer trunk (as reported by me from New York, a few weeks since) has had on me something of a similar effect to that on Jacob when he saw the wagons!" He adds that the younger Turk had become insubordinate, and he must rid them of him soon. The trouble was he could not get into communication with the father; the boys' dues were not paid, and they have many debts in town. He reports many cases of Influenza among the students,

in his recent letters, but no
very serious illness.
With both Mr. R. & Mr W. awa
he was nearly overwhelmed
with extra work

To day, our "Baby", - the
invalid daughter, is seventeen
years old!

I do earnestly request th
you and Mrs. Smith would
remember her in yr. prayers
that she may be strengthened
in body and in spirit for the
anticipated journey.

Hoping that health and vigo
is being renewed to you both
and in the earnest hope th
you may still be permitte
to visit Turkey soon. -

Most truly yours
Helen M. Herrick

P.S. Once more let me remind you that my letters to you are wholly unofficial.
These communications are not made at the request of my Husb.

Auburndale, Mass,
April 30. 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Sir,

In a letter from my Husband, dated Apr. 5th, he writes this hopeful word. "It is curious, but it's a fact, I'm sure, that, notwithstanding the letters sent us as from the people here, the present feeling is kind and fraternal". "The term has been to me, on the whole, rather a hard pull, but I'm now well, and full of

P. S. I have just learned that you are to leave — with Mrs. Smith — for a short "furlough";— You both have my best wishes for a restful time, and for complete restoration to health.

Please remember me most cordially to Mrs. S.

H. M. H.

courage. The most marked evidence I find of being tired, is a pretty frequent - "Wish school didn't keep", - a desire to run away somewhere". -

He approves our plan of taking the Etruria, July 16. and if Mr. Daniels can find us suitable accomodations, we hope to go then, altho' I could wish to go in the company of Miss C's friends, - Mr Chandler + his party - who are likely to sail the same day on the Anchor Line, to Glasgow.

I wish to ask you if the money for refit may be used by me in part - to purchase necessary clothing? If I hear nothing from you, I will consider that I may so use it. -

Very Truly Yours

Helen M. Herrick

Mrs. Geo. F. Herrick. S

Auburndale, Apr. 30, 1892.

Rec'd ~~A~~ May 4.

33 Manning Av. Plainfield, N.J.
July 4. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
My Dear Sir.

I cannot tell you how it grieves me to come to you with the report of ill-health and disappointed hopes, which I am compelled to give, to-day! At such times of unexpected trial and reverse, what would enable us to stand with unfaltering trust, but those same strong, loving

rms, which were stretched
ut in infinite love to save us
efore ever we had loved Him?
It seems to me all dark, at
resent, but I know His light
hines serenely and clear above
e, and by & by He will open
y dim eyes to see it, and
ill clear the way before us.

I have told you what a hard
ime our invalid child has been
aving this Spring, for weeks & months,
ith her teeth, pain, soreness, neuralgia
head &c and a long siege with the
entist. She felt it all keenly, and
as lost sleep and appetite, but bore
p as bravely as possible, having
ad fifteen cavities filled, and one

2

ad tooth treated (the nerve killed &c)
he was exhausted after every sitting
t the dentist's, but rallied and
persevered till all was done,
nd we hoped she would be
great deal better after it.
I did not reach her until
Frid. ev'g June 24. and had
ot rec'd any word from her
ince the Monday of that week.
To my great disappointment
nd surprise, I found her
tterly prostrated. unable even
feed herself, or to move her limbs.
r stomach gave out first, and
jected food, then to relieve that
ndition, her Dr. gave her a
r-meal-fast, followed by a
ask. In her very weak state

seems to have been too much for her
tho' the Dr. will not allow that.) or
may be she took cold in the reaction
ter the pack. She perspired freely
nd then had a chill. She was
tensely sore & lame all over; had
vere pain in abdomen, back and
imbs. Her nerves seem to be on a
rike, and a serious one.

he Dr. thinks her back is the
ntre of trouble. When he tests
r limbs by pricking them, they
not respond, there seems to be
lmost no impression made.
came to her a week ago last
day, and Minnie joined me
next day — June 25th. I did
fully realize her condition at first.

id she herself had not lost her
ourage, altho she felt "smashed"
s she expressed it; and was
stonished to find that she could
t stand alone, nor use her
imbs naturally. but as the
ays have passed, and she has
t gained, but has suffered
uch pain, and has grown
eaker, she no longer talks of
ing, and much as I _long_ to
rry out my dearly cherished
lans, I can see no glimpse
a hope of being able to do so
present - and I know not
hen! I can only leave our
ture in the wise care of One
ho knows all things, and
o will not forsake His servants.

hat the effect will be on my husband
can hardly imagine. It will be a
y severe blow to him. I shall - of
urse, hold on to hope, and pray
at if it may be possible, the turn
wards recovery - of at least former
ength - may come speedily.
eantime, in preparations for
aving, I have drawn the whole
my allowance (to July 20) in
dvance, - I cannot lessen expense
removing my daughter from the
nitarium at present, nor can I
with my friends. Minnie and I
ard near the Sanit, and are with
, (one at a time) day & night, to
p in caring for her. She has to be
pt very quiet. I slept by her
an easy-chair, last night, and the

ight before, doing for her when she
eeded, and her sleep and rest -
st night - seemed more natural,
nd she turned herself more,
nd slept upon her side, which
he has scarcely done before.
he Dr. thinks it a serious ill-
ess, from which she will be
low in recovering. As he is
uite reserved in expressing his
pinion, I cannot tell, fully, what
thinks of her.
y husband's last letter was
ted June 7th, at Marsovan.
had suffered somewhat from
alaria. He expected to leave
ly 6th and to reach London, D.V.
ly 15th. These are busy days
our circle there.

Mrs. Helen Herrick
Bloomfield, July 4 1892
Recd July 7 1892

l feel assured that you and all our iends at the Rooms, will present ur case in your prayers, and sk for help and guidance.

I do not know as it is suitable mention it to you, but I can rdly forbear speaking of my urprise in reading ~~ex~~ extracts from letter written by Miss Perkins of India, hich reveals such ignorance in gard to Mohammedanism. p.p. 331 & 332 of June Life & Light. parently she doesn't know that all hammedans believe in our God—, e God, and in Jesus Christ as one His prophets: and she translates llah as Mohammed!

Yours very Truly
Helen M. Herrick.

33 Manning Av. Plainfield N. J.
July 12. 1892

r. Judson Smith,
Dear Sir,

Your kind ommunication received by me uly 8th, was very helpful, and fully appreciate your sympathy t a time of great uncertainty. ince I wrote to you — July 5th — bbie has become much weakened y these severe sufferings, perhaps ggravated by the warm weather. he did, indeed, seem rather better, arly last week. but beginning with st Thursday P.M., she began to uffer more intensely, and to seem ry weak and faint.

My Husbands nephew, a Dr. in New York, (and son of Dr. L. H. obb. of that City) came to see her Saturday Morning. - 9th inst. e thinks - with A's Dr, that it is uralgic rheumatism, which ffects sometimes one part, and then another, and is accompanied with great pain & soreness. Had she been stronger to begin ith, she would probably have rown off the attack more promptly. t in her weak condition, she has

lly succumbed to it; and lies
a very weak and helpless state.
y daughter and I are with her
nstantly, I caring for her nights,
nd Minnie remaining with her
e greater part of every day.
I have felt much troubled by
r appearance for two or three
ays past, but she seems,
us both, a little better today.
cannot suppose it at all
robable that she will rally
m so serious an attack very
apidly, considering her past
cord. My nephew spoke
ncouragingly about her,
nd hopes she may still be
ble to go, after a few weeks.

He advised me to send on
oxes as planned
How I wish some one would
ke the responsibility of deciding
hat question for me!

I have written to my Husb. in
ngland (partially concealing the
tent of my daughter's sufferings)
nd advising him to abide there in
eace - about us - and await
atiently & trustfully - the issue; but I'm not
sure that he will feel ready to wait
ere. if our departure should be
layed for some weeks. -
ou can address him at 11 Queen's
quare W. C. London, and can
e your influence effectually, no doubt.
urs gratefully - Helen M. Herrick.

Mrs. H M Herrick.

Plainfield, July 12, '92.

Rec'd July 14.

Mrs. Helen H. Herrick 297

Plainfield, July 26, 1892

Recd July 27

33 Manning Ave. Plainfield, N. J.
July 26. 1892.

ev. Judson Smith D. D.
My Dear Sir.

I trust you uly received my letter of the 18th ust., since which date I have ent you no word.

I regret exceedingly that I am till unable to send you any efinite encouragement, about our invalid.

When I first came to her une 24. - and for some days ollowing, she exhibited quite feeling of courage, but she

has, since then, suffered so comp
a prostration from pain, weakn
and summer's heat, that it ha
quite dimmed her anticipation
for the future, and she simply
tries to endure present discomfo
She is weaker than when I came
naturally, for she has now lain
bed fully five weeks; and has ha
several acute attacks of what th
Drs. call neuralgic rheumatis
and has suffered from a feveris
cold, which developed somethin
like la grippe; so that she was
quite delirious last Thursda
Eve'g. I had a good Allopath
Dr. called in to see, and examin
her, on Friday last. He thinks th
we may expect her to pull thr
- and up - from the presen
state of relapse, and be a

comfortable as before, and - he hopes -
may recover in time.

But as things look now, her
improvement will be *very* slow.

We are planning - if she seems
able - to remove her to New York City -
sometime next week.

This would hardly seem to be a health
measure, in all respects, for
she would have very little opportunity
there, to get into the out-door air.

But we can hardly sustain present
expense here. ($10.00 a week for her -
and $6.00 apiece for M. and me, for
board & room alone) and I think
could secure for her there, more
nourishing food than she has now;
would also be a change.

We have the offer of the rooms
the 8th floor of The Chelsea -
W. 23rd St. usually occupied by

our good Bro. & sister, Dr. & Mrs. L. H. Co
but just these weeks free for our us

I have just heard, this a
of the arrival of my husband, i
London, July 14. Business of
his own would detain him there
for some days, but I am now
the opinion, that he should
come on to us without unna
delay, both for his own sake, an
for ours. I think we need his hel
and are likely to need it in
weeks to come.

Minnie is spending her
vacation in a darkened si
- chamber, caring for her sist
nearly the whole of every day.
I am with the sick one every
night, and a small part of each
Of course I have lost some sleep,
but on the whole am very well.
Hoping that Mrs. Smith, the childr.
and yourself are all being refreshed
benefitted by country air - and cha
I am Ever Truly Yo, Helen M. Herrick

Personal.

33 Manning Ave. Plainfield N.J.
August 1st 1892.

ev. Judson Smith D.D.,
My Dear Sir.

I enclose a brief ote from my Husband, which rec'd on Saturday.

Up to that time he had no thought of coming on to America unless we felt obliged - after Consulting with you - to send or him. He contemplated, rather, a return from England to Marsovan, without eeing us!

He could not regret having ome on to England, - while he

ever deeply regrets every added, a
extra-expense to our dear Society,
but this visit to London, at this
time, was rendered necessary
by a surgical operation which
could not be wisely postponed.

I believe~~d~~ I hinted this to you
in a personal interview, a few
months since.

I am very thankful to say that
this operation was not serious
and is happily over.

The trouble was a large water
tumor in the groin, he and
Dr. Dodd's diagnosis of it, in Marso
seems not to have been correct,
the London Drs. understood it bett
and they anticipate no return
of the trouble.

Mr. Herrick feels much relieve
and has renewed hope of bein

able to continue in the work. He has not mentioned this personal matter even to his associates, but from a remark in his last letter, I conclude that he would be quite willing to have me write to you as I have.

I have little doubt that a letter written by my son to his father, ab't the 13th of July, (just after a visit to his sister,) in which he plainly told his father that he thought his presence there was desirable, - was the direct occasion of his sudden decision to come on as soon as he was out of the Hospital.

My son then felt that the case was becoming serious, and altho' I urged delay on his part, and sent no request to my husb. that he would come, I could

not prevail on my son - to see
in the same light.

He rec'd a message fr. hi
father last Tues'y. sent from
Liverpool, saying "I sail by
Teutonic". So he is due in
N. York, D.V. on Wed. a.m. ne

My daughter seems more
comfortable; has less rheumatis
and will begin, now, I trust; to sit
for a few moments at a time
daily.

Whatever course we may
take in the future, it seems
me very desirable that Mr
Herrick should see Abbie, a
know just how she is, before
can wisely decide to go, or sta
Abbie herself desires to go, and
daily pray & hope that in this the
it may be His will, to gratify -
and bring to pass - this desire of our
hearts. Yet *His* will - not ours - be do

I trust, considering the ircumstances, that my Husband's return to this ountry, will be well taken t the Miss'y Rooms. Whether he should return to M. without us, is an open question.

He feels that it is all important or him to be there at the eginning of the College year, which is, also, the beginning f the Sem'y year. In case a little longer delay should be necessary, n our part. would it not eem to be unavoidable that their associates there should e left to begin the year without him, f by so doing, we, as a family,

Mrs. H. M. Herrick.
Plainfield Aug. 1. 1892.
Rec'd Aug. 2. 1892.

could return, tho' at a late
day. I do not feel that
I can undertake the journ
with my daughter, unless I
have the presence and help
of my Husband.

I thank you for your kind off
in the matter of necessary fun
As I have drawn all my allowanc
(not including Minnie's share of it)
for the month ending Aug. 22nd
I have a little yet in hand
and so will await my husband
return and his advice, before
making any request for mon

I had not used all my allowan
for Refit, when I left Boston, and
Ward sent me (in July) $50.00 of the
money, which has all gone, he
towards our expenses for board h

Hoping that the summer is provin
very beneficial to yourself & family
I am yours very Truly, Helen M. Herric

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick

299

320 W. 55th St., New York City.
Oct. 29. '92.

Rec'd Nov. 1.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

I ought not to delay longer to send you some report of myself and daughter, since the 24th of August, when I wrote you briefly about Mr. Herrick's leaving. My daughter has remained in the Pres.n Hospital since that time until yesterday, when she was discharged, not cured, but much improved, considering her condition when she was taken there. She now waits upon herself in many ways, and goes

to her meals, and is full of coura
in regard to returning to Turkey,
in the Spring or early summer.
Mrs. Tracy writes that they may sta
in March, which is earlier tha
I could wish for ourselves.

My husb. has been a good deal
discouraged by the disappointmen
of this summer, and is inclin
to think that these continued
disappointments indicate that
we should no longer attempt to
live in Turkey, but that he sho
return to us, unless possibly we
could find our place & work at
Cons^{ple} for a time.

When Mr. Herrick wrote us
in this strain, he had not yet
received any very favorable news
from the sick child. I hope he is
feeling a good deal encourag

by the reports we have sent him for
ome weeks past. Abbie has written
him a number of times. She will
think of nothing else than his staying-
and our returning, to Marsovan.

I expect to take her to the Home
in Auburndale for the winter,
and we shall probably be there
by, or before, the middle of Nov.

Mr Herrick reports a very good
number of pupils, and a very
hopeful outlook for the College.
He is also encouraged by the
appearance of our Theol. Class.
There was some prospect of
Pastor Kerope's coming from
Caesarea, to take charge of the
M. church & people for a year
or so, which would be most
hopeful, my husb. thought.
The members of the Station

were usually well.

The great lack now seems to be that of a thoroughly Efficient lady to take charge of the Girls' School. Remember me most cordially to Mrs. Smith and yr daughters

Yours very Truly

Helen M. Herrick

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston, Dec 24 '92

Dr. Judson Smith,

My Dear Sir,

The failure of a train, this morning, has made me too late to catch you, and I will therefore leave the letter I received for you yesterday, in regard to the invitation given to Mrs. Marden by Marsovan Station. The Tracys have written to me in the same way, expressing their earnest wish that Mrs. Marden should be secured for the Girls' School in Marsovan. I have given Mrs. M. the letters from Marsovan written by three of the ladies of our Station, conveying the invitation. She has an "epidemic of calls", as I happen to know, and I dare not bring any additional pressure to bear

5

Mrs. H. M. Herrick,
Boston, Dec 24, 1892
Rec'd Dec 2

upon her, for it would seem selfish to ~~tak~~ assume that our needs, or claims, are greater than those of others, but if she should feel called, in view of everything, to respond favorably, and to join us in the good work, we should be exceedingly gla

Our case seems almost desperate! Mrs. Marden tells me that she does not feel committed to anything as yet, but is quite unsettled in her plans.

If she should conclude it impossible to accept the call to Marsovan, would you think it at all practicable to invite Miss Bush to step in and relieve u in the present emergency? We greatly nee some person of experience in just such wor abroad. My letters from Mr. Herrick continue to urge me to immediate decision. He asks me to send a Cablegram thro' Mr. Wa to reach him by the New Year, telling him when I exp to leave. I shall probably reply - "Tracy!"

With most cordial greetings for you all. Truly yrs Helen M. H

301 S

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick

Auburndale, May 4. '93.

Rec'd May 31.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The prolonged storm has kept me from going into Boston, this week. I have at length received, this morning, a letter from Mr. & Mrs. Tracy which looks towards their sailing on the 27th inst. It would seem to be almost a decision, indeed, in case nothing new arises to hinder them.

Mr. Tracy however, accepts it, manifestly, under inward protest. He hasn't finished

Yours very truly,
Helen M. Herrick.

P.S. Pardon the suggestion, but should you not take some step to secure temporary help for the G.B.S. in the season? I have written to Mrs. Bush but rec'd no reply as yet. H.M.H.

all the work for the Coll. he was hoping to do.- He postponed some things, during the time of trouble and uncertainty in Marsovan; and now finds himself somewhat hurried, in consequence. etc-

But Chester was improving, and Mrs. Tracy wrote quite bravely in view of going. They have decided to take Annie with them, for which I am glad.

I have written at once to Mis Maltbie; and also to Dr. Daniels, to secure me a room on the Etruria for the 27th.

The room he had secured on the Umbria (wh. is like the Etruria) was #96. which is far back, and so far removed from certain conveniences, as the dining saloon & Ladies rooms, which would be quite essential to my daughter Abbie, during such a voyage. ~~and~~ as would make it rather hard for her, and for me to have the care of her. Mrs. Marden says that when they came over, on the Etruria, they had room 7- which was very convenient and easy of access. She does not know what the room (7.) cost, and I understand that it may not be included in the rooms offered to Missies- at reduced rates. I do not know as I ought to ask for any consideration in the matter, but I just mention it. Mr. Ward probably

has a plan of the Umbria & Etruria
(together) and will you kindly
speak to him for me, and ask him
to authorize Dr. Daniels as soon
as possible to secure some
room for us, as suitable, in
point both of good ventilation
and of easy access - as you
feel it right & proper to justif
us in securing? I have tol
Dr. D. that I was about writin
to you in this sense.

I hope we are in good seaso
to get the right places, and
that nothing may prevent our
sailing together on that date
D.V. My 2nd letter from London
(Apr. 22nd) was cheerful.
I hear nothing of Jane Smith's
arrival in Boston, altho' I sen

N.B. See p. 7.)

Extracts fr. G. F. Herrick's letter of April 29:

"Mr. Dwight is now convinced that the teachers are not guilty, but Newberry has proclaimed his belief that they are, at the Porte and the Embassies! What business had he to give any opinion abt. that? It was wholly outside of his instructions. The Turks will chuckle to pay £500. and give irades etc, if they can always cripple us by the easy process of stripping us of our staff of instruction on false charges. — — —

I've stood almost alone in claiming as one of our rights, the immunity of our personnel in the Coll. against Turkish Courts —

pure & simple. — — —

There is a proposition to have our teachers naturalized Americans, but it is short-sighted as I'll show.

What is the use of having a Coll. if we can't get and retain the best teachers; Azhderian might return an American citizen, and keep his citizenship. — —

If we hadn't had an imbecile minister he c'd and sh'd have had those men free Feb. 15.

Dwight has seen Pastor Haig of Sungooloo, who says he *knows* Thoumaian was not in that Socy; that Thoumaian wrote him three several times, warning him against having anything to do with the movement. Newberry made up his mind to make terms with the Turks, by sacrificing Thoumaian before he went to M. like the man who threw two of his household to the wolves in order to save the balance of the chil.: It is sacrificing the Coll. honour in a vital interest.

I can't write to Dr. Smith by this mail, and I want you to represent to him, for me that we must not be content with what is gained. I want him to get Sec'y Gresham to pursue and finish his good work, by vindicating the Coll. Staff of instruction" (Undoubtedly Mr. Herrick intends to furnish what seem to ~~be~~ him to be good + ample reasons for such vindication, as he says he shall prepare a paper for Mr. Gresham as soon as he is able to write) "I want him to demand one of two things, either the release of the Calumniated teachers, or their instant trial at Cons ple (They have not been taken to Angora) under the eye of a representative of the British Consular Court. It can't be ours because Newberry has foolishly given us away on this matter.

The Turks will plead "These are our subjects, and we do as we please with them." The proper ans. is "No, they are identified with an American interest which you have libelled. We believe you have libelled these men. If you can convince us before a court we can trust that they are guilty, then we cut them off utterly from the College" -

Now is the moment for insistence (End)

Please ~~to~~ ask Dr. S. to read again both my memoranda on the case of the teachers." —

Copy of extract from the Ev'g Post of May 6th.

"Constantinople, May 6.
Telegrams have been received at the British Embassy from Sir Richard Temple, who, in the name of many members of the Parliament, begs the British Ambassador to effect the release of the Prof. Thoumaian of the American College in Marsovan. It is supposed that the Turkish Government

will ensure his conviction so as to make a show of magnanimity in pardoning him." Prof Thon' is one of the many Protestants now on trial in Angora, on charges made at the time of the anti-Christian riots in Caesarea & Marsovan."

Auburndale May 9.

Dear Dr. Smith. I felt that it was only right & proper that you should have before you what my Husb wished you to know, from him. So I have copied the most of his letter, wh' you heard yesterday. My son sent me the above extract. We do not wish Prof. Thon' simply pardoned, we wish him cleared and acquitted, in order to save the name of the College, and to make it _possible_ for us to live and to work hereafter, with the confidence and respect of the Gov^{t}, and all concerned.

Pardon me if in any way I was too forward yesterday in offering my advice, or in _seeming_ to give too little weight to your own opinions. I thought afterwards, that I might have erred - at least in manner, but it was _not_ in feeling.

Yours very Truly

Helen M. Herrick

P.S. It seems to me likely that Dr [illegible] Thoumaian may have secured the influence of Sir Richard Temple & others. —

Mrs. Helen M. Herrick.
Rec'd Sep. 30. 302

Blackheath, London
Sept. 20. '93.

ly Dear Dr. Smith.-

As I can slip in a note to my husband's letter without extra postage, I take the opportunity to say what I have often thought of doing, this summer, that is, to assure you that I often recall with pleasure, my frequent calls upon you in your room in the Cong'l. House, and the invariably cordial reception which I received. You were always so busy, that I felt it was almost an imposition to call you off from

We will rejoice in this step of progress. Even though Mrs. Tracy writes that when the local Governor sent for the Missies to tell them the "good news," he coupled with it the statement that Mr. Herrick was recalled and would not return to Turkey, and he said to Mr. Tracy he was put in Mr. H's place! Mrs. Tracy says that our cook Harootune, who was tortured to force him to testify against us, (as you have undoubtedly heard from Mr. Riggs)

our work, but you never justified
hat feeling by anything in yr manner
r words. I often - in imagination),
now, rap on that door, open it at your
bidding, and behold you in the familiar
ttitude, working away as for dear life!
May all needed strength, wisdom and
patience be richly [illegible] bestowed
upon you, so that your labors may
not leave you overborne, either in body
or in mind. I am sure you
will be glad to hear that Abbie
seems to be really gaining;
altho' it is still a very gradual
change. She is very happy with us.

I have just had a letter from Mrs.
Tracy, of date Sept. 6., by which
we understand that the permit
for the rebuilding of the Girls School
has at last been given, and the
transfer of property has been, or is to be,
made without further trouble.

has a face which almost shines, as he recalls God's gracious presence with him during the trying ordeal. We have no details, as yet, of this occurrence. -

I have already trespassed, I fear by writing upon ~~this~~ thin paper.

With best regards for Mrs. Smith, and continual good wishes for your best success in all your work - in which my Abbie joins -

Yours most Truly,

Boyadjikeuy Cons ple
Feb. 21st 1895.

Mrs. H. M. Herrick
Recd March 18, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith,

Excuse an unofficial letter from the wife of one of your Missies, but all the same it carries the weight of the family opinion!

You may know already, that our Minnie is expecting to finish her course of study in the scientific department of Mt. Holyoke College, at the close of the present school-year. This will be in June, just about four months from now.

It has been her purpose, for some years past, to fit herself, if possible for the position of a teacher in some one of our Missionary schools for girls,

I trust your own health is fully restored and that you may be able - also - to give me a good report of Mrs. Smith's health, and that of your family; With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith, and your daughters, I am yours most truly,
Helen M. Herrick

should providential indications lead her to such a position.

At present, however, her strong desire is to return to her home with us, for a season, before taking up any regula and special work in connection with such an Institution. We ourselves sympathize with her in this wish, and feel that it will be in every way to her advantage, if she can have a quiet year or so, of home life when she leaves school. She has ha no *home*, really, since we left Mars van in 1888. and these years of study, while full of delightful privile have undoubtedly worn upon her. She has suffered somewhat from dyspepsia for a good while; has little appetite when in school, and is *tired*. We feel that she needs an entire change, and that the free and restful life at home would

o very much towards the reestablishment
f her normal health & strength, and
at the same time give her an oppor-
tunity of doing something in house-
work, cooking, etc, thus adding to her
knowledge of the practical duties of life,
and equipping her the better for any
situation of usefulness.

Another consideration which weighs
much with us, is the advantage to her
sister Abbie of her companionship and
help. Abbie seems to be improving,
s on the whole, but *very* slowly.
Her courage and energy are more
le marked than her physical strength.
. She is quite ambitious to read, study
e and work as much as her bodily
s limitations will allow. She needs
d to be more with young people; is
e too much alone now, and we are
e quite away from our American friends
d here in Boyadjikeny. She is looking

forward with great longing to her siste coming, and it will undoubtedly prove a great blessing to her in many w We wish your approbation in view this plan and desire of ours.

We do not expect to ask any money grant of the Board, but hope to meet her travelling expenses ourselv if we are favored with usual healt and able - as hitherto, since our return, to practise a careful econom I suppose it will not be desirable - under the circumstances - that s should apply for an appointment - the Board as a Missionary, unt she shall be ready to enter its serv and - of course - she will come ou without an outfit, as well.

There may be a certain disadvantag in the postponement of these steps Miss.y service, but I hardly se how it is to be avoided.

We would like to plan for her comi

304

Constantinople, Turkey.

Feby 12th 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Sir,

I have often had it in mind to answer your very cordial letter of March 18, 1895. written in terms of hearty approval, in view of our desire and plan to have our daughter Minnie come home for a time. This desire was happily realized on the 28th of last July, and it was with peculiar thankfulness that we greeted her, at the end of her long journey. Miss Violet Bond was with her, (most of the way.) and they came expecting to find their passage taken for them, by Gaze's

very glad to see that Mrs. Smith has so far recovered health, as to engage once more, in some of her accustomed duties. With kindest regards to her and to yr children (of whom we would like to hear) and with best wishes for the holding out of yr own strength, in your great work, believe me very truly yrs,

Helen M. Herrick

ago
Ou
mr
na
They
so
Mi
Tra
suff
ma
I
ou
nee
ee
ou
ta
In
An
ir
lea
pi

Wa

agent, on the Marseilles steamer.
On arriving at Paris, however, they were disappointed in finding that there was not a vacant place on the boat. They decided to come overland, and as Violet B. was bound for Salonica, Minnie accompanied her thither, to avoid travelling alone by rail, (having already suffered one little scare, in Servia.) and she came by steamer from Salonica.
I do not wonder that you expressed some surprise that we were able to meet the extra expense of last year, occasioned by her journey &c, from our Salary, but apart from the fact that she had received some money from her brother, and other friends in America, which enabled her to close her College course without drawing so heavily upon us for funds, as would otherwise have been necessary, - there

re certain reasons why we had been
ble to close the year 1894 with some
alance - though not large - in our
avor. Through a Kind Providence
e have not found it necessary to
incur Dr's bills since our return to Cons^{ple}-
In 1894, also, our expense for clothing
was exceedingly small; In addition to
hese economies, I did my own work
for more than three months of '94. (Rather
doubtful 'Economy'!) and the item of
Expense for service was unusually small
hile we remained in the little house in
R. Hissar. Encouraged by this
ecord, we hoped we might find
ome way to meet all the necessary
Expenditures of 1895, without asking
a grant from the Board, already
o heavily burdened. I must confess
hat we have not fully realized
ur hopes of closing the year without debt.

Having removed to a larger house, which has a garden, in the village of Boyadji-Keuy, (Just above R. Hissar) we have a larger rent to pay, - and I can no longer dispense with a servant. Some clothing was also necessary in 1895, - and the expense of Minnie's ourney, added to these items of increased xpense, has left us somewhat in debt, t the beginning of 1896. We hope nd expect, however, to cancel this ndebtedness in the course of the year, f nothing unforseen shall prevent.

We greatly enjoy having our daughters both at home, for a time t least. Minnie was asked to take harge of the Preparatory department f the Scutari College, during this current ear, but I opposed the plan, as I felt ure she would do better work in the future, fter a year of rest and change, at home.

e has an invitation from Miss Patrick to take a position for the next school year, s Instructor of Mathamatics in the Coll, nd she expects to accept this invitation.

She has a strong attachment to the Scutari College, and to its teachers.

I have now to mention a place or our younger daughter - Abbie - ho has been an invalid for some years. We wish to ask your judgment and dvice in regard to it.

In speaking of the "place", I must premise that it is not our place ut hers. She has had it, I may ay, since she left America, three ears ago, almost. (May. 1893.)

She has only been strengthened, as the ears pass, in her settled conviction that he must again visit America, and lace herself under the care of the r. Pratt, in Boston, with whom she

s, for some weeks, just before we sailed
n return to Turkey. It was, at the time,
matter of great regret to herself, and to
he Dr., that she had not been longer
nder the treatment, which she felt
as doing her good; and it was only
e-cause it seemed imperative for
e to return to her father, that she
onsented to leave, - it did not seem
ise at that time, for her to be left alone,
ith her parents at such a distance from
er. - Abbie has matured very much
ince then, - has gained a certain
dependence of thought and action
hich puts a new face upon the
uestion of her being separated from
s, for a time. She has an ambition
get well, if possible, and to do
omething! She does now, in
he quiet activities of home, in
eading and study, &c, up to the

ull measure of her strength, but
hat strength is pitiably small.
She is obliged to spend some hours, each day,
pon her bed and sofa, on account of
er weak head and back. Any little
xcitement or fatigue uses her up, very
uickly. She has no disease, but is
xceedingly delicate. In looking back
ver the past, I can see very material
nprovement in important respects,
specially in gain of will-power.
She has indeed, a very lovely char-
cter, and if she possessed the
sical
trength, would have rare qualifications
r work among children, or among the
poor and suffering. Her own experiences
o bitter, often, in the passing, have been
reatly blessed to her spiritual life,
nd she greatly desires to help others,
s she is doing, even now, by her sweet
unselfish spirit, and her ~~delicate~~ warm sympathy

o delicately expressed in word and action.
Our hearts bid us keep this dear child
lways with us, that we may shield her
rom every blast; but we hesitate to
insist upon this, when we note the
almness and courage with which she
oks forward to the trial of leaving her
home, to dwell among comparative strangers.
he never swerves from this purpose,
nd should we thwart her desire, and
old her back, we believe that we
ight do her a positive and permanent harm.
he has no idea of making it necessary
or one of us to go with her. It is not
et evident what plan we could make
r her journey, which would be satisfactory.
n case she goes, would you approve
 our asking a grant for the purpose?
We suppose it would be necessary.
bbie will be 21 years old, the coming April.
 have already trespassed largely upon

Maria Hoffman.

305

Miss Maria Hoffman

305 Talas the 11/x 98.

Recd Nov. 2

5+

Rev. Ch Daniels D.D.
Congregational House,
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniells

A letter lays befor me, which I had at last written in June to you, telling you about the work here, my idea & also difficulties,- but I never liked to send it, because it told something about the last & I did not want to make you or any body else sorrowful & greavious. Must Jesus bear the cross alone & all the world goes free? no there's a cross for every one & alas, there's was also a cross for Dr. Dodd & me).

You know, dear Dr. Daniels, I, m
that there are weak persons I lo
this world, & I do by no mea &
attemps to wash myself white
I know, I am & have been giv
one of these weak ones.- But ery
love Turky & these poor, good p
nation here with all my hear
& soul & would have liked to
give my blood & life for thei
wellfare. Therefore was I, if ear
sinful & weak, but resolut, to b
bear this indead in the first tb
time very, very conseecrated to
cross for them; besides that Th
had promissed to come out hi
& stay here, & besides that I hon
& loved Dr. Dodd that no body e
could have expected more.

y, my whole soul & heart is ful
I love - I think just as Jesus wants
ed & has taught me to be, - for be-
ore I loved Jesus - I was not like
gis. - But Dr. Dodd & I are not
very jung any more & both people
d firm ideas, what is right &
wrong. So sometimes difficulties
arose. The wrong, I think, was cer-
tainly on both sides. I had become
earful nervious - & through this
I think very often sick & disagreeable
About Dr. Dodd, I do not attemp
to write. I love & honor him, & though
he says, I do not want to give
in, want to reigne, I know, that
this is most decidedly not so.
To led & rule is a hard thing &
I rather, 10x rather am leaded.

But Dr. Dodd has asked m
be the Matron of this Hospit
a for this & his best I am sor
to say, ~~that~~ I could sometime
sp. this time not give in, bef
I was convinced, I was wron
or it *did not* matter. I had
asked Dr. Dodd earnestly to
patient, let the subject go &
but Dr. Dodd did not want.
I sayed in great distress &
on Sunday the 2/x then I must
leave. As I stated, we had h
various difficulties before, b
I was most convinced th
by patience & waiting all w
become right. Dr. D. is, I am v
sorrow to say, not of this op. do
so has decided, ~~that~~ we shall
part. I will go to Germany no
where my services are most earn
ly wished, but I will not forge
Turkey & I will work for it, w
all my strength, energy & power
Then I hope I have the mean
to come out here, perhaps onl
temporarely, to do good in va
ways. But I would like to a
you to day - if you are willing not t
strick my name from your list
not to loose the conection with me
Yours thankfully M. Hoffm

A. W. Hubbard.

306 – 397

Sivas. Jan. 4. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Brother

Having closed annual accounts of the Station Treasury and prepared the presents for all the small boys and girls in our Sunday School who last year were present more than ten times, each present proportionate to the attendance, conduct and recitations, and having had an elaborate christmas dinner at the house of a Belgian who married an Englishwoman, a New Year's Eve dinner (a la Frank style) at the house of a neighboring Turk, president of one of the Government law courts here, who happens to be celebra- his only son's wedding now, also having had a New Year's supper at home, I hasten back to long-neglected work.

Last spring I sent you quite an account of the condition of our work in Tocat. Later in the year our preacher there, finding that the brethren seemed very indifferent about paying the eight liras our Station Conference had decided on for them, or even the six liras they themselves had promised, and learning from us that we were not willing to be responsible for the people's debt, having, moreover, a somewhat restless wife, the poor fellow, tho' he had been in our employ seventeen years at five different outstations, this also being his second trial at Tocat, was seized with a sort of panic and fled with all his worldly goods, over the near border into the Marsovan field, where at last accounts he was still seeking congenial employment. He ought not to have left in that style, but I could hardly blame him for leaving. He had gone there this second time and done a good deal of hard work, especially in an evening Bible Class for Armenian young men; but tho' well attended by Armenians it met very little sympathy from the Protestants, and in all his distinctly Protestant work he felt he was alone; and that he could not meet the demand of the "Memorandum" that he build up a self-supporting Protestant Church there. Fortunately for the people there, last year when one of our Sivas High School Graduates teaching there had a panic and fled for Constantinople (heretofore for the last decade his predecessors there, have gone further, even to America) we found no one to put in his place, and had to take an expensive teacher from Marsovan, a graduate of College, at salary of £T 2^{50}. Now the whole school, Sunday School and preaching work falls on his inexperienced shoulders. I told him not to listen to the brethren's demand that he preach in the morning, but only try to have a first class Sunday School in the P.M. But I'm afraid from what I hear recently that he's trying to fill the preaching bill also.

Dr. Van Lennep who started and elaborated so magnificently the Board's work in Tocat twenty five or thirty years ago, died last year, but the idea he then gave these Tocat people that they were to be supported by the Board's work, at least a little more than they supported it, has not died out here. In short, the principles of the Memorandum have not been accepted by the Tocat Protestants.

On the other hand, the general work of enlightenment there, which does not appear in Protestant statistics is encouraging. Nowhere in our field are our Protestant Mission Books of all kinds, and the Scriptures bought so eagerly. Quite a large company of Armenian young men, tempered by a few of maturer years, hold frequent meetings of their own for prayer, explanation of Scripture and organization of practical evangelical work. They have distributed gratis several hundred Testaments bought from us, and always the plainest version, nearest the language of the common people. A bishop of high rank in the old Armenian Church has been sent to Tocat lately from Constantinople. He has made a very severe attack on these agitators, accusing them in public of receiving secret salary from the Board,– and ridiculing their Scripture Readings and explainings. He is collecting money for building a great school in Tocat and when aforesaid men were asked to subscribe they said, – "O yes, certainly. Only just wait a bit till we receive our money secretly from those Protestants' Board." They also circulated a petition and obtained several hundred signatures to it, that the bishop would introduce Bible lessons to the Tocat schools, but he sent them word not to dare present him such a petition. Now the practical question for us is, How much shall we withdraw from Tocat at present. I send you a photo. front view of the chapel there. Behind it is a beautiful garden of ours containing two or three acres. More next week. Fraternally,

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Jan. 4 - 1890

Rec'd Feb. 4

Photo is unmounted & in an old [illegible] magazine

Sivas. Jan. 9. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Dear Brother.

I'm sorry I promised to write you this week, for I have been interrupted, and really hav'nt time. I hope soon to be able to pass over to Bro. English either the Superintendence of the Boys Schools and the Book and Colporteur Department, or else the Treasury Department, and, so find time to do something or other a little more satisfactorily, at least to myself. Our people have also just made out a call to the Erzroum pastor, who has resigned there, and who was with us a few months last year. If he comes, we hope to be able to collect our forces and get up and at the enemy decidedly aggressively. The Week of Prayer is passing in Sivas this year with no special awakening as there was last year,-yet with a general toning up that is refreshing and hopeful. We have little to show as result of what was sometimes called a "revival" among us last year. One reason is doubtless, the departure of our Sivas preachers, and the inability of us missionaries to follow it up well, while we are distracted trying to do so many different kinds of work, personally, all at once. Still I can't help feeling in my bones that some future time will show that last January's battle was a Gettysburg for us in Sivas, which we shall yet be able to make tell on turning the scale of the wider and longer struggle.

"We have cheering news from Ashodi, one of our remote out stations. They border there on the Southern field and have felt the pulse somewhat of the Aintab awakening, and half a dozen new families in Ashodi village have recently openly professed themselves Protestant, and begun attending our chapel, tho opposed by severe persecution. We have great hope that with some of them it is not merely mental, but also a spiritual change. But even if not, of these late years, in the old Armenian church of our field, the liberty to remain in the church and still give vent there to a good deal of Protestant and evangelical feeling is so great, that we are more thankful than we once were, even to see them changing their name: especially as we know that aforesaid liberty would be granted only in presence of a Protestant organization in the place, or near it, and that the continuance of the Protestant organization is somewhat dependent on numbers and contributions.

Bro. English and Miss Parsons have lately visited Harpoot, and been through a portion of our field. They will doubtless write for themselves.

Appropriations for 1890 arrived this week. I note that by the increase of Bro. E's and my salary each £T 25^{00} per year besides giving us £T 6^{00} per annum for Mission family and school &c. we missionaries here are becoming expensive luxuries. Will try to earn it, but I'm afraid we can't. Anyway, after what I did to oppose this increase of salary, I do not feel that it has come to me thro' special effort of mine, or thro' my unwillingness to try to live on less. There's no doubt I shall see ways enough of spending it not extravagantly. But it does grate on me continually, this being obliged to spend so large a proportion of all our appropriations on ourselves and families. Our two older boys whom we have been trying to get off to America for the last six months, but for whom we have not yet found suitable company, say that they want to go, when the time comes, as missionaries to Africa. If they finally do that, I shall be comforted somewhat for the money that has been spent on them.

Pardon the hurry and looseness of this letter. It is more suitable to send to my aged mother than to the Foreign Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Most Fraternally,
and Respectfully,
A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Jan. 7, 1870
Filed Feb. 10

Sivas, Apr. 26. 1890.

Dear Dr. Smith,

We are just finishing the business of our Annual Conference with native helpers. In face of so much retrenchment on the one hand, and such difficulty in collecting from the people on the other, even we who are the most zealous advocates of economy are almost distracted. Possibly this very distraction will drive us to call out more desperately for help from the Holy Spirit. After ten days of Conferencing, it really looks as if there were not likely to come help eno. from man (either of the purse or of the brain) to fill the bill at all. The most discouraging part of it is ~~that~~ mentioned in your last letter, — lack of suitable preachers, — those who have both good sense and spirituality. Recently Divrik has had quite a commotion. A man who twenty years ago figured largely as a prominent Protestant "agha" i.e. bigbug, and who did us great damage both by cheating the community financially, and by evil influence spiritually, finally, half a dozen years ago, left us in disgust (mutual) took himself off to the Gregorian Armenian church and had his children also baptised there. But this action of his did not prevent him from forming a partnership with three other Protestants and, bankrupt both in character and in purse himself furnishing brains for a prospectively flourishing mercantile firm. Business is always exceptionally dull in Divrik, it depending considerably on trade with surrounding villages largely Koord. The most solid business man among the Protestants, contrary to repeated advice from us, put himself as partner in said firm, into the hands of this rascal, furnishing capital for the other's brains to use. About two years passed before the Notes of the firm began to be protested, and the partnership dissolved, leaving the man who furnished capital bankrupt. But more than this, the Divrik Agha had grown tired of the old Armenian church, invited a Mormon elder to town, and been baptized and established as the first Mormon convert in the city. It was currently reported before his conversion thus, that he was in love (so to speak) with a Turkish woman, beside his own Armenian wife. About a month ago, an Armenian woman in Divrik gave her husband notice that unless rescued before the next morn, she was going to be taken by said Agha, to "Zion", the New Jerusalem of the Latterday Saints — that the Agha had engaged with her consent several men to assist the elopement that night. Whereupon the lawful husband proceeds to engage several more men to prevent the thing. When in the darkness the Agha comes, he asks her to make sure that there are no enemies about, and she stoutly affirms that he need not have the least fear on that point. So they proceed to pack baggage. A sudden commotion and a small battle in the house arouse the police and man, woman and all concerned are borne off to prison. A day or two afterwards the Mormon sends word to the Turkish authorities of the place, that

he wishes to become Mahommedan. At first th
they receive the proposal coldly, but afterward accept it, release him from prison, circulate a subscription paper among the Moslems for him, collecting forty liras or so, and mounting him on a gaily adorned horse parade him in triumph through the streets. And to cap the climax they give for his new name - "Aziz Effendi", which being interpred means, literally, "Holy Lord". In due time he is circumcised, and after almost a rebellion on the part of the Christian population of the place his two boys, one aged twelve, the other, seven, are deliver by relations, to him, and they too are circumcised. His eldest daughter is away from home and thus far has not been disturbed.

I write this on top of the week's wearisome work with Conference, with no mental vigor at all left to me; so please pardon slip-shodness of the composition.

Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas, April 26, 1890
Filed May 31

Sivas, Sept. 15. 1890.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Having succeeded after nearly a year's effort, in getting our two oldest boys off to America in suitable company, also having just received back in good condition Mrs. Hubbard and two daughters, who have been spending the last month among the just now pretty well used up missionary sisters at Marsovan, and, also, having news that our native preacher from Trebizond has nearly reached Sivas (Dr. P. having consented to have him passed on to us) I proceed to a few of the next things, one of which is to send you a small communication.

I recently, wrote to Mr. S. T. Gordon, No. East 14 St. New York City, somewhat concerning Sivas, as he had contributed $100.00 which was credited to "Native Preacher at Sivas." Special. Dr. Strong sent me notice of the grant, suggesting also that I send my letter thro. him, as he might get something from it for other donors also. I dont think he will, but I sent the thing to him, and add a supplement and photos, this week.

Oct. 2. 1890.

I did'nt proceed far before it became evident that I am not altogether out of the woods yet; but I omit apologies and begin toward the close of my letter. You wrote once that we ought to hold on to such a place as Tocat, even tho' the few Protestant brethren there are rather inactive. Our limit of appropriations, however, last spring, did not permit us to put in the full estimate as usual for Tocat. She had to take up with the fraction that was left. Still if we could have found the right man we would have sent him there, provided the brethren squared accounts with their former preacher, but the only one thus far available was an Armenian educated at Andover, and also unable to preach in Turkish. He loafed around Marsovan awhile under contract to go to Van. The Tocat brethren gave us no hint that they'd like him, and before I could screw my courage up to risk the Andover element so far away from me, he was taken up by Maniasa. If, in future he turns out well, we shall deem ourselves over-prudent; if not, shall put the blame on Andover's bad principles & practice. Mrs. Hubbard, en route for Marsovan, took our Sivas Bible Reader far as Tocat and left her there nearly a month. We have no Bible Reader there now. This one formerly labored in Tocat two or three years. She, this summer, was greatly encouraged and refreshed, visiting her former scholars. They seemed very hungry for the gospel and their lost privileges. She would have remained there instead of returning to Sivas, but for her aged father who needs her here. There are only four women church members there, but at a fare-well prayer-meeting there on Mrs. Hubbard's return from Marsovan, sixty adult women, besides school-children were present, eager and interested.

Our new preacher from Trebizond comes to-morrow. If his peculiar experience at T. with Dr. P. and the opposing faction, has not upset him so that he cannot hold what we have gained here in Sivas, in general enlightenment and Sunday School work, and if we do not find the cholera on us, (now reported at Derendé, four days distant,) and if no special political nor family complications, such as unusual sickness among the children, occur to prevent, we Hubbards want to spend the winter in Tocat. We have to lay in provisions for winter, in the early fall when they are to be found at reasonable price, and have done that partly here — cannot reach T. in time for it. Five lively children also are not easy to take care of away from home, but we rather try it than not, if nothing unusual prevents. tho. I most always begin to feel fever and agueish after using Tocat insipid water and air three or four weeks.

Do you have to keep such a "familiar" as this, for instance, on file at the Congregational House? If so, who has access to it, in present, or in future? I am sometimes not tired or hurried eno. to prevent me writing a letter worth reading once by you (who have the immediate correspondence with us, and can correct any wrong impression, or premature report, quickly) but too much so to write any thing for you to read more than once, or to keep for any body else to rake over.

Most Sincerely,

A. W. Hubbard

Sivas, Sep. 15, 1890.
Rec'd Feb. 20, 1891

Tocat, Dec. 23, 1890.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I suppose we all ought to feel thankful that things at the last meeting of the Board turned out no worse. All of you who deserve it, surely have my hearty sympathy, and as to those who dont deserve it now, I pray that they may sometime.

Our missionaries already in the field, (present company excepted) I suggest, have some rights, well as the Andover young men anxious to be sent.

At least, somebody well acquainted with the sympathies of the veteran missionaries of the different stations, ought to be appointed, to steer a newly-appointed young man into a Mission Station, where if he brings Andover ideas, tracts and periodicals, they will not be a nuisance to the tired brethren already there, and thus the expected reenforcement prove full as much hindrance as help. I suppose we missionaries ought not to mix in this "row" specially, so I leave the floor.

Our new preacher (new to us) arrived from Trebizond, two months ago. After the trouble with Dr. P. we couldn't expect him to be very full of unction, when he came. It was unfortunate that none of us were able to hear him preach and judge of his mental qualifications, at least, before we called him. Thus far he seems to lack just where most of our Armenian preachers hereabout do, in clear personal heart-experience of the truths they preach, together with failure to arouse enthusiasm in others. But from the time they first began to talk of calling him till he came, I was constantly praying, that if he were not the man for Sivas, the Master would prevent him: I know I prayed importunately and with the whole heart and soul; so I do feel sure that the Lord sent him and will use him in some way, and that Sivas shall not die, but live, and praise the Lord.

We, i.e. five children, mother, father and two servants, came to Tocat thro' rain and sleet, a month ago. Far as any hopeful appearance of building up the Church here in a short time, was concerned, we saw little. Of the three members who have been our main support, one was talking of migrating to America, and the other to Smyrna. But the place was much more needy than Sivas or Gurun, and our family being now somewhat decreased, as was also Mrs. Hubbard's care, with the departure of our two boys in the summer for America, we deemed it duty and privilege to come and try. Mrs. H. gets out considerably among the women, and finds many open doors where she is heartily welcomed. I make it a rule to get into market once a day to have spiritual conversation with somebody. The S. School here was nothing when we came, but by use of a few of the most ordinary means, together with the Baby Organ we brought with us, and a good supply of singing, the Sunday Sch. at once assumed life and fair proportions.

Somehow, I cant feel like rolling up my sleeves and going into Tocat with both fists determined to knock a way thro for the blessed Gospel. I have tried that often here, and others have tried it, without much permanent result. We feel more like moving about quietly, and finding if possible, the little neglected thing that has'nt been turned right to bring down the spiritual current from on high.

For as we know ourselves, we do not have a feeling of much courage, but we do feel willing to follow, exactly as He leads, if we can find out how that is.

Most Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Jan. 20-1891

Tocat. Mar. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Many thanks for your valentine just received.

I was not aware that I had not given you my proportion of the correspondence. But probably letters concerning our missionary work, addressed to others than you served as your lightning rods, awhile.

Just before leaving for Tocat, late last autumn, I somewhat exhausted myself on a rather elaborate communication concerning our work hereabout, made at suggestion of Dr. Strong, to a Brooklyn man I think, (his address is not by me now) who had contributated $100.00 special, for a "Native Evangelist at Sivas". As I remember, I sent that letter also, either to you or to Dr. Strong, and not, direct. I'm willing you should get hold of that letter and appropriate it as if addressed to you: for this week's mail from Sivas shows that the $100.00 did not come to us, so that my letter was inappropriate as directed. Possibly it was the influence of the letter

itself, that changed the course of the donations.

My remarks Jan. 20, concerning the last Meeting of the Board, were prompted by the enclosed communication I had just been reading from the "N. Y. Sun", copied by the "Corning Journal." C. is Mrs. Hubbard's native city and in my native County. The Journal is edited by a prominent member of the Presbyterian church, but seems to have a chronic itching lately for something a little "pizen". Mrs. H. reads the paper for the local items, and I must either have ordered it discontinued or given it a little piece of my mind, as enclosed. They are also just organizing a Congregational Church in Corning, which ought not to have it's eyes put out, the first year, by this dazzling Sun.

You enquire, "How is Miss Barton carrying on the work? Is she developing into a strong and capable woman?" I have not accustomed myself to view her with a critic's eye, but, to pass her imperfections by, especially after noticing that she had one or two faults in common with me. We've just been reading Drummond's "The Greatest Thing in the World," and Miss B, we shall invite to read it also. It has never fallen to my lot to travel, more than a short horse-back ride, with Miss Brewer, and as they say you need to make a journey with a person to become well acquainted, I shall be able to write more assuredly after I return from Annual Meeting, with her, this summer. She is impulsive and energetic, but usually rights herself quickly. She is inclined to be charitable in her judgments of motives - learns a language quickly - is industrious - and seems to be doing well in missionary work. She has been with us only two years, is rather young, and inexperienced in some forms of missionary work, of course. Her experience in America probably was mostly in connexion with schools, and I think she prefers school work, even on missionary ground. She seems to be sound on the Drinking, and also the Doubtful Amusement, questions. She has more than ordinary mental capabilities, I think. Anyway, she isn't shallow eno. so that in this short time, we feel we have seen thro. her perfectly and taken her measure accurately.

This analyzing an undeveloped young lady's characteristics is new work to me, I fear I've "made a muss" of it.

Mr. English and family are leaving for Gürün, and in two weeks we must return to Sivas. I was expressing regret that we could not remain longer in Tocat, when Mrs. Hubbard called my attention to what I said in the autumn, - that I'd rather spend a few months at any other of our out-stations, than at Tocat. And yet we are not conscious of having been the means of any special revolution here. It is comically provoking thus to have summoned all our forces for a winter campaign in the special interest of the natives at Tocat, expecting many privations for ourselves, and at the close of the season, not to be sure but that the bulk of the blessings have boomeranged around and around finally landing square in our own hearts.

Regarding retrenchment we are still more in distress for just the right kind of man to use the little we have, than to secure more. We have, however, just heard from the ex-pastor of Erzroum, who gives some encouragement that he will accept our call to Tocat. He will be very expensive, but several persons probably would be found to join the Tocat church immediately were he here with hope of remaining. If he comes we shall join the "squirmers for more money".

Fraternally,
A. W. Hubbard.

Tocat, March, 1891
Rec'd April 21

Tocat. Apr. 3, 1891.

Rev. E.E. Strong, D.D.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your letter regarding my letters to Mr. Gordon, was sent to me at Sivas; whereas we are spending five months in Tocat, and it reached me here just two days too late to modify a remark I had just sent in a letter to Dr. Smith. Dr. S. had spoken of not hearing from us for a long time, and I, to make up the deficiency, told him I wrote a long letter in the Fall, to be sent, I thought by means of you, to a man in Brooklyn, but that as by last post I had received notice from Mr. E. our present Station Treasurer, that the $100.00 had not been granted for our Sivas Special, my letter was quite inappropriate to Mr. G. and that if he, Dr. S., could get hold of it, he might have it to pass for regular correspondence. I even expressed the fear, that it was the letters from me which prevented our getting the $100.00. Your "confession" is valuable to me in relieving me of that fear. On the strength of the notice from you, Bro. English had charged the $100.00 in his annual account, but it was not accepted at Boston

You suggested my sending the communication thro' you, else I, knowing something of how busy you are would not have troubled you, especially so near such an Annual Meeting of the Board as that. You would have been excusable in losing the letters altogether, and almost so, in losing your own head.

You feel sympathy and offer prayer for us, but occasionally comes a time when we feel guilty if we dont send back to you especially who steer the ship around Boston, more in that line than you are sending to us.

We are very sorry indeed to know of Miss Chamberlin's prolonged indisposition. When she left us we knew she was much more in need of rest than she supposed; but hoped she would be herself again before this. It is very difficult to fill her place at Sivas, especially in the line of executive ability. It was also, sort of tacitly admitted by us all, that in Miss C's absence we could'nt be expected to get along with the Girls' Schools &c. so cheaply as she did. We Hubbards sometimes feel half guilty, and fear something must be loose about our consecration, that our health remains so good.

This winter in Tocat has been, perhaps the most pleasant one we ever spent in Turkey, tho. there has been nothing of the harvest we have so long prayed and yearned for. But the next best and sweetest thing to our souls is the feeling day by day that we are sowing good seed, and knowing certainly that some of it is going into good ground — in fact seeing it go, and seeing it covered just about the right depth. On the Sabbath we have had a Scripture Question Box in front of the pulpit, with liberty for any one to put in a question to be answered the next week. Monday evening has been open at my study for personal conversation on religious experience. Also I made a rule from the first to appear somewhere ~~down~~ town every day, for pastoral work with at least one person. Mrs. Hubbard's Thurs. Pr. Meet. for women has averaged twenty, besides the school children. Quite often sisters come an hour or two early, and always some of them stay an hour or two after meeting. There are two or three especially hungry who seem determined to get thus what they can of light while she is here. She often goes to Sunday School half an hour or an hour early, when she finds enquirers among her scholars.

who feel they will not be able to get eno. during the regulation hour and a half of the session.

Year by year, wherever we are, the Day of Prayer and Fasting for Schools and Colleges, grows richer and tenderer for us. The Old, Old Story never seemed to me newer or stronger than it did this year while I was telling it, on that Day of Prayer, to these school-children in Tocat."

On Mar. 15 I had delivered my first "written sermon", i.e., the first I ever carried written into the Tocat Chapel. This was six feet by four, on a new blackboard, - a copy of the different religions that make up Earth's 1,425.000, in colored crayon, copied from the Missionary Herald. I couldn't finish saying what I felt must be deduced from that "manuscript" that Sabbath; so I promised to continue the subject on the next Sabbath Mar. 22. The next day the mail brought us the first intimation we had had from without, that that day was to be specially observed thus. When it came we made bold also to pass around the hat, which came back with over half a lira, - not much, - but something for Tocat. We have also kept a small number of books in constant circulation and many tracts. Please pass the last half of this letter over to Dr. Smith, as supplement to one I recently sent him.

Most fraternally, Alb. Hubbard.

Tocat April 3, '91

Filed May 1

Sivas, June 6, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I promised to make a remark or two more regarding Miss Brown after I had become better acquainted with her by traveling in her company to Annual Meeting and seeing her there at the meeting also. But unfortunately for that project, a few days before we were to start, I found that Bro. English felt that he ought to go and look after his resignation he had just sent in. He was also in a weak condition physically and the Dr. thought the change of air and scene would do him good, if anything could. The reason he gave for resigning was that his salary could be better expended on native helpers than on himself. It was a delicate question, and as we already had two delegates to go on the appropriation for only one, and as he had cared enough about going so that without consulting the rest of us he had telegraphed to Constantinople for permission to come too, and received the answer that if he could manage to foot the bill, come on, and as I felt a in good trim for work, Tocat air and experience having done me good in every way, I stood aside to let him take my place & go. But he probably writes to you fully, and perhaps as freely as he speaks to us. The only remark I have made either to him or to any one else on the subject of his resignation was, to advise him to cheer up, try to make the best of the situation, do what he could for others and himself under present circumstances, and not take any hasty step while his stomach and nerves were all upset by physical disorders. I told him plainly I didn't accept the principle that we had not abundant need of two missionaries in Sivas Station. - that for the last two decades we had almost always been more in distress for good missionary materiel that could put an American at the head of the natives to lead, inspire and infuse and work them, and teach them how to teach and to work others, than we had to find the means for paying the few suitable helpers we were able to find. - moreover that it had always been the

special hindrance to Sivas that the missionaries managed to remain so short a time &c. &c. One of our oldest said sometime ago to me, "Sivas has always been for the Missionaries, either a school or a hospital". There's no Station in the world would thrive well under such treatment from its friends.
We have assumed that Mr. E. will try to get transferred to another station where his Turkish language will be more in demand, and where he find more work congenial to him; but when the subject is mentioned to Mrs. E. she shuts her Scotch teeth tightly together and says, "America".
Under the peculiar circumstances, all of which I cannot mention now, I deemed it best to make no expression of our views on the subject, to Ann. Meeting, but to leave Bro. E. and the brethren and Miss Brewer, who is there to tell what she knows of it, and who is in a good deal of sympathy with the Englishes, both of them being younger, faster, and more impulsive than "we old folks", - to work the thing out for themselves. as they began it without me.

I would, however, in this connexion, make bold to suggest to the Committee a question for missionary candidates, which was not put to me, and which touches practically, not the future probation the other side of the river, of the unenlightened heathen, but that of the missionary family itself only just the other side of this small globe, and only a few years after sailing, some day when the Treasury is a little cramped, — "We at Boston promise to do the best we can to provide you with what you deem the suitable means for the support of yourself and your helpers, depending, of course, on the Master to work usually, as hitherto, thro' the voluntary contributions: *but* if after we have done this, the amount does not come up fully to the missionary estimate, do you promise to try to keep cool, hope, encourage your associates to do the same, cultivate a cheerful view of the situation, "look up, not down", and if you can't admit the principle of going forward entirely on "faith" without any visible society to back you, at least admit the possibility of your working one peg more on that line than heretofore?

We have not heard what Ann. Meeting is doing. It was my turn to go to Ann. M. last year, but I was detained by the prospective birth of our youngest child, who put in appearance May 22. and made up the number of our offspring to seven. We had always prided ourselves on managing to have the children planned for and born at a time that would least interfere either with annual Meeting or with touring, but we probably had become too proud of our success in the past, and needed this humiliation. It is however, but just to the little cub to say, that was the only time she ever interfered with anything specially: since then she has accepted joyfully all that has come to her, without any fears at all. I enclose her photo. taken by her fond father while in Tocat. "first time trying." Her mother declares she's been much more help than hindrance to missionary work already. I wouldn't go into all this minutiae, but you mentioned that it was "Mr. English's turn to go to Ann. Meeting. If there is anything in this communication that seems out of time with other missionary communications you receive please attribute it partly to the fact that I have been able to attend Annual Meet only once in ten years. tho life is short.

I'd most forgotten my text — Miss Brewer. It seems to me she has not fully got her missionary bearings, yet; and that even after she gets them, she will never be the leader in _direct_ missionary work, day and night, that Miss Chamberlin was. For she depends considerably for her opinions and views, on those with whom she is associating, while perfectly faithful to moral principle. She does not seem to have had experience in any very extensive superintending business, with the bulk of the responsibility on her, heretofore, and with everything so new here, and the language and customs to learn, she, aside from the schools, has not, naturally, got so deep into "the work" as she will be hereafter.

Come to think all of, I'll leave the text altogether, for I'm unable to treat it _ably_.

It was quite a disappointment and grief to us to see no general awakening this winter in Tocat. Still we felt we were doing good at least to individuals, so much that we were very reluctant to leave, tho we were very hungry for warmer meetings and prayers. As we neared Sivas on our return we were met by a crowd of our school-children, when I asked one of the boys how they got along this winter and spring, and his face brightened up as he answered, "First-rate, we are making progress now-a-days in Godliness". I understood that it was not all cant, when I went into their school prayer-meeting and saw just the boys who had made us the most trouble ~~last fall~~ ~~year~~, now the most prompt to rise and offer tender, penitent prayer. I sat and cried to myself for joy, and couldn't do much during the first half hour, but brush away the glad tears and keep from sobbing like a child." It was no great self-denial to give up Ann. meeting with its cares and confusions, and turn to these boys, who probably will do our good to me than I to them. The meetings are still warm and tender. They don't make me feel like resigning one bit.

But I hope our Annual Meeting will take the same course that the European Tk. mission did, and reduce missionary salaries, along with the rest, and one reason what I wanted to go, was to push for that.

I have a Home Missionary bro-in-law and altho we don't consider ourselves at all extravagant we know we have very little pinching of poverty, or even rigid economy compared with his. It seems to me all able to be solved if everybody would only feel as I do about it. I know there are many times I could have done a piece of work more economically, if I had been willing to spend personally more time and care on it—time it is true that could be used otherwise in direct preaching the gospel. But if the Board can't afford to spend so much missionary time for preaching let the Missionary sal. be 10% lower and he spend 10% more time on economy. The other 90% remains, wh. is far better than giving up all.

Sivas, June 6, 1891.
Rec'd June 29.
A. W. Hubbard
Pardon prolixity.

Sivas. July 30, 1891.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
My dear Brother,

Your letter of May 19, proposing ~~that~~ I prepare a sketch of Sivas Station, made its due impression on my mind, and I began immediately as I had leisure and opportunity, to look out the "bearings." I turned attention first toward the picture in our Armenian Geographies, which in its turn I am now informed by Bro. Riggs was taken from the one in the Herald 1869 (April). I made two or three special trip to find exactly from what point of view that picture was taken. Indeed it has been a question in my mind always. I finally photo'd near it as I knew, and with help of the photo, and another horseback trip I located it tolerably well. I did not find time for the readjusted point of view photo. but I shall take it (now ~~that~~ my school vacation has begun) next week, and I know it, with present surroundings will not correspond well with the old one.

already so widely published. Indeed I fear it will be quite a little different. A letter from Rev. Riggs, who has always taken special interest in this sort of thing, recently received, remarks: "It is the same as that of the Miss. Her. 1869. To my notion it looks about as much like Sivas as it does like any other average Turkish town. I should think it might have been drawn by some of the ancient Armenians whose highest master pieces were saints printed on thin boards. Mr. Bryant's article has mistakes in it which even I can detect; so I don't feel very profound confidence in its reliability &c &c."

Thus far have I proceeded. At this rate the history will not soon be finished. I am also afraid that the revised picture will not be so pretty as the old one. I enclose a "blue print" of a photo. I took the other day from a different side of the city. Of course a silver print would be clearer. I send this only to show the shape.

I take that back; for on looking around I find I sent off the only proof I had, last week, and it's too late to print another to-day.

I'll try to send it with another to be taken, next week.

Now I'd like to ask, when do you want this communication? I am in vacation now, and shall do the bulk of the work immediately, as vacation sport. Indeed, you could have given me no subject on which to report and write that would take hold of my soul, and make the labor connected with preparing it, a pleasure and a rest, so much as this. In fact I am not at all sure but that my soul would have been squeezed, by insinuations from Armenian foes, that nothing has been done in Sivas by us, And by American, newly-come associates, that there is not much of anything to do here, till I would have written without request to relieve my own mind, and justify the ways of Sivas to man.

Still the article involves quite a little historical research, and condensation toil. And while I shall try to get it ready even before I can receive reply to this letter, I may like time, if practicable, to write several letters to former missionaries & get their replies. Without the least inconvenience.

Fraternally,
A. W. Hubbard

[illegible] July [illegible]
Rec'd Aug 20.

Sivas. Oct. 23, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

You've several times expressed desire to hear from us often, so I write tho' there's nothing very special that I intend to say.

If any one of the young missionary candidates, has an idea that missionary life is all one long preach to the heathen, he ought to travel far as Turkey at least, and reconnoiter. "I said in my haste" that he who is able to do nothing else well but preach the gospel would better stay at home.

We are just emerging from overseeing four men work eleven days each, repairing six buildings and five walls connected with our houses and schools here. To-morrow another man is coming to help us experiment inventing a new covering for a leaky Asbestos roof.

A month ago we were in the midst of the meeting of the Central Union (Evangelical) this year at Sivas. Word had come from Cesarea, where the Union was expected to meet during the summer vacation, that the brethren could not accommodate so many guests there, and that it had not been invited to come anywhere else. We, accordingly, at Sivas, measured our capabilities and decided that we could accommodate twenty five guests, and so we invited twenty five, besides missionaries; and they came and made up a sort of feast of tabernacles with us. We made them work their passage, by giving us first-class preaching every evening while there, and as the most of them meant no nonsense nor doubtful experimenting, but only good cheerful steady business, they not only had profitable sessions during the day, but also greatly edified our large audiences in the evening and gave, for Sivas a rare object lesson of evangelical work and character. The Union had not met in three years, and not at Sivas in twenty years. They strengthened a good many feeble knees here. Since their departure, our prayer-meetings have shown constant evidence of the toning up. Such gatherings are worth more than they cost.

For vacation this year, we Hubbards put four of our children thro a regular course of measles. "For vacation," when I say, I do not mean to imply that we are careful to demand an annual vacation. Any young brother who feels that he must have that, I would also say in haste, would better not come over. During the eighteen years of our missionary life here, Mrs. Hubbard has never been out of town merely for vacation to stay a night, except once when she spent three weeks at some warm springs, and her husband has not yet spent one night away from home, except on business.

Doubtless, he'd be brighter, if he had; but Dr. West had our missionary residences built in the most healthy part of this healthy city, and there always seems, pertaining to the "bossing of the establishments" here, a great variety of work never "done at set of sun".

For ten weeks, during the summer we had in our family Mrs. Edward Riggs and three children, and this too was a toning up to us all. We are not at all convinced yet that it was not a mistake, the removing the Riggses from Sivas, when with them everything was so harmonious, and in such good condition for aggressive work, fifteen years ago. When Providence gets not only the man and wife of the several families happily married, but also the families of a Mission Station happily and genially united, complementing and complimenting one another nicely "Let not man put asunder."

I meant to add on my first page, that if a fellow can't preach the gospel, and that pretty well too, besides doing his variety of other things, he'd better stay, also, for the heathen eno. at home.

Not half of my heavy task is done
But the clock tolls the hour for retiring.

Fraternally,

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Oct. 23, 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 18.

Sivas, Dec. 10, 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I recently made a two week's tour, the minutiae of which, tho not worth publishing, may be of use to some one in distress for material at some small missionary meeting, where they are desirous of praying intelligently for the cause.

One of our former High School students, who at our suggestion had learned dentistry was to go with me far as Kara Hissar, he on a muleteer's horse, I, on my own. The muleteers had promised to start on Friday, spending the Sabbath at Zara twelve hours from Sivas. But Thurs. eve. they refused, saying it would be muddy Friday, and that they would start Saturday, travel on the Sabbath, and not stop for the five days between Sivas and K. Hissar. I, accordingly, set out alone, and reached Z. comfortably Sat. eve. Formerly we had quite a congregation and school at Zara; but we never had quite force eno. to work the place well, and always found it difficult to procure the right teacher for such a town. One of the first and leading Protestants, dead now, had brought great disgrace on us by turning his daughter-in-law out of doors, and taking another woman in her place for his son. Still, a little more added, at the right time to what we had already done might have secured a harvest then. As it was, the people grew restive under irregular religious services, and especially under the high standard we were trying to have them attain before founding an Evangelical Church of them, and eight years ago when the Disciples' Armenian missionary came among them, several of them were easily convinced and baptised and admitted into a Protestant Church by him; and one, especially paid a salary and authorized to baptize others. The attack came suddenly the year there was but one missionary at Sivas. The newly appointed baptizer at Zara, went on beautifully till he managed by crooked means to get into his possession more of the Society's money than was his due, when he was deposed. Not long after when the Mormon emmissary, an enthusiastic Dane, came from our native land, this ex-Disciple fell to him, and finally his wife, daughter, son-in-law and old mother, all of whom had been "Disciples," fell too. Meanwhile the Protestant Chapel built "economically" more than twenty years before, on top of an ox-stable, had crumbled, and tho our brethren had never been able to agree on the site for a new one, the Disciples had built, and so when Zara broke up into three denominations, or, rather two denominations and one, *demonation*, the Disciples only had a school-building.

On the Sabbath I spent there this time, we had services at the house of a discouraged but still persevering brother, and among the attentive listeners both morning and evening were Gregorians, Protestants, Disciples and Mormons, tho not the old baptizer. He was too sufficient and self-satisfied for anything. He said there were degrees of spiritual advancement, - Gregorian, Protestant, Disciple, Mormon. I noticed, as well as some other brethren, that he had grown fat and sleek since turning Mormon, and I lost my composure eno. to console the faithful and discouraged *lean*, among us, by remarking that in the Mormon country they fattened cattle in order to *kill* them. But a Mormon brother at meeting remained afterwards to talk, and said, there is no doubt that it is now just the time for us Protestants to take up again the Gospel work in Zara. - that the Disciples are greatly annoyed and discouraged seeing they have been such a help to the Mormons, and the Mormons, as they come to know more of what they have got into, cannot hope that many will follow all their windings and twistings, and that not a few enlightened Gregorians also who attend now the old Church, would gladly join with us in effort for something better, if we could only give assurance of some permanent organization and work. I left Mon. morn. reflecting as I rode along, on what two or three men of true Christian spirit ought to do after seeing a thing like that. But I soon overtook two women and a young man from the village where I was to stay that night, and as we were old acquaintance, I had opportunity to preach and do pastoral work on horseback. Finally I changed audience by overtaking the dentist and muleteers. They also went so slow that I had time to stop and gather the most perfect thing on the wild crocus line, that I ever saw. I always had peculiar interest in this species, "Crocus Karduchorum", since six years ago when I sent some bulbs to Geo. Maw, England, and learned that it had before been known to science only from herbarium specimens: but this day I found one bulb that carried three stalks and seven perfect blossoms, ~~blue~~ cheerful and sweet-scented here in the mud of bleak November.

On Tuesday I waited at the village to talk, and so overtook the muleteers dragging heavily, about noon.

They were nominal Christians; so I said,- "This is the way folks who hav'nt rested on the Sabbath, are obliged to poke along." When one of them answered,- "Let the Lord give us a few thousand pounds if he wants us to stop working Sunday." I said,- "The Sabbath was made for *man*. *We* need it and so do our animals." Whereupon my dentist friend informed me that altho' it would be only one day of less than twenty miles for them the next day to reach their destination, still muleteers and animals were so fagged out they had decided to lie entirely idle on Wednesday and rest at Enderes. I improved *their* day of rest, visiting our school and congregation at E, and left an hour after they did on Thursday, overtaking them before long. The Friday I left Sivas and they did it, was very pleasant, and the road tolerably good. Had they started with me as they promised when the dentist hired his horse, they would have reached K. Hissar in fine weather on Wednesday: but now, on Thursday noon it began a hard, cold rain that finally changed to snow,- but made the road very muddy and traveling doubly difficult. I stayed back with them till I saw there was only time eno. left to reach Kara Hisar before dark, for me, They arrived half an hour later not very well satisfied with life. I was not surprised, next day, to hear from our Colporteur that they had just invested in a copy of the New Testament.

Kara Hisar and its wickedness have often been reported. I found this time, that in addition to the great conflagration that occurred there 1884 soon after Mr. Perry was forced by the Government and the Armenians to close the school mentioned in the January Missionary Herald for that year, and the greater one still following immediately our effort to reopen the school, mentioned in the Jan. Herald for 1887, that this fall also, they have had another fire which destroyed fifty or sixty houses.

These fires usually start at the hands of men who have been drinking till they are unable to manage lamp or stove.

But tho still there is no permission for opening the Protestant school, the Armenians this summer and autumn rallied and started quite a high school. They were led off by a man from Cesarea who bore recommendations from one of their own Patriarchs. He soon united his nation on him, tho quite addicted to drink, took up other teachers who were struggling under difficulties to maintain their schools, gathered sixty day scholars, and two or three for his Boarding School, took high tuition in advance for the whole year from them all, with his money thus acquired treated friends liberally to drink, and also made benches and desks, forgetting to pay at all his assistants, and before five months were finished with money all gone he was summoned by means of the Kara Hisar Government authorities to appear at Sivas and show reason why he should continue his school. He came but not being able to produce said reason, he passed on to the town in the direction opposite from Kara Hisar, and left the great Armenian school to keep company with our Protestant school there.

Perhaps I can continue next week, but the mail is going for this.

Cordially

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Dec. 10, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 6, 1892.

Sivas, Dec. 14, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Dear Dr. Smith,

Your questions of Nov. 20, are at hand, and as I expect to start on a tour to Divrik soon as I can find a traveling companion, I answer immediately.

Mrs. Hubbard and I have no doubt whatever, that it is good economy to have "two missionaries" in Sivas field, continually. Not that ourselves wish to do less work, but better. Mrs. Riggs, when here this summer, went so far as to say we ought to have three. It has thus far been impossible for us to find the native assistants who are able to lead in hard work. It is seldom that we find one to do any thoro. pastoral work in the line of personal conversation with inquirers, or with those who ought to be inquirers. There is also a great dearth of leadership in Sunday School work, everywhere hereabout. And we haven't a native helper who could not be greatly benefitted by a missionary's assistance, suggestions, and practical example in preaching, if the missionary is what he ought to be.

And the field is unlimited, and the opportunities grand and thrilling for the right kind of missionary to lead off in new work, after helping tone up the old. I dont mean to say the work would be *easy*, or that natives would *lead*, or even follow easily; but I trust we will not have a missionary family sent who expects natives to assume the brunt of work and responsibility and leave him to an easy-going distribution of funds, and not much else. That time may come even for our Sivas Armenians, but it is still distant. I dont say it ought to be distant; but it *is*. And there's some excuse for it, when we consider the circumstances moulding the Armenian character for centuries. You ask me to give my views on this subject, "at length." Perhaps I can do so better at some other time, for I am tired this evening and do not feel able to restrain myself from using violent language, if I continue this theme.

As to whether Bro. Perry would be the "right man" for the second missionary at Sivas, others can say considerable; for he has been tried here. I think his wife will have a great deal to do in deciding that. If besides being a good wife in fair health for Bro. Perry, she is able to apply herself considerably to missionary work, she might fit in very nicely here. If she wished to go on tours with Bro. P., she could; if she preferred to help in Miss Brewer's work, she could find eno. to do there, and Miss B. ought to have a good deal of American missionary assistance, if Miss Chamberlin does not return, - or, if Mrs. P. preferred house-keeping and children-keeping, I'm sure Mrs. Hubbard could find a position for her in our family, and all the time and nerve thus gained, Mrs. H. would gladly and conscientiously, and I think, successfully, also, consecrate to direct missionary work.

As to Mr. Perry, - in looking back a dozen years over my missionary associates, there looms up Dr. Davis the opium-eater who remained here only a few months, and Mr. English, whose smoking tobacco troubles us greatly. Harpoot missionaries have an agreement that they will not accept in their ranks a smoker missionary; Marsovan refuses aid to theological students who smoke;

our mission paper, the "Avedaper" often publishes articles against the use of tobacco, and even the Annual Meeting has on record, a deliverance against it. Among us at Sivas, we missionaries always throw our influence against it, tho' good-naturedly as possibly, and we circulate continually the tracts in Armenian from our Publication Committee in Constantinople, and our older boys before going to America, without knowing that Mr. English was a making, were quite active, prompted not so much by us as by what they read in their papers and magazines from America, in getting pledges against intoxicating liquor and tobacco. The leader of the progressive Armenians in the Old Church was also strong in opposition to tobacco. Our oldest pastor in the station had been persuaded by Miss Blake to quit the habit; the new preacher at Gurun was fond of it but trying hard to break off permanently, and some of the brethren were in the same condition. Besides this, when we found that Mrs. and Mr. English also played cards when even the Vice Consul, a Roman Catholic and moderate smoker and drinker absolutely refuses to touch cards, on account of their being used so much in town for gambling, both among natives and among foreigners, — Mrs. Hubbard and I kept still only a few days before we felt that we must talk on the subject to Mr. English. So we prayed for help and went over to interview the brother.

He said that in America while pastor, he refrained from smoking for the sake of the boys in his congregation, but that as smoking was a universal custom in Turkey, nobody would be hurt by his example here. — that The North American Review had an article in favor of it; that the well-informed did not regard it as worse than tea and coffee &c. &c. We offered to quit tea and coffee if he would, tobacco and cards, we pleaded "If meat cause my brother to offend &c", but nothing. He volunteered to say he appreciated the courage we had shown in bearding him in his den, and he didn't get angry and talk spiteful as Mrs. E. did afterwards when we pleaded with her to give up cards, yet we had to leave, feeling that in trying to do good, probably we had succeeded only in hurting the feelings of our new associates. But what pained us chiefly was not so much the particular habits, after all, as the principles on which the young friends were setting out, i.e. letting the heathen lead them down, instead of their leading the heathen up, - and also, their apparent disregard for what the great bulk of their fellow-missionaries thought. I dont know whether they finally gave up cards or not, for of course they would get them out of the way when they see us coming, and we cant smell them as we do the smoke: but Mr. E. did, after a while make an effort, unsuccessfully to quit smoking. It seems to me in other things also he not only fails to lead those about him, but even is led by them: so that with all his other good and agreeable qualities, and his mental ability in many lines, this is too rough a country for him, even tho he become robust in health. And tho I have had no conversation on the subject, I believe he has sense eno. to see it himself, and want to get back into a Christian land. He is living in part of the Consul's house this winter, and we see little of him. He keeps the treasury, but it is hardly worth while to keep him on here, even a few months, just for that. We were in hopes that he would get away this fall.

I began the second sheet of this letter several times and tried to dodge this subject. I pray constantly for grace to feel exactly right towards them. I expected, for awhile that they would get away, resigning on account of health, without my having to write one word of this disagreeable stuff. But they *haven't*, and I *have*. In Oct. when they were talking of returning to Gurun, I told their Dr. frankly, that if their health demanded it, he'd better advise them to leave for America then, - that for the sake of helping us, they need not stay. But he said they were not sick eno. to warrant his giving a physician's certificate to return to America. The Mission, I notice in the accounts, have just voted him £15, in addition to his already liberal salary, "to relieve him of debt." *That* touched me a bit, I confess, and made me just mean enough to hatch a suspicion that possibly, tho face and heart may be turned homeward, he might stay on till the end of his five years, for the sake of retaining his outfit. I couldn't have spun out all this to you concerning the man, while down with sickness. But he seems pretty well now, and his baby is improved greatly, and tho I should say more still probably were I talking with you. I've said eno, — perhaps too much to fill, your request made regarding necessity for two missionaries at Sivas for my "statement given at length and very frankly." And now, please do tell me very frankly, for I am in doubt on the subject, very frankly, if you think I said too much.

Along with aforesaid associates looms Bro. Perry, a diligent worker, able to push others, finding enjoyment in his missionary work, and, as I understand, desirous rather of coming to Sivas than elsewhere. He and I are altogether too different in make up always to see and feel alike. He is sometimes not steady eno, and I, sometimes, too steady, &c, &c; for you've heard eno. of Bro. E's faults not to hanker after" hearing ours, just now. But on the other hand we are able sometimes to make up each other's deficiencies, and probably the experiences of the last four and a half years, both his and mine, will enable us more than ever to "dwell together in unity."

And so, altho. I think neither Bro. Perry nor I would consider the Station *most* admirably equipped thereby, still if he is able to work as he did five years ago, and if he wishes this time to be sent to Sivas, probably he'd better come.

Dec. 17.

I notice I've not mentioned the one thing that most of all, prevented us from opposing Bro. English's resigning. It is that he does not seem to have the idea of applying himself thoroly and perseveringly (excepting in some branches of the literary line, *not* *educational*,) to the kind of work which an interior Station demands. Bro. Fowle, before knowing him so well as now, urged him to come to Caesarea, if he didn't like Sivas, but in vain. He is too off-hand, easy-going for practical work here. Wherever a far higher standard, or a greater courage, or more grit, or enthusiasm than the ordinary native helper furnishes, is demanded, he turns up, somewhere, at least, not in the *van*. - seems to think, - "It belongs to the natives to do that." So, of course, it was not going far to deduce that his salary could be used better on them. When he offered it, we kept silence.

He conceived the resigning idea while we were in Tocat last winter, and we, having unusually large opportunity for all kinds of missionary work and development.

If you have caught my idea, you see easily, how it might be good economy to spend Bro. _English's_ salary on natives, but _not_ Bro. Perry's.

"How is Miss Brewer doing?" you ask, and "Would she and Miss Chamberlin pull together easily." Miss Brewer is twenty eight years old, but quite immature for her age. She seems to be developing the right way, tho she is not much of a leader, naturally. She has rather a pugilistic tone, and way of firing up over little things, that injures her influence, sometimes, and does it increase the composure and amiability of her associates. But she recognizes it, tries hard to overcome it, and I think is gaining on it somewhat. She does'nt as yet, find the enjoyment, and interest in missionary work itself, which Miss Chamberlin did, it seems to me, but is anxious to do her duty, and seems not to shrink from work and self-denial. Her comprehensions of what a missionary ought to be and do, seems sometimes crude, and for p. 11 see over

you also, at Boston, ought, by this time, to be let off from me, to read somebody else's communications.

I had a sketch of Lions Station brewing. I'd rather have finished that, than to write these twelve pages; but missionaries can't always take the choice of their duties.

Most Sincerely,

A.W. Hubbard.

not clear, broad and settled like those of Miss C., yet she is sometimes quite positive that hers are right, — anyway, she has that positive way of expressing them. The amount and responsibility of the work put on her, has been a good deal, and has worried her, but inside of her, seems to be considerable good material. After this much "very frankly" concerning Mr. & Mrs. English, Mr. Perry and Miss Brewer, my stock in that line has run a little low, and I prefer to throw the responsibility of deciding whether Miss C. could work without serious friction, together with said Miss B., — off.

Good economy seems to require two single ladies for Sivas.

Natives often speak in great praise of the energy and care with which Miss Chamberlin looked after her work and Boarding School Girls. I hear it both in the city and in the out-stations, tho of course they do not forget clashing with her occasionally.

Last week I sent you a communication. I had some idea of continuing it then, but the subject was changed by your letter, — the time and energy used for this, — also

Sivas, Dec. 14, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 15, 1892.

Amasia, May 7, 1892.

My dear Dr. Smith.

We were very agreeably surprised to hear recently that you are circulating again in this part of the world, and much encouraged to hope that you will ourney direct from Harpoot ia Sivas to -- somewhere else.

I am now en route for Ann. Meet. at Constantinople. Have not attended since the year I saw you then. There was abundance f work to busy me at home; ome of it you will see much ehind-hand if you come. But t seemed duty for me to go.

If there's any doubt as to the eed of a second missionary at ivas, that is a strong reason your coming and seeing in person.

But even tho. there should
be no special business, said i
from a few remarks that
one could speak but dont ca
to put down in writing for poss
ity to misunderstand, yet we
would get great pleasure from
seeing you a few days in our
home. And if the native wagon
use up all your strength by the
time you reach Sivas, probably
we might manage to hire a
spring wagon of some kind
Sivas to take you on, tho. I
would like to make the promi
definitely. I expect to come
back from Constantinople
the quickest means, and so
ought to reach home before
the middle of June. But
even tho. I should be later,

you, whenever you come
ould find all the comforts of
three-quarters civilized home,
nd English speaking people too,
show you around.

Of course, having a family of
our own, if you come, you
ill not be over annoyed to
nd our home full of children.
t is our surest way of getting
em converted and safe into the
hurch "to born" themselves
o begin with them early.

Most Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas. Feb. 6. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

I exhausted myself somewhat writing, and if it ever reached you, probably you tired yourself reading my "Sketch of Sivas Station" mailed to you last October. Since then my communications are rather thin. I purposely refrained from remarking farther on the work of Mr. Jenanyan, here, because I had intimations that anything I reported would be unmercifully criticised, if made public. We in Sivas were left in a formative period, especially so far as connected with the more evangelical wing of our Sivas Gregorians. And we are so still, not knowing to what extent they will finally fraternize with us as one in practical work.

If we report even how far they have advanced, there is danger of our words reaching the eyes of some of them who know English, or, of some of their acquaintance in America, and getting back here, either to scare some of their more timid ones, or to be misconstrued by their more malicious. They don't want no block at them much, even while approaching us. Now I know that this little I have said wouldn't sound pleasant to many of them, and I trust you'll keep it from any print. It was a great relief to us for Mr. Perry and his wife to come when they did, altho some things had so got behind, that we are not able immediately to gather up our forces for directly aggressive work.

We seem likely, just now, be restricted considerably in our liberty to hold evening meetings for prayer or preaching, by the increasing suspicion the Government has of all Armenians.

We pray that whoever is at fault for fostering such suspicion may speedily be overhauled, the guilty punished and the innocent vindicated. It seems too bad that all Armenians should suffer for the fault of only a few.

In the midst of our confusion, and apprehension, we do not forget the troubles of our friends at Boston. Every Tuesday evening prayer goes up from our Station for the Prudential Committee. Even under the smart of the projected retrenchment, I pray that you budge not a whit more than beaten in the long run. "They enslave their children's children who make compro., &c."

A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd March 15.

The Prudential Committee of the American Board.

Dear Brethren,

After standing on the verge of it, a long time shrinking and praying, I take the decicive step of requesting permission from you, should it continues to seem to us best, to visit the United States, with my family, this year. It is ten years since we were there last, and that was also at the expiration of ten years' missionary service here. During this last decade we have twice been left for awhile with no American associate except the single lady, - she also having had considerable time occupied gaining the language and customs; - and the missionary family sent to our reinforcement, - before the close of five years, just as they had become well prepared by study and experience here to share our work left us, with impaired health, for America. We are not in poor physical health, but our protracted and steady confinement thus to the various departments of the work here has left us considerably more wearied and dull than is natural for us, or well for our efficient service.

Still we were expecting "to keep pegging away" at the work here, at least for two or three years more, till recently, when the request came from my sister in America, a teacher of wide experience, whose al-

[illegible] J. F. Pelleton March 18, 1880 ready has charge of our two older boys, that this year we send her also their sister aged thirteen, and their twin brothers, aged eleven. Her experience with the first two boys leads her to feel that they remained too long in Turkey. The thought of shipping these twins so early, at times is to us crushing; but they are active in body and mind, we have no school here to which we think best to send them, and all efforts of their mother or father to hear their lessons or to keep them eployed, regularly at anything, are constantly distracted and confused by the general work more directly missionary which comes crowding through our open doors day and night. There are also questions connected with the future location of the larger boys, and present location of the girl, which can best be settled by the parents when in America. Mrs. Hubbard's father and mother are well along in age and not strong. My own mother is in her eighty sixth year, and my father in his ninetieth. Under these circumstances, yet not nearly so much for ourselves or for our parents, as for our children, we have been thinking, and do not feel like assuming the responsibility of not going this year. But we shall consider *your* decision the leading of Providence. Most Fraternally, A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Feb. 16. 1893.

Rec'd March 30.

Sivas. Mar. 6. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Now that I have an associate, for whom I am very thankful, after fetching the still accumulated work up to time, I trust I shall be able to write more regularly. There's mo. to say, but a tired man has to be careful and not say what he'd like to revise after the letter is gone.

The retrenchment is the nearest "stunning" of anything I remember in that line during my two decades of service on mission ground; but I reflect that there are missionaries who don't have any Board at all to back them. I also reflect that probably some of the shortage comes from those who are determined to to change the present policy and doctrine of the American Board, and it is really a great relief to me to feel that I am not using their contributions; for I have no faith that the Master will bless that kind of missionary money, and have no ambition to pile up wood, hay, stubble for a sudden, certain burning. If they still have anything mixed up with the Lord's treasury, I hope they'll get that out soon, also. Sincerely, A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, March 6, 73.

Rec'd March 30.

Sivas, Apr. 15. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Dr. Smith:

When Mr. Perry was at Sivas before, he was quite noted for keeping up brisk correspondence with the Mission Rooms at Boston, and I had assumed he was doing the same now-a-days.

I have felt for quite a while that we at Sivas are passing thro a transitional period rather rapidly, and that I really dont yet know all our bearings. It is hardly the time to be free in writing much on the subject. I also manage to keep myself chronically tired, and most of my correspondence behind hand.

All of us recently have paid a slight tax to the "Grippe", and we feel unusually stupid.

The excitement attending the putting up the inflammatory posters in this region is somewhat died out. The "Independent" puts it rather strong when saying there have been "disturbances" here also. There have been a few arrest on suspicion. There was also one attempt by a person unknown to us, during the

Sivas, March 6, '93

hight of the excitement, to set fire to our chapel.

Prisoners from villages south of us have been brought here, and their condition, testimony and negotiations for release, have kept the gossip unusually lively.

We hear by last post that quiet has been restored at Marsovan, friendly relations resumed between the missionaries there and the Government, and that our Consul Jewett will, next week reach his home in Sivas, after absence for the Marsovan troubles, of over two months. Uncle Sam had begun to insinuate that there was nothing for a Consul to do at Sivas; but business has picked up wonderfully this winter and spring.

Of course our schools are looked upon with increased suspicion, and occasionally by a zealous official with bitterness even. Under the circumstances we can hardly blame the Turks for being rather cold on us. On the other hand many of the Armenians, whose chief complaint against us was that we are foreigners not in sympathy with their national aspirations, by this our recently acquired fame unsought, are considering us now first-class Christians. Fraternally. A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, April 19, 1893
Rec'd May 16

Sivas. May 6. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith. D. D.
Dear Dr. Smith,

I have delayed somewhat the reply to your enquiry regarding Dikran Bedigian mentioned by Miss Bartlett of Smyrna Kindergarten, in order to confer with Mr. Perry and Miss Brewer who were absent on a tour.

The young man Dik, was brought up among us,- taught in our Sivas Primary and went from there, chiefly thro my instrumentality, to Smyrna. My idea, at first, was for him to return and establish a permanent Kindergarden in Sivas. He developed before leaving us, unusual faculty and taste for teaching young children. His chief fault previously had been general looseness in all business affairs,- it being exceedingly difficult to get out of him any satisfactory account. When he began to do so well as teacher, I assumed that his business methods and ideas also must be changed. But in settling up with the school trustees and with others, soon before leaving for Smyrna, it fell to me to make peace between him and his creditors, and I was surprised and pained at his invincible obtuseness in fulfilling obligations he had squarely and knowingly assumed, involving money and service. I dealt faithfully (according to my ideas) with him on this point, and altho I could not add anything to what I had first said, concerning him, when writing to Smyrna, I agreed not to say anything contrary to it, on condition that he would make special effort to overcome this fault. He went on to Smyrna and built up for himself a good reputation far as I know. But they gave him what would be for us in Sivas an enormous salary. If possible we shall find some girl (especially as we heard some time ago that he had engaged at Smyrna for another year) and try to have a woman instead of a man teacher. Dikran himself suggested this, saying that a man would be very expensive for us, - when I asked, year before last his estimate of the cost of starting Kindergarten here. His estimates for furniture, material &c. &c. besides the teacher and building and roomy garden, was $200.00. Such salary and room as he would want, would amount probably to $175.00 annually, and he says there ought not to be more than twenty five scholars in the said school.

Our Sivas small children are accustomed to paying an annual tuition of from sixty six cents to zero. So the doubt as to Dikran's ability to manage the financial affairs satisfactorily, and as to the parents being willing to pay much, and as to the advisability of starting out with so much expense anyway, even should we be patronized liberally for Sivas, in that particular branch, led us, and still leads us, to hesitate. We have, during the past year, however put our Primary Department for Boys under the special care of one of our Normal School teachers, a graduate of Aintab, who gives from an hour to an hour and a half daily to the school (Primary) and has introduced several things which smack a good deal of Kindergarten; so we are not without progress in the desired direction.

I am about starting for Annual Meeting at Constantinople, and am instructed by the Station to confer with the Kindergarten workers of other Stations as to expense of starting out on a small scale, and as to prospect for a woman teacher and to bring in a station estimate accordingly. Possibly in the far future Dik. + we may hitch up together.

May 11. 1893.

Miss Brewer is taken sick, and the times are so unsettled, I am somewhat hesitating about going to Annual Meeting.

Yours Sincerely,

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas May 6, 1893

Filed June 6

Sivas, July 11. 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I reached home after Annual Meeting with usual comfort and safety. I do hope a man can be found soon to supply Dr. Pettibone's place on the Publication Work. We in the interior feel it keenly when the supply of new books, tracts, Sunday School helps &c, begins to run low. This year, e.g. even with Mr. Pettibone working, when I left Sivas I had orders from the Temperance workers in our city for several hundred pledges in Armenian; but none of our folks at Constantinople had any, and I am still waiting impatient for the first instalment of those I had to set agoing myself whilst at Annual Meeting. And for several years our native Sunday School Question Book on the International lessons, was prepared by Dr. E. E. Bliss after he had become too feeble in body and mind to do anything else. Dr. Pettibone's last work this year, before leaving the work altogether on account of old age, was on next year's Sunday School lessons. None of the Publication Committee is in active Sunday School work weekly work. More, as I take it

x Sivas May 6, 1893

to save the trouble of preparing anything at all on the International lessons, than for any other reasons, the Pub. Comm. this year, without previous consultation with Sunday School workers in the field, conceived the idea of translating the Blakeslee lessons, and giving no help at all, not even printing the Golden Texts, on the International lessons. I found such persons as Mr. Newell of Gedik Pasha, Miss Zimmer of Scutari, and Mr. Crawford, who rely on International Quest. Books and pictures which are sent comparatively free by friends, quite a little distracted by the action, but the new book was nearly completed before their minds were known. We at Sivas, and at some of our out-stations will probably go on with the English helps on the Internationals and not use the Armenian help at all. Far as I know these Blakeslee lessons, even were there all the International helps accessible and cheap, are not well adapted to our Turkey children. I forgot to say that in Armenian we haven't a single out and out Temperance hymn.

Quiet reigns in our region at present, politically.

Fraternally, A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas July 11, 1893

Filed Aug 9

Constantinople, Oct. 6. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

After my return from this year's Annual Meeting I found our Sivas Normal School Commencement the next thing on the docket. We graduated a class of five, two of which we soon engaged as teachers in their native places, Sivas and Gurun, and we expect they will finally enter the sacred ministry, — one other enters Aintab College this year. I spent the month of August in Gurun, as our pastor there after four years hard work, had, under an impulse of discouragement, resigned his office, and become half engaged for another and a worse church. I sent him off for a few days' change of air, preached for him four Sabbaths, held meetings with church and community, dismissed expensive teachers and hired cheaper ones, and finally got him to withdraw his resignation which nobody had accepted anyway, and to continue on. But he is in much need of a long vacation.

As to my own family, Mrs. Hubbard waited in vain for any suitable company for America, as you had decided it best for me not to go this year, tho, approved of her going with the children if we deemed best.

During my stay at Gurun she wrote that she had just about given up going to America this year, - there seemed no company for her, and even tho there were, she didnt feel that she had the strength to get ready and start. But after I reached home, and the heat of summer had a little passed, and her work lightened by not having me absent, - and especially when she came to look square and near in the face the question, what she should do thro the winter for the children's lessons if they remained here, her heart most failed her, - there are so many unavoidable interruptions for the school in her own house with doors continually open to everybody and everything. She also accused me and Consul Jewett of thinking her capable of seeing the children safely thro to America, if she once undertook it, tho there be six of them full of life and investigation.

The upshot of it was that after calling out with our whole soul to the Heavenly Father for guidance, and feeling the way carefully along, we found the station heartily consented, if Mrs. H. felt like going, and she decided to go, and after the decision put on all the steam, had things ready in a week and left.

At Tocat in our field, two days from Tocat, one of our wagoner's horses was taken sick, and also travelers

Reached Sivas Dec. 5th

just in from Constantinople reported quarantine on all ships leaving C. for Europe, and the cholera already spreading rapidly in Constantinople. We We felt sure the Lord had sent us thus far, but thought perhaps He had put before Mrs. H. the hope of going to America as an allurement to get her and the children out for as Tocat, where she could make a two or three weeks' visit with her old S. S. scholars and Prayer-Meeting women and friends there, — a thing she would not have undertaken without the larger hope. So we took a commodious house near the chapel which seemed providentially empty, engaged it by the week, and with but faint expectation of going on, we settled ourselves down to missionary work in Tocat.

But after four days came the answer to our telegram to Mr. Peet, — "You can continue your journey." We reached Constantinople with no hindrance or mishap, and found a good steamer waiting for us. Mrs H. had nearly three days in Constantinople, and sailed yesterday for Liverpool on the "Agia Sophia," of the Papayanni Line, — her six children in usual health. Mr. Peet thought best to commend her to the care of the Cunard Co. in Liverpool, which does our freight shipping between Liverpool and here, and from which he has recently received special favors.

The Cunard Co. will put her, when she applies in person at their office, on to one of their steamers landing either at Boston or N. York — if landing at Boston she will telegraph to "Fernstalk" the name of the ship on which she and the children take passage at Liverpool, so that you may send some one from the Congregational House to meet her. Her destination is Corning, N. York. The Cunard Co. probably will pay her expenses thro. to N. York city, if their steamer lands her in Boston; but it may not be convenient to transfer the party immediately. So if you receive, a few days after receipt of this letter, or from fifteen to twenty days after its date, a cablegram signed "Hubbard," giving name of a steamer, you may know that Mrs. Hubbard and six children are coming to Boston and would like help till they board a suitable train for N. York. If they land at N. Y. she will telegraph to Mr. Daniels.

I expect to return to Sivas next week, and probably now that the children are gone, I shall find time for communicating to you, more of the minutiae of our work. Miss Brewer was with me at Gurun, and we brought back five new girls and one boy for our Sivas Boarding Schools. Yours as Ever. A. W. Hubbard.

Constantinople, Oct. 6/93
Filed Oct. 19

326 Reached Sivas Dec. 5th

Divrik, Mon. ev. Nov. 13, 1893.

Dear Sivas Friends,

We couldn't get the muleteers farther than
k Poonar the first day and the north side of Carabel the
cond. Sat. noon. it was dark and raining. I walked from the
n in the rain over the mt. and an hour the other side.
uker kept talking of making Divrik that day, but I did nt. He finally
a Turk fellow-traveler to take my saddle-bags from the
ow muleteer and start on ahead with us. Nobody invited us
turn in at Dunjan, tho it was eight o'clock Turkish
hen we reached there. So we fed horses, and at a quarter to
ine set out for D. After three hours the Turk put down the
bags and turned in to a village, tho, at Dunjan he had told me he'd
on to D. with us. So we put both pair of saddle-bags on
im, and I got down to walking again. Came across the
ivrik Caimacam about dark who was out superintending
oad-building. By walking again most of the last three hours
n hour into Minas Agha's premises at four Turkish.
d after a hasty dinner of only bread and honey got into bed by
ir. Neither Jim nor I seemed worse for wear in the morning.
ter breakfast I preached at chapel, but I can't deny that I
as hungry when I got back to the house. I came to Bd.
edros' this noon. He has actually nothing in store for winter, is
ng "from hand to mouth" and hardly that. Wheat is 240 piast. the
here, they say. Besides, most everybody, big or little, has
t hold of the fever and ague this year. The schools are
th badly affected by it. The teachers have it so I can't get at the acct.

Tues. morn. Nov. 14

The people havn't paid Bd. Bedros anything yet this year,
preaching. They had agreed with him for a mejidieh a mon
I don't find, as yet that you, Mr. Perry, agreed to pay anyth
on our part, but I shall have to do something on
somebody's part, after getting what is possible from the peo
They have rebuilt the North and East sides of the chapel
wall, entirely of stone and the south side of sun-dried bri
But there are no more gates than before. Mikail seem
be the only trustee present in town, and he is partly con
fined with the ague. - has not been near me.
After the walls were finished, Minas Agha undertoo
little enterprise on his individual hook and found
the hillock in the yard they had enclosed was not most
solid rock, but contained many large loose ston
apparently the foundation deeply covered, of some fo
building. With not much effort he disinterred severa
loads of first-class stone, which, if before discover
would have saved their buying and bringing from outsi
They say they have found an old "tandour" in the heap, and
judge partly from that, that it is an old building. The sch
seem to be averaging a dozen or fifteen scholars, w
no effort to get them out to Sabbath School. I propo
if the station is willing, hereafter, to pay no teacher's sa
nor recognize him or her as teacher under the missiona
direction unless the scholars are invited to come on th
Sabbath, regular lessons, cards, tracts &c. provided, and so
interest manifested in the way the spend the Sabbath.

Mrs. Perry will please note that I had occasion on the road to draw liberally on the generous supply of food she gave me; but there was so much of it that I am still working away at it. It will help quite a while still to piece out the two meals a day I get here: for my forced march did not take any edge off from my old appetite.

Tues. evening.

It seems that they discovered the stone mine in season to take from there two third the stones from the east wall of the yard, and the old building is not yet there, and there seem to be an indefinite amount of stone that can be taken out at a third the cost of bringing them from outside, but there is not much use for them now. I couldn't get at Mikael's account today either. I shall have to settle down to patient circulating and picking up information and doing pastoral work without trying to rush things: but Jim's barley is nine or ten piasters a rupla, and the boy that looks after him expects generous pay. I wish Mr. Perry were here to shoot him. Then I feel easier about making a longer stay.

Mr. Perry, you say "Hagopos has received from me (you) only 257 piast. gold." I take it you mean for the whole year 1893, but I am not sure. It seems strange he shouldn't draw money more promptly when interest is so high. It will be quite a loss in "bash" to draw so much money and pay in Sivas. I fear. Post that reaches us Mon. reaches Divrik the following Sunday it seems: so that after this first mail it may be

well not to send post to me. I can't yet get any one
and know whether it will seem best for me to rema
here for the third Sabbath or come to Zara or Manjul
A month later, they say, the brethren will be in fro
the villages. Then they perhaps can do something for
Bedros. Mina Agha says they've paid him three medjidi
I, entirely support the family while here except wages of the coo

Wednes. morn

I found Mikail yesterday at his shop, and he promised
after awhile to bring me an account. Dr. C., they say
went to view the bulwarks and remarked "Pretty go
As he turned away he was heard to mutter in solemn voice
something about paying a few medjidiehs himself, but
yet no one but him sees the money itself.

The wagon road is being put into good order between
here and Stakhi, and this also has detracted from our bul

There's not only no Sabbath school, but also no sign of
a church here, that I see. – no prayer-meeting whatever
Two years ago, on leaving Divrik with full meetings
I made arrangement by which Bd. Bedros and three
sisters should take charge in turn of prayer-meeting
They prayed thus, somewhat for about a month, and then g
I can hardly imagine what the Master is going to do for a Church
can't be made to pray, and I shall get the best of them
gether this week and tell them so.

Wednes eve.

No developments to day, and post must go

Fraternally,

A. W. Hubbard

Rec'd Jan 12 1884

Divrik, Nov. 14. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith.

The results of the Meeting at Springfield (or Worcester, I am not at home and I forget) of the Board this year I would not remark upon at all, but that I know others who will be more or less profuse in their congratulations, and I, so far from resigning, feel that I am needed, here in the van too, more than ever, to act as ballast, at least, for the good old cause. I am not at all charged with enthusiasm in view of the present situation. It's rather fortunate that just now I dont have anybody to "blow to," so to speak. I try to get comfort from the reflection that if you give a certain class of folk rope enough they hang themselves and so save better folks the trouble and odium of it; but I can only think this, not say it; for it lacks the sweet grace of - - - - something sort of on the go now-a-days.

To approach things for which I am more responsible, — I have already informed you that Mrs. Hubbard, after waiting in vain for company, at last suddenly arose and started for America. No one seemed to have any doubt but that I ought to go with the family far as Constantinople. Mr. Peet expressed some feeling that perhaps I ought to go far as Liverpool. But I returned from Constantinople, leaving Mrs. Hubbard to do the best she could with the six children and no servant, all the way by sea to America.

There are two questions to settle now.

1. Does the Board wish to continue our former salary and let us try to get along on that, excepting the travelling expenses to U.S.A., I on the mission field still and Mrs. H. and children, eight in all, for awhile in America? I did not have time to consult and find Mrs. Hubbard's idea as to whether she thinks she can get along in America on this; but she is generally willing to try anything in this line which I propose and I will write her soon. Otherwise I suppose you will have to fix a salary for me alone, and let Mrs. H. charge necessary expenses, whatever they be. For as I am concerned I dont care specially, which of the above arrangements is made. Or, perhaps, a better one still occurs to you. But the second question also depends somewhat on the first, or the first, on the second.

2. For three years now we have had two boys being educated in America, but have never called on the Board to help them at all. One of them is now eighteen years of age, and I suppose, thus not entitled hereafter to aid from the Board, tho fitting for

the ministry or missionary work. The second boy is about sixteen and fitting for the ministry, considered, by the aunt who has charge him as a specially hopeful specimen. Aunts will *aunt* it.

This same aunt wanted the eleven year old twins before they became much orientalized. She has great hope they too can be led up into the minister business. Then there is "Faith" our thirteen year old girl, whom no one seems to doubt it will pay well to educate. These five children are to be left in America, and with all the help which present prospects show that parents or relatives can bestow, or that the children can secure by their own toil, they will still fall far short of completing an educational course.

I appeal to our course thus far with the children and in other business with the Board, to assure you that we have not been over-ready to ask help.

It also grates much on my feelings to suggest any additional expense, when the Board is so cramped for funds. But I have talked on the subject with Mr. Part, also, corresponded with my friends at home. Those who know all my circumstances, have helped the children greatly themselves, and are warm friends of the Board. They all with one accord, advise me to apply for the Board's regular grant of aid to missionary children. And I do hereby thus apply.

Please bring these questions before the proper authorities and inform me at Sivas, and Mrs. Hubbard at Corning, Steuben Co. N. York, of the decision.

Meanwhile Mrs. Hubbard will probably want more or less money. Please see that she is supplied, the amount to be charged me under whichever arrangement is decided upon.

On my return from shipping the family, I remained three days at Sivas, and then set out for a tour to Divrik where I now am.

I had heard from Mrs. Hubbard only at Malta, but trust the Father above has already carried them safely thro to America.

Will write something of my late travels, if I find time soon.

Most Respectfully
and Fraternally
A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Dec. 11

Divrik. Nov. 20, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

In my letter last week on aid to our children in America, salaries &c, I neglected to say, with five children in America and only three left with us, perhaps we can get along at Sivas on less salary than before, unless we send the balance for increased expenses of the children absent. This is our first experience in supporting children away from home, I mean five of them; but the Board must have had the question to decide often. Whatever the usual regulation is, we are perfectly willing to undertake.

We have always considered so many children partly a missionary luxury, and never demanded salary in proportion to their number, tho all our neighbors dont agree with us on that principle.

I had written you a couple of pages on questions pertaining in particular and general to economizing missionary funds, but it is Blue Monday with me, and on re-reading the production I had doubts as to the perfection of its propriety — especially, I had brought up points on which you might cogitate long and troublously, and still not be able to get out a satisfactory answer: so I kindly spare you. If I ever see you when at comparative leisure, I'll talk part of it.

Rec'd Dec. 11

I, now, simply remark, that it seems to me our mission statistics have a decidedly important factor left out, when it is not reported along with the results, the comparative cost in men, women and money. It is considerably like looking only at the Credit side of a Cash Book.

Any light from enlightened lands that will help a conscientious worker here to get the boundaries of how much missionary time and force ought to go simply for the doing things in a more economical way, would be most cordially welcomed by not a few of us.

Most Respectfully,
A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Dec. 26,

Divrik, Nov. 21. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Rec'd Dec. 26.

I had been twenty years at Sivas, and yet never found a time when I could conscientiously leave our own field long eno. to visit any neighboring station excepting Marsovan which is on the road to Constanople, — not even Cesarea, only three days distant from Sivas. This October when I found myself returning without wife or child from Constantinople to Sivas I deliberated long before deciding not to go back the shorter route via Samsoun, but to pay a days visit to my old seminary classmate at Bardezag, and then continue by R.R. to Angora, and visit Cesarea. This longer route would take three or four days and from one to two liras more, besides the cost of visiting. I was still some in doubt as to whether I had made the better decision till I crossed the threshold of Bro. Chambers' house. But he met me with, "You are just the man we want. We've three Armenian girl teachers that have been waiting a long while for a man to escort them to Cesarea to enter the training class for kindergarten, — one from here, one from Trebizond and one from Erzroum." While waiting at B. for the girls to get their walking papers, I saw considerable of Bro. Chambers' High School. As I have long had charge of the High School at Sivas I could not fail of a liberal interchange of ideas. Mr. C. is working on the high-pressure American principle thg of Scotch extraction. His cramped dwelling made me most ashamed of our commodious residences at Sivas. I am considered a little conservative as to expenditure of missionary money, but have not the least hesitation in saying that he ought to have new and larger school buildings immediately. He had already been compelled to refuse several applicants for admission to school this year, tho they came with full pay in their hands. I think he needs vacation at close of school year more than "Summer School." I find he spends much more time teaching simply English than I supposed, and in entertaining native guests. In short, I'm afraid the man is trying just now to do too much for one missionary.

There was one day quarantine at Samsoun when my servant left Constantinople the day before I did; but he had to stop for a three day's examination at Sinope. The cars on the Anatolia R.R. stop for night at Eski Shehir. Cholera was in town when we reached there, and in the morning we moved promptly on to awake the next morning at Angora and be told they had just decreed five days quarantine on the R.R. just passed by us. We had a very pleasant wagon ride from Angora to Cesarea, all four in one wagon and varying our conversation in English Armenian and Turkish all of which all of us sported somewhat. As Dr. Farnsworth has visited me in Sivas perhaps a dozen times I couldn't feel exactly that I was encroaching, entering his house ~~on~~ this occasion.

Twenty years ago, when Dr. F. conducted Mrs. H. and me to our first view of Sivas, he was already an old missionary. Of course he's considerably more experienced now, and I considered it alone, worth all the trip extra from Constantinople for a *young* missionary like myself to draw up to him for a long autumn evening talk over the work he had done, while frequently he brought out the records so methodically and thoroughly kept, — and about the wonderful way the children have got on in life, tho the old house in Cesarea is only the width of a narrow Turkish street from one of the largest khans in the city, and the young Americans after being kept out of the street had nothing within the walls that could be called a yard in which to romp. And in looking forward to the time that now must soon come for the Dr. to pass over the work at Cesarea into other hands, what a satisfaction he feels in viewing his successors, both native and American, one also of whom is his own daughter, and two others are children of missionaries, "to the manor born"!

If we at Sivas have ever felt the least glumness toward Cesarea neighbors for not pushing Sunday School work, it is well dispelled by a half hours' peep into their delightful kindergarten as it now is at Cesarea. But the big boom of this station seems to be, Talas.

The two missionary residences, Dr. Dodd's "Dispensary" (I think that what the professionals call it) and the elaborate new Girls' Boarding School, all of ~~brown~~ grey stone, solid; and the groups of lively American children frolicing in the pleasant yards; and the rush of patients for Dr. Dodd, who puts them thro. the most approved American and European process at the rate now of over a score a day; and the swarms of happy Armenian and Greek girls around Miss Closson —. all conspire to make you look around carefully to see if if the promised railroad from Angora to Cesarea has n't already come and terminated here.

The day ~~that~~ I left Talas Dr Dodd had had family prayers in English, prayers with the hospital patients in Turkish and performed an operation in lithotomy before I had finished morning prayers in Armenian for the Girls' Boarding School; but I arrived still in time to see him amputate half a woman's foot, and two fingers for a boy. after which he was interrupted by having to go into a long consultation before dinner with Dr Farnsworth on the educational and spiritual branches. He is also Station treasurer in Mr. Fowle's absence, and I noticed ~~that~~ on the Sabbath he was in charge of a Sunday School, delivering a carefully prepared address. I, father of six boys, tried to think part of this was because Dodd is son of a missionary.

An advantage also, of such a visit, is the forming acquaintance with a larger number of choice spirits not American, and so increasing your respect and love for the races among whom you work.

The Sabbath morning congregation in the Protestant church at Cesarea is an inspiring sight.

After all, knowing what an accumulation of degrading influences the races here inherit before birth, and seeing in actual experience what a long accumulation of counter-forces must work to tone them up to anything like what we are accustomed to understand by the word "Christian", I regarded it as the most hopel sign of the times here, ~~that~~ one Bible Reader of four years experience, and another of seven, should be ordered by their stations to lay aside the work for adults, go a long distance, and at large expense to take a year learning, learning simply how to teach children under the age of six. The parents too, manifest a comparative willingness to pay for this kind of teaching. A paid kintergarden ~~teacher~~ sometimes "draws," where a free Sunday School dont, especially when the teachers have special professional training for the one and not for the other.

But it seems to me the day must come, to us in Turkey, when much more knowledge of modern Sunday School methods will be insisted on as a necessary qualification for missionary work.

Yours Respectfully,
A. W. Hubbard.

P. S.

Pardon the paper on which this is written, for I am away from home, this got injured on the road and I have no other here. Pardon also the hand writing,—there is no table or desk in the house where I am entertained here.

H.

Nov. 21, 1898.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

Sivas, Dec, 20, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Oct. 19 is at hand. Regarding my "health," the enclosed letter will give you some hint. Since coming from Divrik, I have boarded with the Perrys. Few of the twenty years of our missionary life, except the first year, but that we have had a "boarder," sometimes several, from the missionaries,— among them, several times, Mr. Perry. Turn about is fair play, at least for a short time.

When your letter arrived Miss Brewer was already writing something to you. That will probably last you for a little. Perhaps, I even, can assume a little more responsibility for "the wimmin folks," left here, now that my big family is gone: but Miss B. is not especially chatty, tho. she feels sociable, and I dont get the minutiae of her work, as I used to of Miss Chamberlain's,—possibly there is'nt so much to get. She dont board with any of us either, so we cant catch anything from the table talk.

I spent three Sabbaths in Divrik and on returning to Sivas Dec. 2 was delighted doubly,—

first, to hear that my family had reached America in safety and comfort, — for they left Constantinople Oct. 6, and I had, at Divrik heard of them only so far as Malta, and then too they were not specially comfortable. My second great delight was, that when Dr. Alden stepped out, so good a man as Dr. Daniels went in as his successor.

Mrs. Hubbard is by no means a fast woman. Altho. very fond of horse-back riding, and sometimes going on a gallop till I am tired of following her, I never could induce her to run a race. Months after the permission to visit America without me, she hesitated. Even two days out on the road she stopped four days, deliberating and investigating whether or no it was best to proceed. From Samsoun to Constantinople everything dragged, and we finally took a *Turkish* steamer, a thing none of us ever did before. From Constantinople to Liverpool it took twenty days instead of the customary fifteen. But at Liverpool Mrs. Hubbard & Co. took second class on the Cunard "Lucania" and skipped across in five days, twelve hours, forty seven minutes, the fastest westward passage on record.

With the generous help from the Bible House at N. York, she was transferred just in time to catch the Erie R.R. train and reach Corning at midnight Saturday, thus saving expense of staying over Sabbath in N. York. She was upset by sea sickness between Samsoun and N.Y. during the twenty eight days on water, for only an hour or so. but she confesses that she had to pray considerably against sea-sickness, as she had six children dependent on her, some of them sea-sick, and she had no acquaintance or servant on whom to call, if she were reduced.

It occurs to us that our "121 Bible House New York City. U.S.A, ~~C.H. Daniels~~," or whoever it be, hereafter, ought to have a cablegram cipher like "Fernstalk," - say "Greatmore", or something better. It went against Mrs. Hubbard's grain to send such an expensive address, but Mr. Peet did'nt know of anything shorter. Do you have to pay high "bakshesh" for these ciphers?

The enclosed letter, my first from Divrik to Sivas, explains itself somewhat. As it was written off hand, and without the

the remotest thought that it would be seen except by the friends with whom we are so familiar at Sivas, it will probably give you a bit or two, you would not find in a formal, official communication. If I seem bordering on the improper in forwarding it, please remember, you are expressing special desire now-a-days to get at some of our minutia. The "walls" mentioned, are those surrounding the chapel at S. Bro. Perry is great on building. We knew it when we invited him back to us. He had paid considerable money of his own and £5 of the appropriation on conditions of their raising an equal sum, before we paid any more. The "preacher," or "Bd Bedros," mentioned, was pastor over twenty ago. He became epileptic and, so is of little use, but in absence of anything else he often goes thro. the motions of Sunday service.

I had to come away before the man who knew most about the accounts returned from the villages. While there two of our Protestant young men were arrested for stealing. One was "Mikael's" son. M. himself is son of an old Protestant deacon, and was admitted to Church last spring when they had communion under Mr. Perry's supervision.

I visited all the Protestant families, some thirty at present, but was afraid they were not in suitable condition for communion and baptism of children. I preached on the texts, "Resist the devil and he will flee". "The Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind," and "When I am weak, then am I strong". – Did what I could in S. School work, said so much in line of toning up the boys' school, for which only three piastres tuition had been collected during the year, that the teacher resigned. He was inefficient: so neither Mr. Perry nor I was sorry to have him stop. People object to having scholars pay monthly, – say they'll pay in lump, – and at last nothing is seen of said lump. We insist on the principle, but soon as we take eyes off, they try to make their own way work.

It seemed rough not to give them the communion, but I was afraid they would be pretty well satisfied with their condition, and not care for their duties practical as a Church. I was the more ready to do this as in the spring Bro. Perry had communion; admitted several to church, and to soon a threatened "row," and excite the people on the building business, he had baptised children of those who were not, and probably never will be, church members.

Now this is considerable minutia. Do you care specially for this sort of trash?

You notice, perhaps that enclosed letter took three weeks in coming by post the three days. This makes me fear that other letters, I wrote and mailed at the same time may have gone astray. One of them was to you, giving some account of my trip from Constantinople back to Rivas, which latter place I reached the same night my family did their American home. That letter is more interesting to me than this. That also contained a business item, which I mention on a separate sheet, this time. If it reached you then, all right, - if not please attend to it this time.

Yours as Ever,
A. W. Hubbard.

vas, Dec. 20, 18
Rec'd Jan. 12, 1894

Sivas. Jan. 7. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston.
Dear Dr. Smith.

I hadn't realized how hungry you were for "lively details," of our work. And tho, none of us are so lively at home as after the recreation of a three or four days' journey, nor able to write so freely for Boston eyes, as for those of Sivas, yet I must hie me to the breach, and do what I can.

It is due to us to remark that we discontinued the schools at Divrik, waiting for the people there to wake up.

As to the new building here, the cold weather overtook us before all the plastering was finished. For that reason, and also for lack of time, I have not yet photographed it. Last September before he left for America, I took the photo. of our youngest child, and it lies in the plate-holder undeveloped still. The woodwork of the new building is about done. We are finishing the seats for the second recitation room to-day. The largest recitation-room we occupied with the High School at close of the holiday vacation.

It had been early plastered. We had no formal inauguration, deeming it prudent to suppress our exultation. The first meeting held in this largest room, was Sunday School Teachers meeting. The second, was the S. S. lesson for our large Infant Class. Then the big Normal School boys came for their week day studies; after the daily evening meetings in the chapel were discontinued, the audience decreased so that they were able to enter this room for the regular bi-weekly prayer-meeting, and last Sabbath the S. School audience so crowded the chapel that we took the infant class into a smaller room and put half a hundred adult women in this larger room, to whom Mrs. Perry held forth with great delight, tho by means of our Girl's Boarding School-mistress as interpreter. We are going to keep them there for a few Sabbaths, farther removed from the ugly men and boys in the chapel, who, for some reason or other will look off from their own lessons sometimes, to that other side of the house. Besides, now-a-days there really is'nt room for the dear sisters up stairs. Two other rooms last Sabbath, in this new building were filled by S. S. classes. They are all a great comfort. This P. M. the large room was seen with all its seats full, from thirty five to forty persons, at our regular prayer-meeting.

We never before have had a real suitable room for such a meeting. It is a great comfort.

The more advanced classes in the Normal School, when they first took their places in this new room, agreed to speak only English with each other and with the teachers and me, under penalty of two mills fine for each transgression. It awakens their enthusiasm for English, considerably, so to do.

We have heavier fines for scratching plastering or desks.

It was my ambition to hold the Week of Prayer-meetings in this building as its dedications; but some of the sisters felt a little nervous about the plastering not being dry eno' so we desisted. But had we started there, we could not have continued the whole week, even before the desks were put in; for it would not have held the increased audience.

We are very weak in Sivas as a Protestant organization, and quite so, as a working church.

Our Annual Reports of 1876, 1877 & 1878 can tell you what became of the stronger (apparently) and more wealthy Protestants of that time. We were often strongly tempted, in those days, to let up just a trifle on principle to prevent these men withdrawing their influence and financial support from us: for they seemed determined either to rule or ruin. But we did it, and they finally, after trying in vain to become respectable alone, landed in the capacious lap of the Armeno-American "Disciple," Shishmanean, ten years ago.

They were very loud at first, but of late had been quite silent, till a few weeks ago we heard they were in a great quarrel over their school-master. A preacher from Marash had been sent to them, but some of them, especially the one who had the distribution of their money, the former leader in the attempt to steal our chapel, did not feel any need of a preacher and would not be led by him.

The teacher was turned out by one party and after a few days returned by the other. Shishmanean refused to send any more money to be handled by the old leader. The young folks were in it and broke off engagements to each other. One party reported leaders of the other side to the government, - zaptiehs came and ransacked their houses for secreted arms; but finding none the reporting party was imprisoned, whereupon another accusation came forth, to wit, that two thirds of their chapel property was in name of one of the brethren but the other third still untransferred from the brother who sold it to them, and that now this brother refused to ratify his sale and transfer, but wanted his third back, whereupon the brother disciple who already legally held the two thirds induced another person to go and pass himself off before court as the seller of the desired one third, and so had it transferred all to the one brother. This accusation proved true, they say, and now this three third brother is in prison too. We are far from rejoicing over their calamities: but we are comforted to think we didn't try to nurse this sort of thing in the bosom of our church.

At least peace reigns in our borders tho they are narrow. The preacher from Trebizond is rather improving than otherwise. We continued daily evening meetings from the Week of Prayer till the Day of Prayer & Fasting for Schools. We had very good attendance and much tenderness in the meetings, tho more among outsiders than among our own Protestants. Audiences composed chiefly of young. When we came to holding inquiry meetings too much of the outside element remained from curiosity or to talk on other than the one point we were pressing of repentance and submission of all to Christ. Often there seemed fish eno. in the net but we had'nt quite strength and skill eno. to draw the net to land. We preachers saw eno. to be encouraged, and we knew that two or three of our High School boys who had long been struggling, had come out into more light and trust: but we found no one in the surging, restless mass of outsiders concerning whom we felt very hopeful that genuine thoro. conversion had taken place. There were several that began to pray in public, and to express determination to ease the promises, and live a new life, but nothing far as we knew like a conversion we saw six years ago when suddenly the burden of unforgiven sin fell, and in announcing it to one of the missionaries, the man pulled out a lira and begged that it be sent quickly as convenient to Africa to preach the blessed gospel of forgiveness to those who had never heard it. His younger brother also gave a quarter lira thank offering for the conversion so evident.

This year most all our church members among the men seemed absent or occupied, and with no one at the organ and so few of our people to assist in preserving order, the mental and nervous strain on us was quite severe. Finally our Consul got afraid we were getting up too much of a crowd, and asked us to discontinue the evening meetings, which we did, tho. I didn't feel sure it was best. I knew at least, that these spiritual subjects were keeping the mind of some off from some of the very things that Mr. J. and others feared. I have in mind also now at least three cases also where a young man came to the meetings to scoff and beforelong began to confess and pray. But as I said we are not at all sure they are converted beyond that.

The Day of Fasting and Prayer, was also a holiday in the Armenian Church this year, and our chapel filled with a curious and restless tide of humanity. We made no attempt to hold the usual inquiry meeting. Persons eno. to keep us busy till dark crowded about us of their own invitation. But it was so little satisfactory, and some of us felt so much doubt about the propriety of having closed the evening meetings while they were so warm, that we decided to hold another Day of Fasting &c, a week later, that also being the first day of the new term of school after oriental holidays' vacation. We purposely refrained from general notice of this. Only the more earnest of the inquirers and our own scholars were present. So we were able to hold the inquiry meeting. Not many of the boys stayed, but we found a large batch of large girls in the net. They had meetings in the forenoon (ours was P.M.) where they had already received much blessing. We were not half thro' when dark and supper-time came. So a special meeting was held for the girls in the evening. and as that didn't satisfy some, who said they'd like to sit up all night and pray, we held another meeting in their school room in the morning. It was cheering at last, to see two or three rising at once to pray and to hear their short, direct, warm petitions and thanks. Still we can't tell much about how many are caught. We confess ourselves not yet experienced eno' in this kind of fishing to discern quickly whether or what we have caught in this mud is genuine eel, eel-pout, or outright snake. The girl who thus far shows the most change is "Dawn" by name, our first pupil from Niksar, ancient Neo-Cesarea. She has been a "harem-scarem" creature, and ranked lowest of the whole school in English. But on that second Fast Day, as I turned to the girls in the inquiry meeting I felt most burdened for Dawn, and when I found her she was trying to show a classmate the way of salvation - she having herself thought she'd found it ~~that~~ A.M. She soon became remarkable for her brilliant recitations in English, her carefully combed hair and complete change in bearing. If she keeps on this way she'll be able some day to open and carry on successfully our first school in old Neo-Cesarea, for she has unusual energy.

A neighbor's boy had rec'd "Child's Book of Repentance" as Sunday School present this New Years. He called the other day considerably worked up. The book had referred to the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and he'd had been musing over it. Said he, "The old man ought to have taken back that scamp, at all". At last he says, "Anyway what was the need of his putting on his finger that ring"? After considerable more conversation the gamin said, "I've done some pretty crooked things myself," - his voice now very subdued, - "would you mind praying with me?" The next morning he said he didn't know certainly whether he'd got into his father's house or not, but that he had slept much more sweetly the last night than for a long time before.

Oh I do pray for the gift to discern the spirits. I've spent the bulk of this evening with a young man from Egin where he never thought of hearing the Protestant services. He knew how to read but had no part of the Bible in the common language. He dropped into the evening meetings to have some fun. It wasn't long before he rose for prayers and began reading the Testament. At first when he tried to pray in my room he made a bad botch of it. Afterward his father forbade his attending the meetings on pain of expulsion from home, but he said he'd mind in things not contrary to his conscience, but must go to hear the gospel and offer praise to God he comes. This evening his tongue loosened and he poured out his heart in thanksgiving.

10

~~Feb~~ Feb. 10. Three warm prayer-meetings near me. Weir had two, to-day. I feel sad to think of my family way off in cold America, deprived of these privileges, - seriously, I do.

Most Fraternally,
A. W. Hubbard.

Feb. 12. I think yesterday's the largest audience I have ever seen on any common occasion, in our chapel. Besides the chapel, we filled our next two largest rooms with Sunday School. Even tho. the motives of this restless hungry crowd be not the highest, and they be slow to seek the spiritual only, we remember that it was just so with the disciples of the Master long ago.

A. W. H.

ras Jan. 7. 1894,
Filed March, 15.

Sivas, Apr. 9, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I wrote to you last February and mention the fact because a letter occasionally goes astray. Since then, in company with Miss Brewer, I made a short visit to Tocat, from which we had decided to remove the Boys' School Teacher unless the Protestant brethren there took more interest in it. They were not even paying tuition, excusing themselves for their children by saying that they had already paid towards the preacher's salary. It was only £3 a year, one sixth of the teacher's salary for which we asked them to be surety. In former years that much has been gathered for poorer teachers than the present, from tuition alone. In talking with one of the brethren awhile ago, I told him plainly that he could pay the whole of the £3^{00} himself and not hurt him a bit, – as it was less than a tithe of his revenue. He thought me radical and held to his old way, tho for a quarter of a century or more, our most prominent church-member there. At the beginning of last fall term, our appropriation didn't cover what we had promised the teacher; he also wished increase of salary and of sympathy, and the revenue of the school was not more than a third of what it ought to be. We couldn't if we would, and wouldn't if we could, give more, with the Protestant brethren and Gregorian patrons of the school, so indifferent. Pending the correspondence which finally resulted in the resignation of the teacher, the only child of the brother to whom I had been so radical, a young man just started in a prosperous store, went to Samsoun to purchase goods, was taken with cholera, died and was buried three days before his father could reach him. The young man had sustained a good reputation, was tolerably well educated and accomplished, but not a member of church. Investigation also showed that money to the extent of £50,^{00} had been stolen from the young man during sickness or immediately after death. The father, in traveling expenses and law had spent some £30,^{00} more, making sudden loss of eighty liras.

The blow leaves the father still crushed and rebellious. He hasn't been able to find comfort from his Heavenly Father. From my talks with him, however, I can but hope that finally he will be brought to humility and resignation. Anyway, hereafter he'll settle to be either a good deal better, or a good deal worse than before. Either one, will probably be given to the church there. The mother of the young man, in early married life had taken drugs to produce miscarriage, and thus not only forever destroyed her power for bearing children, but had also lamed herself in one limb, for life. When the news came, she, not even a Protestant, began to tear her hair and to smash the window glass of the house. But one day in putting away her boys books she found in one of them the abstract of a talk he had given a year or so ago, when leading the evening prayer-meeting at his father's house, - on the offering up by Abraham of his son Isaac. It was a good talk, evidently taken mostly from Dr. Goodell's sermons on that subject. It came to the mother as a voice from her departed boy, started the long-pent tears, brought her comfort and comparative resignation.

We were the more willing to take up the school, because very few of the scholars were Protestant, the teacher himself not decidedly so, tho of excellent character and culture, and two or three teachers in the Gregorian school to which most of our boys, when dismissed will go, are half Protestant, like our own teacher. The smaller boys we put into the Girls School at Tocat, for which the brethren and preacher (chiefly the latter) are responsible to the extent of £3.00 a year, including tuition paid by scholars. This school-maam was not from a Protestant family and had finished the course at Marsovan without becoming avowedly Prot., but has joined our Church while at Tocat, teaching. Thus we are retrenching. The preacher at Tocat, I'm very sorry to see, spends most of his force on young men and adults, - was making almost no effort to have a good Sunday-School and get the day scholars into it. Once, a dozen years ago, Tocat S. School, led by an American-educated preacher who had been helped somewhat in his medical course, with the understanding that he would return to both practice and preach (the latter free) in his native land, was second only to that of Sivas, in all this region. But this Dr, now, has not been won by our last two regular preachers, and can't be persuaded to lend a hand, more. but says he'll preach some times, if this man will leave — .

At Kara Hissar we have had for many years a dear and faithful brother, whose house was the place where we could collect the dozen or so sympathizers and talk and pray. Last fall this brother and his mother, decided they could not stand it longer, — they must move to some place where they could have good church privileges. Sivas being stocked with fellow-tradesmen, this brother sold out, sent his wife whom he took only a year ago, temporarily to her father's house, till he could make sure where to settle, — and he, with his aged mother, set out. They went to Herek, but the people there being at present without a Protestant preacher, they passed on to Niksar, which they found also good for the man's cabinet-making business, but with nothing evangelical.

The passed on to Tocat, where the mother was taken sick almost immediately and after a lingering illness died, our Protestant preacher and chief brethren being so much taken up with the grief of the brother who had lost his only child and part of his money, to call at all on the stranger in his need and sorrow. So the new-brother actually allowed the Gregorians, who had shown much sympathy, to bury his mother. He himself got full of ague and dengue, and when we came was about to turn back discouraged and impoverished to his old place.

It does seem sometimes as if everything in Turkey had got started down hill, and everybody, including some of the forces of nature, were giving it a kick. Perhaps we ought to consider the Jesuits an exception to the above. Anyway, at a distance, with their entirely free schools and no attempt at present to develope self-support, they seem to be flourishing as they reckon the word flourish. They already had a large Catholic community to feed from in Tocat. Our colporteur tells me that an Armenian tells him he was present one day to hear at Tocat, one of the Chief Roman Catholic dignitaries preach, and wonders if a common Catholic is this much, what must a Jesuit be, at Tocat. The bishop was making the way of salvation plain, and so said in substance as follows, —

"The short easy way to be saved is just to invoke St. Joseph. A bad man died and went to the gate of heaven, but St. Peter said, 'I know you. You were a thief, rascal, adulterer, liar, — we never let that sort of thing in here.' 'But,' said the man, 'I've invoked St. Joseph several times.' 'I don't care,' said Peter, 'I have strict orders to keep the like of you, outside." Finally, St. Joseph, hearing loud talking looked over the wall and understood the situation. He began to expostulate, but Peter was firm. St. Joseph telling the sinner not to be discouraged, started off to find the Virgin Mary and said to her, "Aren't you my wife? Don't it belong to you to obey me?' 'Well,' said Mary, what do you want? 'I want,' he said, to let in that man at the gate, but Peter is obstinate.' Come along with me' said Mary, and she went and found her Son, and said, 'Ain't you my Son? Don't it belong to you to obey me?' And Jesus said, 'What do you want.' She told him, and He immediately said, 'Come along both of you with me.' So all three of them began hurrying toward the gate. The saints and angels saw it and said, 'Where are you going?' The Son answered 'I'm going to leave this place. They don't honor me and my mother here.' Then multitudes rose up and said, 'We love you and if you are going, we are going too.' Then before the thing spread any farther, the Father, seeing heaven in danger of being emptied, suddenly, got down, went to Peter and said 'This will never do.' 'But' persisted Peter, 'the man is steeped thro and thro, with filth and falsehood. How can we accept him?' And the Father answered, 'I know it, and I feel just as you do about it, but if we don't give up, all heaven will be emptied this very day. They have started already.' So Peter had to hush up and let the fellow in."

You have wished minutiae, and this is what I have from the Tocat tour. Is it worth the postage?

Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard.

Rec'd May 2.

Sivas, Apr. 28, 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I feel quite vigorous this evening compared with most of the people I have been with to-day, and so, will send you another particular or two of our work here.

Two weeks ago we found suddenly that the cholera was on us, with several deaths daily. The thing had not made appearance in Sivas for over forty years, and caused considerable panic. Mr. Perry and Miss Brown were away on a tour to Divrik, and returned four days after the outbreak. One of the first cases, and a fatal one, was just across the street from our Girls' Boarding School and Missionary residences here.

We continued all our schools four and a half days, till some of the children had to go home sick and most of them were too upset to apply their minds at all to study. It was like "sugaring off" with a hot fire under the kettle, to try to keep the children settled, when in every department several of them had relatives at home sick with cholera. Soon as school closed I got my bearings and began to give all my time to visiting among the stricken. I had already put into the hands of our Normal School Boys Dr. Cyrus Hamlin's Prescription for Cholera Cure, and not a few of them had provided to have it on hand for themselves and neighbors. Easter vacation was near, but it brought over me a peculiarly pensive mood to dismiss our scholars. It seemed as if they were going out onto a battle field, with great probability that their ranks must be thinned by death before we met again. We dismissed with short prayer meetings and went out, mournfully.

I never had seen a cholera case before, and the battle was on me before I could read up the medicine books. I had to read the sick and suffering first, and slam the medicine down on all sides; for three of the leading Drs. of the county were in prison here, accused of "political irregularities,"— one Dr. Karakeen Seewny who has always been our family and School physician while here.

We hoped they would be released if cholera came, but as yet they are not. The other Drs. had had no experience in cholera, and were utterly unable any way to reach promptly all those attacked.

The Jesuits and Sisters of Charity, and the "Disciples" preacher who had seen cholera at Marash and who had learned from the missionaries there, Dr Hamlin's treatment, were all ready on the field. Mrs. Parry dispensed remedies from her house and I circulated. I had long had strong desire to spend more time among the people, but had given up the hope of doing so till after our return from America, and I had settled down rather reluctantly to getting ready to leave, this spring, taking Annual Meeting en route, etc. before any sign of Cholera I had written Mrs. Hubbard that I couldn't muster gumption enough to get ready so soon, and that I was not half feeling in my bones that I should go. now.

As I went among the people in their panic and ignorance of the treatment of the disease, I was much pleased to find how implicitly they trusted me without a trial, how many people in town knew me and how quickly the cholera yielded to the remedy I had. During the first few days panic occasionally one of our Normal School Boys called me to look at a patient, some neighbor attacked suddenly to whom he had applied his smell bottle, and who seemed to be thriving on it. I often had to smile inwardly as I went into the confusion of a house containing two or three multifarious generations, where a strong man or woman had suddenly been floored, looking like the combination of a sea-sick deck on ship-board and a battlefield on land. The utter brass with which I glided into assuming command!!! And yet on reflection I felt it to be a sort of afflatus, such as comes on one occasionally in preaching and drives the arrows straight and strong. Last Sab. morn as I was entering Church they called me for the Gregorian Armenian Orphan Asylum, no other Dr. then being accessible. I found one of the thirty orphans on his back, and several others somewhat tottering. Opposite the asylum lay the sister of one of our school boys, looking at her hands which had turned blue and declaring she must surely die. I missed hearing the A.M. sermon, and immediately after the P.M. S. School visited that region again, as they sent for me saying the orphan was much worse. Found a druggist there before me, administering Dr. H's remedy I had given on. Got home after dark. Monday I tried to be seen as a little "blue", but the sick put in much of their own blue. During the week past we have been having from thirty to forty deaths daily out of our population of forty three thousand. Thus far we've had no loss in our own congregation, or school.

Unfortunately for my experience in things like these, I never had any special teaching, and my own family has always been exceptionally healthy, and all taken more naturally to preaching than to practicing. But the same power from above that came on me and pushed me suddenly off into this work when I thought I was very much afraid of cholera, has also kept not only me, but also the half-a dozen or so new cases, besides the remedies sent when I did not go in person, so that during these ten days no one whom I have attended regularly has died. Of course no one can now tell how much sooner they might have got well if I had let them alone; but they bless the Lord for us Americans, and bless our work. And one strong young man to whom I was called one P.M. but who refused to take my medicine after the first dose, and to whom the priest came while my mustard plaster was drawing, and told me I ought to be ashamed of not trying the gospel instead of other remedies, and proceeded to administer the communion, this man was dead in the morning.

Mrs. Parry had seen cholera in Spain, and had her bearings long before I had mine, - in fact greatly helped me to get mine. She has made a very efficient dealer out of doses and directions that cure.

Mr. P., besides his work for Armenians, attends to the Turks who apply, sometimes visiting them in person. Miss Brown has had some of her own Boarding School Girls upset, but more with sympathy and biliousness than out-right cholera; nevertheless they have to go down on their backs and submit to remedies if they show any signs of disturbed digestion. They are all well to-day and have full steam turned on to complete soon as possible thirty pr. of Cotton shirts and drawers which we donate to the newly-established Gov't Hospital for cholera patients. This morn the neighbor next door but one to us died of cholera; but we are all kept thus far.

There seems no diminution in the deaths or new cases, — an increase if anything. To reach Annual Meeting we should start next week. We are also hemmed in by quarantine. So we dont send delegates this year, but stay and fight cholera. I hope to get away in early autumn and get my family back for Annual Meet. next spring. I find I'm out of Missionary House paper, hence these rumpled sheets. I was out of time also, hence this careless, hasty screed.

Yours as ever.
A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard;
Sivas, Aug. 28/1894.
Rec'd Sept. 24.

Sivas. June 22. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have been interrupted somewhat every day since I received the Self-Support Blanks, by cholera patients wanting either me or medicine or both. But I am finally getting the papers off – tho some of the patients are still on. I am out of Regulation Mission Home paper, so have to use this, as there is also none in the Station to be borrowed. I expected to be off for America ere this, when I could replenish.

This being the first time these blanks are filled out, more time and investigation was necessary, than will be, hereafter.

While making them out, often has come over me a sense of gladness that this inquiry is going on. We are so perfectly in sympathy with the principle, and at the same time sometimes so confused and distracted when we come to the practice of it here, that with the utmost heartiness we show our figures and welcome all suggestions & comparisons, and reproofs. We are not sure we've done the best we can, but we dont know just how to begin the doing better. In a land where everything is going down hill, and most every body is giving it a kick, not only not to kick it but to get it into good motion in the other direction, of course is up hill work. It is hard work even to make out the report of what you tried to do and did and did it.

We Swis missionarie are still kept free from cholera. I would have written you more particulars in the time of it, but for the extra tax on my time in visiting the afflicted and in making out the enclosed.

We are not altogether rid of cholera yet tho, the quarantine about Swis city has been removed for nearly two weeks.

I'll write more soon, both regarding enclosed Tabular Views and cholera.

I want this Tab. V. to catch this week's mail, at least.

Most Respectfully,
G. H. Hubbard.

Rev. G. H. Hubbard
[illegible] June 22-1894
Rec'd July 23
7/26

R 10/10

Rev. C. H. Hubbard

Sivas, Turkey, Sept. 12, 1894.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D.
1 Somerset St., Boston.

My dear Dr. Daniels,

When I received yours of July 26. I fancied I should be leaving Sivas soon and could reply to you while on the road; but time gets away fast and I dont. I still expect, as I have been expecting quite awhile, to leave "next week". They write of an old horse who hadn't any strength left and called in the neighbors horses to help him draw his last breath. My family absent, and my associates either specially busy or else absent, I have no such neighbors.

It must have seemed to you considerably like an invasion of Asiatics when, after having located Ray and Cressie, you were confronted, in N. York harbor with six more young Hubbards. I dont wonder that you didn't regard it as a "very auspicious day". Anyway, the debt the Board has at present can't be charged to their account, aside from traveling expenses; for we managed to make other folks foot their bills, beyond our old salary, till this summer.

I am specially disinclined, in my present circumstances to question any compliments on Mrs. Hubbard.

Sept. 15.

I really think I shall succeed within two or three days in getting away. I shall have to stand four days quarantine between Sivas and Sea coast.

The Consul advises my not taking any thing that you folk on Boston shore would injure by disinfecting; so I have made a change of base and leave some of my own things, and nearly all of Miss Chamberlain's. I am very sorry for her, she has waited so long for them, and also I'd like to assist an old comrade.

This also is in the line of being "cautious," as you enjoined in your letter.

I started once to give you a summary of, or rather a selection from, my experiences with cholera here; but it made me feel as if I had the disease myself, before I had finished, and there it lies, a dozen pages or more, waiting for the good time coming at quarantine, when I hope to have leisure and gumption.

Yours Fraternally but Wearily.

A.W. Hubbard.

P.S. Mrs Hubbard always speaks very gratefully of your kindnesses when you met her.

H.

Rev A. W. Hubbard
Sivas Sept 12. '94
Oct 10. '94

Smyrna. Oct. 6. 1894.

Rev. C. Daniels, D.D.
Sect. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Dr. Daniels,

I finally succeeded on Sept. 18, in getting away from Sivas. It strained me considerably and for several days I was unusually tired. Had to lie three days in quarantine and two and a half at Samsoun. The country thro. which I passed is much more unquiet than I have ever seen it during the dozen times I have made the journey in the twenty one years of my life in Turkey. My baggage, e.g. has never been enquired after between Sivas and the Samsoun Custom house: but this time it was overhauled thrice. One of the Turk officials said, in hearing of the Armenian accompanying me, "These men are at the bottom of "all" our troubles." The post had been robbed recently a little beyond Tocat, where Circassians robbed Mr. Smith and wife and Miss Wright a few years ago. Armenians are accused of doing it. We are not sure they did it. It is a great relief to get away, for awhile both from cholera and from Turks and Armenians, tho the missionary work has increasing attraction for me. I feel half guilty at one

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

times for using so much money as is necessary for getting me along. "I bet they all do it," and tho I can't speak for others I can say for myself that I am becoming so slow-motioned and stupid that I have no doubt this will be a profitable investment if I am to continue working.

I stayed only a day in Constantinople, and took what Cook's friends recommend as the best and most economical route for a single man, via Marseilles, Paris, London.

Shortly before leaving Sivas I was cheered by a letter from a student in Anatolia College. He graduated from our Normal School, taught thre years in our Intermediate Department there and in Sunday School. But not long before leaving for Marsovan he confessed to increasing sceptical views regarding Christianity. His father was non Protestant, and he had, himself, never taken decided ground either side. Had he not been unusually efficient we might not have continued him so long as teacher. But finally with use of Nelson on Infidelity, and a good deal of personal struggling with him and for him, he saw the light, and seeing it, he accepted immediately, and constituted an unusually striking case for an Armenian of a moral and intelligent young man, feeling that he was not a Christian, becoming an anxious inquirer and at last converted in such a way as to know it. O I wish the contributors to the American Board could have heard his first prayer (tho he was accus- before to pray in School and Sunday School) as he knelt and poured out on himself all the adjectives of contempt, almost, in the Armenian language, when his eyes were opened, and he took to his broken and contrite heart his Saviour!

He went to Marsovan a few days later, having induced his two sisters to go with him, as he remarked to me, "to have some one in the family in sympathy with these new views". From time to time we heard they were all doing well in every way. He entered easily the Sophomore class. Two years passed and news came that the girls had both graduated with honor and been engaged for the coming year as teachers in the Protestant schools at Marsovan, and that at this the close of his Junior year he had ranked perfect in conduct, and in scholarship the highest in his class, and that of the twelve prizes he had taken three, more than any other one student, – one for excellence in Chemistry & Physics, one for best English and one for best Declamation. This of course was a tall feather for our Sivas Normal School. But my cup overflowed when during vacation and after an attack of cholera, he wrote announcing his decision to enter Theological Seminary. I really felt that now I could stop and take breath a little, enjoy considerable from what had already been done, in some lines.

I didn't intend to spin this out so long. wouldn't like to have him see it, tho. he is humble-minded, and knows already something of how glad I am. But it is so hard to find hopeful candidates for the ministry here, I do take solid satisfaction in this.

I don't know where Mrs. H. has landed with the children for the year's schooling. I shall probably make from Liverpool to Boston if ships come right, and get my bearings from headquarters. I suppose they went to St. Johnsbury. Please tell Dr. Strong to inform Miss Chamberlin that I am bringing a few of her things, such as would not be injured by disinfecting for cholera, on the shore of the native land. The Consul feared you might want to disinfect me.

Most Respectfully,

A. W. Hubbard

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Smyrna Oct. 8. 1894
Rec'd Oct. 25

337

St. Johnsbury. Oct. 20. 1894.

My dear Dr. Daniels,

Mr. Post, after my rough experience between Sivas and Samsoun, the day after my arrival put me on a French Steamer with Cook's ticket thro. to London, via Marseilles, Paris &c. Had expected to be compelled, on acct. of quarantine at M. to go all the way by sea, which would have taken more time and money too. From London I took American Line's City of N. York, second class, and came thro. quickly and comfortably to N.Y. from L. for £8. and stewards fee. Landed Friday night, reached St. J. Sat. eve. — found all family except the twins here & well.

And it's so clean, quiet and restful here, I don't feel like moving but a few rods for the next month, but can take care of the children and let Mrs. Hubbard get around a little, and make an occasional "little talk," as she happens to be doing this P.M. Now I dont see any special reason why I shouldn't keep on this way here where I can be let alone, and let every one else alone. Hope in this way to be able to get back to next Annual Meet. at Constple in May. But I just hear there is at present a cheap excursion rate from here to Boston, less than $4.00 I think for the round trip. You are all busy men. Tho. its quite a sensation to me to be found in America once in ten or eleven years, yet I know at the rooms in Boston, a returned missionary, or one on furlough, is by no means a rare bird. You undoubtedly feel towards them as I do at Sivas toward some of those (pretty good fellows too) who come to see me, and spend spare time with me, - that if they cant help about my work, at least they might keep away and not hinder it.

Still if anything occurs to any of you that a fagged out man like me could do, to make make $4.00 difference between the worth of that to our missionary cause, and of staying on here as I propose, - please free your minds. It would be pleasant, indeed to meet you in person, to see Dr. Strong, Dr. Barton and others, new and old connected with the Missionary Rooms, but time is fleeting, "Business before pleasure" &c. &c. Perhaps too, we shall find it convenient to sail for England from Boston, when we finally leave.

I write thus to you, instead of to another, because I understand that officially, you are still the Cor. Sec. for us Turkey missionaries. Havin't read the papers for the last two mos., so may be mistaken.

Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard.

P.S. I'll send accts. of expenses, to Mr. Ward, soon. Its but a little thing, but would be a burden to me to day, to make out.

H.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard,
St. Johnsbury Oct. 30.'94
Rec'd Nov. 3,

11/17 — 28 **Rev. A. W. Hubbard**: 338

St. Johnsbury Nov. 12, 1894.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. Boston. Mass.

Dear Bro. Barton

There ought to be a bulletin board at the rooms in Boston to note immediately important arrivals like mine. Dr. Strong, Dr. Daniels and Mr. Ward knew it, but you had to go to New York or to Zulu Land to hear it.

It would be much more pleasant were we so situated this bleak November, that I could "welcome you" back to Turkey, but in absence of what I'd like, I return thanks for what I can get, — a welcome from you back to America.

I came because I myself needed the rest and the contact — am ready at any time you see fit to stay at home take care of the children do the cooking and housework, and thus release Mrs. Hubbard to "present the cause". Our four piaster a day and board herself servant dont come any more.

Entirely out of J. Mission [illegible]

As for my single self, I think it a hopeful sign that my mental powers and my judgment are not permanently crippled, the fact that thus far, tho under strong temptation, I have had the sense not to try at all to present the cause, and to keep myself as absent as possible from everywhere.

We have been indulging the hope that we could return to Turkey in time for Ann. Meet. at Const. in May. I can see that the year's vacation has done Mrs. Hubbard great good, tho her family cares have been heavy. She feels perfectly willing to return soon as I am ready. But we both confess to a trifle of doubt as to the advisability of my returning so soon. If I am to go so soon I ought to spend most of my time here in getting acquainted again with my own children — the few we expect to leave, — in making arrangements for their future, and far as possible for a man all inexperienced in that line, in downright loafing.

Should the plan be for us to return in the fall instead of spring, I am not so entirely used up that I could n't do anything in the way of talking for the cause, especially where the people don't know much and information is wanted instead of a speech.

But I am planning to start either to-morrow or Wednesday P.M., for Dunkirk N.Y. – the western end of the State. My Mother lives there at Fredonia and I must see her while it is certain she will be able to talk with me. She is eighty seven years old and has an idea she will not live thro. the winter.

I have also just offered to accompany brother, Dr. Hubbard of Hornellsville, N.Y., before long to Louisville, Ky, if he desires it, to undergo a surgical operation, from which he backed out last summer because when he went alone. Perhaps I can get my ears patched up at same time, if I go.

I'd like notice long as possible beforehand, if I am to be called on. The great trouble at first will be, in my wearied condition, to get up gumption to stop talking after I have once begun, as I have no "cut and dried" preparation. Yesterday I went with Hugh, my boy, into the Junior Ch. Endeavor meeting. Mr. Fairbanks the pastor called on me suddenly to tell what we do in Turkey to get hold of those who are ignorant of the Gospel. I was rash eno. to rise to my feet and open my mouth. When I sat down, tho. none of the Juniors had done anything but read a verse of scripture, I noticed the leader closed up suddenly, and as we were going out Mr. F., in answer to my remark, "You ought to give me time to get adjusted" said: "I promise not to call on you again till you tell me you are ready."

Those senior secretaries ought to know by this time the art of suppressing fagged out missionaries.

As to my experiences en route from Sivas to

Samsoun, there was a little unpleasantness. As I was retiring at Chengel Khan my room was invaded by three zaptiehs who overhauled everything in one of my trunks,—(the other was in the wagon and they didn't know of it) opening every package. I had between a hundred and a hundred and fifty ancient coins, copper and silver, at which they looked, each one separately, and which they mixed up badly. The Armenian who was with me said they stole one of the silver ones, but I couldn't decide afterwards what it was. They would have stolen more had we not kept close watch.

I didn't feel like complaining of this, but Consul J., when he heard of it, (he had a small kitchen among my things) made an ado. Sunday we had to stay at Kavza. In the P.M. I put on my hat, took a few tracts in my pocket and started up street to call on an America-educated Armenian Dr, and a Marsovan acquaintance, there. Not noticing that I was opposite the Gov't house, I asked of an Armenian acquaintance for the house of the Dr., whereupon a zap. sitting in a chair across the street started up excitedly and demanded what wanted of the Dr., if I was sick. I edged towards him a little to avoid loud talk and answered that the Dr. was an acquaintance an I was making him only a friendly call. "Who are you? Where from? Where going?" he sa I told him, remarking also that I had tezkere, bou ooldaw, passport, but that I had left them in my other coat pocket at the Khan. Then with a violent gesture he bawled, "Haidie to the Gov't Court." I answered perfectly composedly, "What's the need of going there till my papers are examined," whereupon he rushed at me furiously exploding "Eh, you dont recognize the centurion," and struck me heavily on the side of my head. The blow stunned me somewhat and involuntarily, uttering no sound, I caught his offending arm with one hand and his other shoulder with the other, and gave them a grip.

Thereupon he backed up and called a zaptieh to his help, and ordered also the Armenian boy I had enquired of to be hustled along with me to prison. I saw uplifted fists behind me and growing excitement in the street and quietly allowed us to be hustled. Prison being very near we were soon safe in its yard. My fellow criminals stared to see a hat in prison also, and I, noticing an old chair near the gate sat down in it to muse. The Armenian took out his watch, which struck me as a good idea, inasmuch as I had'nt thus far showed my inclination to do anything or say anything. I took deliberate note of the time in sight of many interested spectators, and the zap. who had also ordered the chair taken from me, vanished up stairs to report. In two or three minutes I and the Armenian were called up. Caemakam wasn't there. Zaps. went to see my papers, and insisted, tho they were all right, on separating what they wished from within my trunk and carrying it back to Court. The coins again, they had their eyes on. They demanded that these suspected articles, coins, &c be tied up in a cloth and left till morning when the Caimekam would come. My Armenian travelling companion was with m now and began to talk, excitedly tho, I had kep perfectly cool. He said, "Zap. complains that the Chilliby didn't recognize his importance. Of course he didn't. He's accustomed to sitting with Consuls and Vali Pashas. Besides, he's an awfully benevolent sort. This year he has saved some 2000 persons of different nationalities from death by cholera." I interrupted in Armenian "Yemaiel, steady, steady, dont make it so tall". But he went on, "The other night they stole one of these coins, and he's sending a telegram to demand it of the Pasha." Finally they went back with us to ou khan, sealed up all the things in both trunks. From ther we went to the house of the Caimakam, who met us at his gate with very humble apology and sent a ma immediately to break the seals. He promised to punish th Zap. who, the villagers say has long been obnoxious on account of his violence, not only to Armenians and Greeks, but even to the Caimakam.

The Khanji said it would be a big day's work better than many a Sunday's preaching, if I became the means of deposing "that brute". The Dr. said that the Caimakam would be glad to improve this opportunity to get rid of the man.

Caimakam told me I could write out my statement of the affair and he'd report to the Pasha. I did so the next morning, making no demand, only calling attention to the fact that the man's character and conduct was such as to incite public disturbance, and that not every man would be cuffed with so much composure as I had, and that probably I couldn't take it so quietly again myself.

When the report of the thing reached Consul Jewett he wrote, "It made me mad" &c. and he immediately demanded the dismissal and punishment of the two zaps, also the

investigation of the Changed Khan of a
My heart and mind were on getti
to A.S.C., smoothly as possible. I had
deep satisfaction in the feeling that finally
had succeeded in getting started. Besid
so many Armenians are figuring now
victims of Turk oppression, and the E
bassy has so many bigger affairs on han
that I doubted somewhat the advisability
making official complaint about this.
the Consul felt strongly it must be let pa

On the Mediterranean and ever since, my
hearing has troubled me greatly. Already my
left ear was quite dull, but my right one
serving me pretty well. When there came such
sudden failure of my hearing, that I could
an ordinary sermon or speech tho, sitting
one of the front seats, at last it occurred
the the blow the zaptieh gave me on my
ear must have increased my deafness. Soon
possible I shall have my ear examined by a
expert. You see yourself how I spin a thing out wh. on

Fraternally, A.W. Hubbard.

Enlarged and Refurnished throughout. Electric Lights. Close to C V. and St. J. & L C Depot.
Rates $2.00 per Day.

AMERICAN HOUSE

MRS. CLARA HONSINGER, Proprietress.

A. R. PRINGLE. Manager.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

339

Swanton, Vt., Nov. 15 1894.

Rec'd Nov. 19.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I feel grateful for the item of information in your last, regarding the $450 a year voted for me in addition to the $1400 already agreed upon for Mrs. Hubbard and eight children. It seems like a good deal of money to take from the Board so much cramped financially, but we've tried hard and long to make the two ends meet on anything less. Before receiving your letter I had written Mr. Ward, telling him I had overdrawn my own account somewhat at Lewis. In his reply he didn't stop to remark on that, simply charged me the balance of traveling
uses remaining with me unexpended,
remarked that he couldn't pay in advance.
; in my stupidity I had overdrawn my

Ward Rev. H. N. Hubbard

my own account altho it was for what seemed necessary to make me respectab appearing. Remaining nearly three with Mrs Hubbard at St. Johnsbury gradually brought out the fact that altho for the future she do not expect trouble, for the present she has nothing to lend her careless husband. She was still heating the whole from only the cook-stove till to-day when we borrowed a cast off wood stove. She was in debt two and a half months for house-rent and living each day only on what she bought for the day in market. I had to take $13, and leave her $5, only to day as I left to see my mother and other family friends in Fredonia, Chautauqua Co. N. Y I felt pretty tired and some worried last night and in that frame of mind wrote quite a long letter to Mr. Ward, which more naturally would have gone as answer to your last note t me. My train was late making me mis connexion here this evening, and I take this opportunity to write you thus much

Enlarged and Refurnished throughout. *Electric Lights.* *Close to C. V. and St. J. & L C Depot.*

Rates $2.00 per Day.

AMERICAN HOUSE

MRS. CLARA HONSINGER, Proprietress.

A. R. PRINGLE. Manager.

Swanton, Vt., Nov. 15 1894

and to refer you to my last eve's and this noon's letter to Mr. Ward, for fuller explanation.

I expect to be at Fredonia for two or three weeks at least. You mentioned something regarding my talking on missions, in a former note. I don't feel fit even to write a common letter, but were I among talkers I might catch the spirit and possibly rest as much talking missions and hearing others talk them, as I do now trying with poor success to do nothing. Still I do think I deserve credit for keeping my mouth shut and refraining from trying to do anything thus far.

I wrote on the subject also to Dr.

Barton she had broached it to me.

It would help much in resting me could I feel that I was helping in any way to increase the contributions from the churches to the Board. But you can read Dr. Barton's letter too, if you care for a piece of my mind expressed not so much in official capacity as to an old fellow missionary and neighbor

Yours as Ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

340

Fredonia, N. Y, Nov. 24. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Sect. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Many thanks for your kind letter received yesterday. Mr. Ward has already proposed an arrangement which entirely relieves my anxiety. I am also gradually getting rested.

It is comforting to me to see the readiness with which you all come to our assistance when we make our wants known.

You ought to be accustomed to tired missionaries, by this time, and not lay up their tired letters too much against them, when they get rested, and have outgrown them.

Yours as ever,

A.W. Hubbard.

Fredonia, Nov. 24, 1894.

Rec'd Nov. 30.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard.

Manlius Center, N. Y.
Jan. 4, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D. Rec'd Jan. 8.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

I wish you and all those other "No. 1" people a very Happy New Year.

As for my single self I have only just succeeded in reaching, for the holidays, my semi-orphan twins, here at Manlius, whom I am trying to father for a few days. They are not yet thirteen years old. But I sat down to talk a little about Turkey, and to announce confidentially that I set out on this new year almost in despair of evermore seeing a good thing from the Turkish Government that now is. I was very conservative when the first reports of the Sassoun massacres were spread. But every week something of which I myself know the certainty, occurs to increase my feeling that of the present officials, there is not left any appreciable minority that care for truth, justice or decency. For instance, during the past week news

One of the most enterprising and worthy graduate of our Sivas Normal School, after doing extremely satisfactory work for a year in his native city as teacher, started for Marsovan College to continue his studies and finally prepare for the ministry. He lived at Gürün three days South of Sivas on the road to Marash. He came as far as Sivas, where he found his younger sister had becom insane in our Boarding School. As she must be sent home immediately he turned back at our advice, to take her. There was also a good deal of political excitement on the road between Siva and Marsovan on account of the mail having be robbed, & it was said by Armenians. So he chan direction and after attending to his sisters safe arrival home he started for Aintab Central Turkey College. At Marash his baggage was examined and an essay of his was found in which he had represented a dying young man's emotions. It was rather poetical, and represented the poor fellow on seeing the grim monster approaching, as calling for his gun to shoot it. For this crime of writing such an essay the boy is still in prison at Aleppo, instead of in College at Aintab.

At Tocat, two days from Sivas, our regular Protestant preacher, there now for several years, was arrested, six weeks ago, on testimony of four Armenians that "his preaching is injurious." Mr. Perry left the missionary ladies alone at a time when they were specially burdened with care for sick and dying boarding-school girls; but after making every effort for two weeks, had to give it up, and leave the minister in prison —

Some time ago, in reply to enquiries from Dr. Barton, I reported something of the adventures I myself had this autumn en route from Sivas to the sea-shore. I reported the affair in full to Consul Jewett, because I was well acquainted with him personally and he had requested me to tell how I got along: but I did not make formal complaint to him, and put not the least pressure on him to do so, I rather expressed feeling that it "wouldn't pay," but he took it up zealously and got some hopeful promises from some of the higher officials, the same as I did from the lower ones in the village where I was stru

But now I receive news from the Consul that,- at the Khan in the mountain pass where three officials came at bed-time, after I had failed to hear a request made in a low voice that I present one of them a pair socks, and for half an hour looked over one by one some ancient coins I was transporting, till they finally succeeded in stealing a handsome one,- official news comes that "Mr. Hubbard had no ancient coins with him" Moreover official investigation at the village where the centurion struck me on the side of the head because when he demanded that I proceed directly to appear before the govt there I mildly expostulated and said, "Why not look at my papers first and see if there's occasion for any thing further,"- their careful inquiry shows that the "Centurion asked to see Mr. Hubbard's papers to get information about him and as Mr. H. adopted a course of opposition and resistance he was sent to the Government. Mr. H was not touched

If they do this much to an American, what to an Armenian

So I repeat, I'm getting discouraged about them.

Fraternally, A.W. Hubbard.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-8-96
Ans'd 1-9

Rev. A. H. Hubbard

Manlius Center, N. Y. 342
Jan 4, 1896

Dear Bro. Barton,

I've just reported to Dr. Smith my latest from Turkey. It may interest you, as you have the account, somewhat in detail, of my adventure at Kavsa, and no one else at the rooms has.

I have a feeling rather strong that minister Terrell has not the zeal that Consul J. has in such matters.

I didn't half believe in the Consul's making an issue of my affair; for I felt there were more important cases still uncared for and probably all the ammunition would be needed for them. Still I left it for him to decide. Now that he has begun, it seems too bad to be silenced by a perfectly naked double and twisted lie, which also accuses me of stupendous lying.

Whatever you choose to write to me not officially, but as a neighbor, I think

I can keep to myself.

Judge T. made a very unfavorable impression on me the only time I ever saw him, just after news had come that Consul Jewett (Dr.) while under fire from the Sivas Vali, had been removed. Judge said, "Of course when the administration changes in U.S. the Consuls must be changed." I said, "But Dr. J's bro. is also Republican and was appointed by Cleveland's first administration." He said, "That was probably because he was abroad at Sivas." "But he was'nt already there, he was sent over from America," answered. Then he squelched me with the words, "Then he must have had some politician friend who brought undue influence to bear at Washington for his appointment out of order."

This together with the Judge's allowing his wif to accept a decoration from the Sultan, when the reg-lation forbids our American Ministers and Consuls to receive such childish toys didnt set well on my mind. But perhaps the most efficient minister on earth could do much with the Turk now-a-days. Please beware and kep this letter to yourself. Fraternally, A.W. Hubbard.

J. L. B.

1-8-95

343

Manlius Centre.

Jan. 5. '95. Sat. Morn.

Dear Bro. Barton,

"Speaking of lies," last wk, here comes a nice fresh one this morn. The Syracuse Standard of Jan. 5 1895 leads off thus —

THE TRUE REASON

Why the Porte Objected to Jewett's Investigation"

HIS WIFE IS AN ARMENIAN"

"A U.S. senator, well-informed on the question," affirms this and says that Mr. Jewett "understands the language thoroughly."

What could be more *Turkish* than for those who had outraged so many Armenian women and girls to deny it all, but start reports that Consul J. who never was married at all and who keeps himself and the Consulate conspicuously above all suspicion of immorality, did not have even women servants — *he* has married an Armenian lady!

Rev. A. N. Hubbard
Manlius Centre, Jan. 5, 1895.

344

Manlius Center,
Jan. 10. 1895.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I will inquire of old inhabitants as I meet them, about Azariah Smith &c. As to Dr. Jewett. I am sure he will, without direct orders, accumulate a mass of valuable information to communicate to Washington. They must have considerable already. I have always said that if Dr. J. tells what he now knows without any fur- special investigation it will show up the Puck. Gov't as defunct.

Fraternally,
A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Manlius Centre, Jan. 10, 1895.
Rec'd Jan. 12

Rev. A. W. Hubbard. 345

Manlius Center.

1-Fr 95
"

Jan. 10, 1895.

Dear Rev. Barton,

In reply to yours of yesterday I would say, that the facts I reported to you might be communicated, when proper occasion occurs, say, to the senator, (I forget his name) who, the other day presented a petition for moral aid in protecting American citizens in Turkey, — proposed a Consulate at Erzroum and another at Harpoot &c. If you have it his name I can get it, — I sent it, in connection with the mention of Dr. J's "Armenian Wife", to the former Consul, H. M. Jewett. Everett Republican, Everett, Mass. Perhaps he already has it, or Sec. Gresham, from Dr. J. himself, however. When I wrote at first to you, it was not in good shape, either for official report, or for publication, and I send it only in reply to your questions. I confess to a distaste for figuring before the public as a fellow marty with Armenians. Can't define the feeling exactly, but probably you, as a missionary will be able to feel it with me. But altogether aside from such feeling is also the practical effect on my future position before the Turkish Government, if I appear among these martyrs now, for doubtless sooner or later anything of that nature published about me, would reach Constantinople and Sivas. Probably on reading this you will exclaim Turk! Hubbard, himself has become half "Turk." I myself feel the spirit as it were of not 76, anyway The shadow of the burly Turk falls

across my path even here in N. York.
I feel his presence even this evening
stifling the sniffs of genuine free-
dom I hoped to catch in Uncle
Sam's far-off, extended domains.
So please don't publish me.
Besides, I want rest from these
Armenian affairs, - to get out
from my position among them
and pose for a few months as a
companion of Americans, even
tho. unpublished.
As to Dr. J's Armenian wife,
sent to the Syracuse Standard
a note, which was published. Then
both the statement and the denial
as published, I forwarded to Dr. J.
and also to H. M. Jewett. Everett. Mass.
I said nothing to Mr. J. about pub-
lishing, but wrote as a private letter.
It did not occur till now, to me that
he may take a notion to publish the

Cavsa affair in his paper, but
I hope not. I'll drop him a
postal telling him how I feel.

Something may yet occur
to rouse my American blood,—
take off this subdued feeling at
present oppressing me, and mak
me speak up,—but it hasn't yet,
only I'd like, if convenient to hav
authorities at Washington know
how the case stands, from reliab
sources,—more so than newspap
reports,—and what Dr. J. has don
about it—the official lie he rec'd as
reply,—and what Judge T. hasn't don

I hav'nt any Missionary H
paper. I am also not yet much
toned up, tho' I'm catching at all the
nat that I find lying around loose

Fraternally,
Degenerate Son of Revolution Fath
A.W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

Rec'd Jan. 21. 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St, Boston, Mass,

Dear Dr. Smith,

Some day I shall get on to regulation missionary house paper again; but now-a-days nothing is very "regulation" with me. You will notice I have jumped suddenly from Manlius way down into "Old Kentuck". My youngest brother a physician at Hornellsville, N.Y. has to undergo what he feels to be a rather dangerous operation for piles. Last Summer he came here, and his investigations led him to great confidence in a specialist here, and also the surgical work which in N.Y. or Philadelphia would cost him $150.00 or $200.00 is done here for $10.00 or $15.00. But when he came alone his courage

failed him and he "backed out."
This time, it rather fell to me
to furnish the backbone. Our th
brother, of Geneva N. Y. furnishes
the money for my traveling ex-
penses. I may be here a week b
probably not longer.

The operation has
just been successfully per-
formed and unless some ve
unusual turn, I shall be
able to get away soon after a r
ply from you, if that is sent
promptly.

Now that I am here, at
another's expense, and am in th
condition to work if anythin
specially pressing is at hand
and also am not at all be
yond capacity for receiving
benefit from contact with
the work of others. I expect

to go from here to the region of Harrisburg, Pa. and York, Pa. where I was pastor for two years, and after that to Philada. and N.Y. Albany and St. Johnsbury.

Now if you have the least suggestion for me, in these circumstances, send it on. –

C/o J. M. Matthews, M.D.
923 4th Ave.
Louisville. Ky.

I left Manlius rather sooner than I had intended and did not succeed in inquiring of the oldest inhabitants about Joseph and Azariah Smith. Especially as we had Evangelistic meetings every evening and occasionally in the P.M. Fayetteville, and my twin boys, now nearly thirteen were among the first to go forward and to obtain hope of forgiveness of sins. We all had some hope before that they were Christians, especially one of them: but when he asked for prayers and began to pray specially for himself — and finally to feel forgiven, we did not think best to interfere. The other says he never felt as now. He goes about the house and all his work and study singing contentedly to himself. I asked him what reason he had to think his sins forgiven and he said, "He has said He would. That's enough." I asked "Do you feel ready to die now?" He said, "I dont *want* to die now, I'd like to live and be a missionary or something like that." Even long before leaving Illinois these two would get up as high as possible into the branches of a tree and speak declamation

Chicago, Ill., Jan. 29, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

My brother with whom I was watching in hospital at Louisville, Ky., had just got out of bed well, when a telegram informed us that his mother-in-law, a city missionary connected with Dr. Withrow's Church work here, had suddenly died. I did not want him to come alone, fearing he would overdo, and I did not want to pay the $8.00 fare to get here, and as much back, possibly. But finally the Pennsylvania R.R. came to our relief, offering me ticket at clergyman's rates, half-fare. My bro. also paid half the balance; so I thus make progress backwards toward my intended Eastern trip. I am here at the "Presbyterian Home", - I think it is called, - 55 So. Ada St. so pleasantly and inexpensively situated that I am strongly inclined, already, to remain a week and spy into ways and means of doing mission work here. Will call soon on Dist. Sect. Hitchcock, and, at least, get some regulation Mission House paper, it is considered more regular for this kind of furlough correspondence!

By the way, with five children to leave in U.S.A. hanges may come, especially for the girl, so that we hall have to look out some new place for her.

What can you say in favor of the Home for Missionary Children at Oberlin, for a girl who is rather inclined to mind her own business and expect other folks to mind theirs?

Would it be worth while for me to go out of my way a little, should I adhere still to my plan for visiting Harrisburg friends now, and personally investigate, or, could you already tell me more than I'd find out myself?

Would a student be apt to catch a little more of mid-continent breeze and heartiness at O. than at St. J.? How much are the matrons of such a "Home" able to mother a girl, anybody?

Isn't going to such a Home the last resort when there are no relatives who want the child around? You catch my idea, and see why I ask now, so that if I can gain anything by personal investigation, I can improve present chance.

The blizzard didn't do special harm yesterday in Louisville. I was out in it half the day investig ticket offices &c. It only gave me a jumping tooth ache, which prevents my knowing whether the checkered life I now lead is wearing me or not.

Pardon the familiarity of this note. After yesterday's experience and riding all night, I'm not well toned up today.

Yours as ever. A.W. Hubbard.

P.S.

Please tell me soon as convenient what you at the Mission Rooms in Boston, think at present, of Mr Jennings formerly of ~~Dr~~ Shephard's Tarsus Institute. I hear from friends in Syracuse and Geneva, N.Y., ~~that~~ he is collecting funds to start an independent Institute at Konia – some say, to be carried on by an independent Board of his own direction.

We liked J. during the nineteen days he preached every evening for us at Sivas, but we stood aside and let him have plenty of elbow room then. This new enterprise don't have the square ring to it, in my ear. Yet it seems as if a man of his ability might be utilized some way.

A.W.H.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard 348 S

Chicago. Feb. 13. 1895.
Rec'd Feb. 15 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
No 1. Somerset St. Boston

Dear Dr. Smith.

I have written twice concerning my personal accts. but unfortunately both times somewhat hurriedly and on the road when tired from traveling, - once at Evanston Ill, and once at Indianapolis. ne the last part of Dec, the other he middle of January.
The answer both from you and rom Mr. Ward to the first one as that I should make an estimate of what I deemed really necessary to close the acct. and you ould try to have it granted.
Now, nearly a month after my last tter which contained that estimate

Chicago, Jan. 29. 1895.
Rec'd Feb. 1.

sent direct to Mr. Ward (as I su
posed that was sufficient
without repeating to you)
comes the answer from Mrs.
Hubbard only, who had adva
ced me $20, that according to M
Ward's acct. I am still in debt
(Mrs. H.'s & children's account separ
about $90. and so no money is f
warded to me, - only to Mrs. H. paid
the $20 she lent.

I hear Mr. Ward has been sick,
dont know that he has yet re
covered, - dont blame him a bit
for getting sick, - half sick my
self when I think of the Broad
financial problem. - am gla
to hear him stiff about paying
out money but dont understand
the $90 debt, and so write the tim
to you. I had expected the money
here, with which to continue my

journey to Harrisburg; must now go back to Fredonia and wait to know what money I can depend on. – have drawn three times since Dec. 1, thus far on Pearson funds that also are not very accessible.

To begin back at Lewis. –

Mr. Parry, Lewis Treasurer had no official notice of the change July 1. and so preferred to reckon our Hubbard salary as always before. up to time I left Sept. 20. and several charges came from Boston for money paid Mrs. H. & Ch. after July 1. I had lost sight of the beginning and so did'nt know when the charges would end, and I called Mr. P's attention to the fact that I was not to be credited with the whole Lewis Sal. for the family, he stuck to the letter of the law and kept on.

I had had notice from Mrs. H's cor-
respondence that I was to draw
from July 1. "a single missionary's
salary. I did'nt know just what th
meant,—how much, and was con
stantly hoping to leave Sivas soon
Now leaving out rent which is
both credited and charged me in
Sivas accts. Mr Perry paid for
$2\frac{2}{3}$ mos. i.e. July 1 to Sept. 20,
from our £T 225 - 25 Rent = £T 200 net, £T
Reckoned at what I had been drawing
for self (not counting the $100 I sent Mrs H)
it would have been $2\frac{2}{3}$ × £T. 5.30 = 1
(single lady draws monthly, 5.41) £T 29

Overdrawn 117
117 24

$ 128,96

Also debt from Travel Exp. 72.91

Total Debt 201.87

Credit 3½ mos sal. at $45.0 131 25

My debt Feb. 14. '95 $ 70.62

Mr. W. to make up the $90. of which

Mr. Hubbard speaks probably
ercents in the $20 he sent re-
ently for the money she lent me:
t he has my Quin Cr. balance
which he doubtless forgot. It is
ot just at hand now, but as I re-
member it is £T. 3,34 = $ 15.13
0,62 + 20 = 90,62 - 15,13 = 75,49.
But I had supposed from the en-
losed letter that the above would not
be the reckoning, that Mr. H. was
ounting my sal. from July 1, at $450,
nstead of the above $293, or with
nt, which cost just as much while I
as alone at Q. as when with family there
93 + 110 rent, = 403. It was not
ident to me whether said $450 in-
luded or excluded Quin Rent during
e 2 2/3 mos I was there. Probably
e tofore I have not reckoned in
e rent, as my vacation was sup-

posed to be beginning July 1.

I had also once hoped to get back
to our Turkey work in May 189
and so felt more free to ask fo
money during the short furlough
But now I have little hope of
getting back in May, and reckon
my furlough as one year beginni
Sept. 20, and so charging rent ou
of said $450. still there comes
the difference between 450 & 403, t
decrease my debt, some ten dollar
($10.46.) My former letter is with som
of you. It is hardly worth while
for me to repeat the proposition
for squaring my Sivas acct. for
it seems too summary and stif
to any of you who has time to thi
it all thro. I dont wish to close
up that way, especially if I hav
permission to stay in this country

till fall. When I made it, I felt crowded for vacation time. I had an idea that both Mr Ward and you would prefer to have me take the responsibility of estimating what was needed to clean up accts. I shall now be very much relieved if you at Boston will make the decision and inform me, addressing me at Fredonia, N.Y. I feel my own embarrassment more than you do, and probably you feel that of the Board, more than I do.

Only this much more, - if your final reckoning brings me out in debt still Feb. 14, please on the strength of Mr. Ward's enclosed letter, wait a little longer for full pay of the traveling expenses debt, and send me $20 to Fredonia, that I may go on some-

where, either to St. Johnsbury
where Mrs. H. can board me on
$1,50 a week, or, better still, some
place where I can find employment, hereafter etc. to earn my
board, altogether. I am tolerably
suited, etc. at least, to earn
my food, when I find an opening.

I am following your advice
with regard to visiting Oberlin.
The disposition of these five children
we are to leave in U. S. A. is a
constant shadow on my spirits.
But I trust it will turn out
like so many other darkish things
to be only shadow.

Yours Most Sincerely,
A. W. Hubbard.

I accept cheerfully any decision you
make. It's time something was settled.
Please tell if you think we should return in May
A. W. H.

349

St. Johnsbury Mar. 9. 1895.

ar Dr. Smith,

I have not heard whether or t Mr. Ward is convalescent, and as late rrespondence has been with you and assistant Treas, concerning my cts, old & new, I now send this letter r you to read and understand when comes before the Prudential Comm.

ou notice that I have agreed not to aw allowance for the last half of Feb. s leaving $18 75 to be applied to old s, at Swiss: but that on the contrary r Charges of £1,5,6 = $6 86 which have ently gone into Swiss accts, will be de- ted from the last Cr. Balance there of 88 which I had proposed turning over the Board in squaring up old accts.

rmer letters of mine will explain thing you may have forgotten on subject. I trust my course is ch as to assure you all that I have no inclination to draw more than necessary for myself or family, and that I share also with you the feeling of care and anxiety regarding the present financial condition of the Board.

My address, for awhile, I trust will now be. St. Johnsbury.

Our numerous children, so far from getting more settled in America seem to be unsettling, owing to ill health of relatives. Oberlin Home more than full. The children themselves however, always, thus far, have had excellent health. Even this Grippey year has not touched any of us.

Yours as ever

A. W. Hubbard.

P.S.

I ought to add ~~that~~ with above reckoning I shall need to draw my allowance semi-monthly, as my family does.

A.W.H.

St. Johnsbury, March 9.95.
Rec'd Mch 11.

no inclination to draw more than necessary for myself or family, and that I share also with you the feeling of care and anxiety regarding the present financial condition of the Board.

My address, for awhile, I trust will now be: St. Johnsbury.

Our numerous children, so far from getting more settled in America seem to be unsettling, owing to ill health of relatives. Oberlin Home more than full. The children themselves however, always, thus far, have had excellent health. Even this Grippey year has not touched any of us.

Yours as ever

A.W. Hubbard.

P.S.

I ought to add ~~that~~ with above reckoning I shall need to draw my allowance semimonthly, as my family does.

A.W.H.

St. Johnsbury, March 9. 95.
Rec'd Apr 11.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

St. Johnsbury. Vt. 350

Mar. 30. 1895.

Rec'd April 1

ev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M. Boston.
Dear Dr. Smith.

It is a good deal of relief to me to hear that old debris cat. cleaned up. I thank you nd the treasurer and Committee eartily for your action.

still have a lingering hope that some ay we shall be able to manage to ake back on ourselves the amount hus granted, - but we can't, at present. am constantly drawing on funds f my own to keep our heads, what eems to us above water, as it is. e were very glad to get a peep at Dr. aniels the other day, tho' there was o time for satisfying visit. ll eight of our children are here now, and ill probably stay till July, at least.

Sister's health and circumstances at
Mendins Cente (they have Grippe there)
did not permit her to keep our
thirteen year old twins on at that plac
We are so sorry, for they were learni
to work there, and had considerable
outlet, walking a mile and a half t
school, fishing in the canal &c
and helping in farming and gardeni
But we have no doubt that our Hea
enly Father is leading us all on; tho
we cannot see just now whither.

Yours sincerely,

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

St. Johnsbury, Apr. 8. 1895.

ev. Judson Smith, D.D. Rec'd Apr. 12
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I have already expressed to the Assistant Treasurer something of the gratitude and appreciation I feel in view of the late action of the Committee regarding my last year's account at Sivas.

To you especially we are greatly indebted for the constant readiness you manifest to do all that is possible for us. But we have always felt the utmost sympathy with Mr. Ward and never wished he were more ready to pay out money. I cannot help feeling a twinge of personal regret, that his last communication received from me was a proposition to take out something from the Treasury instead of putting something in. God comfort, bless and nourish his family.

Regarding our return to Turkey, I have occasionally put out a feeler, but having no response from the Rooms was following my growing conviction, which from first has been the opinion of all old acquaintance and riends I have met since reaching America, that I ould better not try to return this Spring. On arrival at St. J. a month ago I learned that the cholera is already in Constantinople, so as to make it no object to us to leav America and reach Sivas early in the season in order t avoid quarantines, - as they are already established. Du ring the last few days also, it has become increasingl evident that our thirteen year old boys cannot longer hav their home at Manlius. The failing health of my bro-in-l and the broken-up condition of my sister's nerves after attack of the Grippe, prevent her longer assuming thi care. They are all with us here now. The boys ought not to go back to Turkey with us, but we don't know whe to locate them, and so feel need of more time here.

Within a day or two I have noticed that our U.S. Government is sending ironclads to Smyrna, Al andretta &c The political condition of Turkey had entered our calculations at all, tho' I had some tim wondered whether my wife and children would be a to run the gauntlet of the cholera, safely as I did. In all such questions, when left to the missionary alon there is danger, on one hand of shrinking from danger to he ought to be ready to expose his family, and on the other ha becoming too rash for fear of not being rash enough.

I have been absent from St. J. till within a month, except for two and a half weeks immediately after my arrival in U.S.A. the last of October, 1894. I have rested and, so that now, sometimes, in the morning I really feel like taking hold of mental work; but it passes off soon, and the old sluggishness is on me again. My hearing had begun to trouble me some in Sivas, and is but little improved since I left.

On my return to St. J. I found Mrs. Hubbard still very cheerful, and happy to have so many of her children about her, even tho living in a fourth-floor flat, and doing all her own housework. Still I could see it was some strain even on her nerves, and that it had been a very close confinement all winter, so I insisted on her accepting an invitation to visit at the house of Dr. G. L. Shearer, Financial Sec'y of the A.T. Society in N. York City. She has several missionary and family friends between here and N.Y. and also in the city will attend the Annual Meeting of the Presbyterian Woman's Board. Meanwhile we seven children and one "Papa," during the two weeks of her absence and of the Academy vacation here, are keeping our own house.

This letter has spun out much longer than I intended; but men will talk if once you get them started, about their wives and children.

We would like frank and early suggestions, as you care to make, on this subject of our return to our Mission field.

Yours Most Fraternally & Gratefully,

H. M. Hubbar

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

352

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-6-95
Ans'd " 6

St. Johnsbury. Vt.
June 5. 1895.

My dear Bro. Barton,

The enclosed I've just rec'd from Sivas via Washington. Is there anything I can say to encourage the poor fellow? I havn't been able to see copy of the proposed reforms. What I am most anxious for, is to know what practical and permanent measures are likely to be used for enforcing the proposed. And how much do Harpoot and Sivas and Cesarea and Marsovan enter the proposed territory to be reformed? Dont think you must write me a letter in answer to these questions. But anything you can give

in a line or two, if you know
that much of encouragement.

Perhaps it's wicked, but it seem
to me Providential that just at th
time, after Admiral Kirtland with
our ships of war has reported that
the dangers were exaggerated, the
Russian, French and English Consu
at Jiddah were wounded so serio
that three ironclads were hurried
off for their protection.

I took a full month for my trip
to Boston, N.Y. Princeton, Philada,
Harrisburg &c.&c. and feel quite a lit
refreshed. Dr. Roosa of N.York said
hadn't the least doubt that the blow
from the zaptieh on the side of my he
increased my deafness, but added
also, "Perhaps you'll get over that
much of it." I am following his
treatment now.

I forgot to send those photos to

tion from N.Y., while I could have
used Dr. Shearer's Express
privileges without cost: but
I had it forgotten them,
and will send them by mail
unless I find some one
to carry them, soon.

I wanted much to attend
the Convention at Clifton Springs,
but it is only a few days
between it and the close of
all our schools there. when
our five, - beg pardon seven, -
children will be out, and none
of them are yet settled for vacation:
so I came home, tho' I had clergy-
man's permit that would have
taken me cheaply from Harris-
burg over the Penna Lines, "Northern
Penna", to near Clifton, and also to
our friends in that region yet un-
visited.

Regards to Mrs. Barton, Harold,

and Maud.

I shall always remember
the pleasant afternoon and night
I spent with you.

Yours as ever,
A.W. Hubbard.

J. L. B.
6 - 10 - '95

St. Johnsbury. June 8, '95.

Dear Rev. Barton.

You seem to assume that I am to be at the Missionary Union Meeting, Clifton Sp. I feel very strong desire to go, but the children's vacations are just beginning and we don't know what any of them are to do, and the associates they find in Town, especially after schools are closed, are a little worse than Armenians to play with. If I once get into N.Y. State, relations will keep me there a good while. At present I am more rested than is Mrs. Hubbard. I have asked the Union to take up the question of the best location of such a family as we Hubbards during the furlough. I'm sometimes sorry our crowd didn't settle in Oberlin. tho, I s'pose we'd have found low-lived "townies" there, too.

I seem to be held here till something turns up.

Yours as Ever

A. W. Hubbard.

E. J. Johnst

June 8. '95

the school he would naturally attend
there in advanced Arithmetic, Grammar,
nd other studies of same grade?
How much actual fathering and
mothering are they really able to do
for a boy somewhat "irrepressible"?
How much for one a trifle easy-going?
What is the annual cost for a child?
hat do most of the children there find
occupy themselves with during the
chool vacations? Do they learn
o work of any account?

You notice doubtless that a
onsul (Vice) has been appointed for
rzroum, and a clerk of the Wash-
ngton State Department, appointed
visit Harpoot with reference to
permanent appointment of Consul
here also, in the fall.

We are still all at St. J. but feel the
me is nearing when we must jump
in some direction. Yours as ever.

A.W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

St. Johnsbury, June 26, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith. Rec'd June 2

I find with me the enclosed Commencement Oration, which I had copied for our Sivas Council's information, last year. Perhaps it will be of interest eno. to you or som one else, to pay for reading, as a speci men of the work we sometimes turn out at the close of our Eleven years of Normal School in the interior of Turkey, notwithstanding political complications and cholera.

I'd like also to get all the information possible regarding the Hom for Missionary Children at Auburnd at present. How much room is th there for a lively thirteen and a half year old boy? What dispositioned children would he find now in the Home as his associates in the house? What the special moral and mental tone of

TRUSTEES.
. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. D. L. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS
F MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. BETSEY MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
RY W. RANKIN, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. A. G. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. FITT, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. EMMA MOODY FITT, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
. MOODY, MOUNT HERMON, MASS.
. W. R. MOODY, MOUNT HERMON, MASS.
. MOORE, BOSTON, MASS
. H. M. MOORE, BOSTON, MASS.
NK WOOD, BOSTON, MASS.
. FRANK WOOD, BOSTON, MASS.
. H. SHAW, MIDDLEBORO, MASS.
. HOPKINS, BROOKLINE, MASS
. C. A HOPKINS, BROOKLINE, MASS.
STON B. KEITH, CAMPELLO, MASS.
. PRESTON B. KEITH, CAMPELLO, MASS.
SKINNER, HOLYOKE, MASS.
ES TALCOTT, NEW YORK CITY.
. PALMER, NEW YORK CITY
. GEO. WOOD, NEW YORK CITY.
NCIS SCHELL, NEW YORK CITY.
D. SANKEY, BROOKLYN, N Y
. IRA D. SANKEY, BROOKLYN, N. Y.
. MCWILLIAMS, BROOKLYN, N Y.
N ENGLIS, BROOKLYN, N. Y.
. SILLIMAN, COHOES, N Y
. H. B. SILLIMAN, COHOES, N. Y.
. BAILEY, WINTHROP, ME
MCGRANAHAN, KINSMAN, O.
. TORREY, CHICAGO, ILL
. FREDERICK BILLINGS, WOODSTOCK, VT
MARY BILLINGS, WOODSTOCK, VT
. S. B. FERRIS, LAKEWOOD, N J
US J. ESTEY, BRATTLEBORO, VT

H. M. MOORE, PRESIDENT. C. A. HOPKINS, VICE PRES.
JULIUS J. ESTEY, TREASURER.

354

Northfield Seminary,

East Northfield, Mass.

Aug. 19, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith,

The time is near when we Hubbards must be up and deciding. School year soon begins and we also need considerable margin to get the parents and three children left to them thro, to Sivas and supplies laid in for winter. Our last news from Turkey are the telegrams that particulars of the disturbances at rsus and Marsovan, the latter involving the wounding or death of two missionaries. Now, we naturally take for granted that we are to burn our bridges behind us soon, — take the most satisfactory arrangement for location of the five children ere, that we have been able to find, n for short it come of what we once

had and hoped to continue, and, for us who
go, giving to the winds our fears, - push
on Sivas-ward. We are some afraid
go: but more afraid not to, if it see
to those best informed and having the interest
of the missionary work most at heart, the
duty falling to us. If it is duty, it is more
than duty, it is privilege. It would be a pit
at this late stage in our missionary experien
thro, our faint-heartedness to miss doing a
hard thing for Christ. But if the situation
in Asia Minor is not such as to be advanta
geously attacked by us in force just now
we don't want to go _before_ we are sent.
I had not felt that I _could_ return alone
till I spent yesterday at Northfield. Now
can, if I only see ~~that~~ it is probably the
best. I can't say the plan commends
self to my _judgment_; but if it does to th
of you at the rooms and to Mrs. Hubbard
that will influence me. The importan

TRUSTEES.
MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
D. L. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS
F MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
BETSEY MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
RY W. RANKIN, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
A. G. MOODY, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
FITT, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
EMMA MOODY FITT, EAST NORTHFIELD, MASS.
MOODY, MOUNT HERMON, MASS.
W. R. MOODY, MOUNT HERMON, MASS.
MOORE, BOSTON, MASS
H. M. MOORE, BOSTON, MASS.
NK WOOD, BOSTON, MASS.
FRANK WOOD, BOSTON, MASS.
H SHAW, MIDDLEBORO, MASS.
HOPKINS, BROOKLINE, MASS
C. A HOPKINS, BROOKLINE, MASS.
STON B. KEITH, CAMPELLO, MASS.
PRESTON B. KEITH, CAMPELLO, MASS.
SKINNER, HOLYOKE, MASS.
ES TALCOTT, NEW YORK CITY.
PALMER, NEW YORK CITY
GEO. WOOD, NEW YORK CITY.
NCIS SCHELL, NEW YORK CITY.
D. SANKEY, BROOKLYN, N Y
IRA D. SANKEY, BROOKLYN, N. Y.
MCWILLIAMS, BROOKLYN, N Y.
N ENGLIS, BROOKLYN, N. Y.
SILLIMAN, COHOES, N Y.
H. B. SILLIMAN, COHOES, N. Y.
BAILEY, WINTHROP, ME
MCGRANAHAN, KINSMAN, O.
TORREY, CHICAGO, ILL
FREDERICK BILLINGS, WOODSTOCK, VT
MARY BILLINGS, WOODSTOCK, VT
S. B. FERRIS, LAKEWOOD, N J
US J. ESTEY, BRATTLEBORO, VT

H. M. MOORE, PRESIDENT.
C. A. HOPKINS, VICE PRES.
JULIUS J. ESTEY, TREASURER.

Northfield Seminary,

East Northfield, Mass.

..................................189.....

point just now is to decide
whether it is probably best to take
Mrs. H. and the three children now.
If she stays, we shant scatter the
children for coming school year.
Before I left St. J. two days ago,
I had assumed the going back
alone was not to be thought of,
and I dont know just what she
would say, but am inclined to
think if I were willing and you
thought best, she would be found
equal to the emergency.
Can you give me any light?
I shall probably be here till the
last of the week, — possibly over
Sabbath.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Northfield. Aug. 19. 1895
Rec'd Aug. 20

Address me at
Marquand Hall, this week
afterward, at St. Johnsbury

Yours as ever
A. W. Hubbard

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I reached St. J. last
ve, and after consulting with Mrs.
Hubbard half a day. I now have got
this far along. "We report progress
nd ask leave to sit again."
They preferred not to have our twin,
t Oberlin before this week Sat, and
I expect to get them there by then.
They couldn't be sure at Northfield
ow many of the applicants for
heir crowded halls and cottages,
ould fall out, when the term actually
egins, the middle of Sept. We are hesitating
etween making some arrangement for
to stay on at St. J., — which would be
mewhat difficult, and taking her on to
hautauqua Co. Fredonia, N.Y. where a lady

acquaintance will board her at reason
ble rate, + mother her. My own fam
friends two of them invalids and one
teaching but half sick herself,
also Sat Fredonia will be some help.
We think we must manage to be rea
to sail by Sept. 21. But we are as yet
in doubt as to whether it is best, to
sail at that time on the Cunard Galli
from Boston. We are already late
and the ships from Boston are slow
crossing the Atlantic, and land you
in Liverpool at that. We expect t
go via Paris & Marseilles to Constantino
as that is both shorter in time + distan
and cheaper than via Gibraltar.
We could sail on the "St Louis" American Li
landing at Southampton, and thus save the
trip across England. starting Sept. 25, or
possibly by the ship of that line leaving N.Y. a
week earlier.
The "Parisian" Allen Line leaves Montrea

Sept. 19. I don't know much about this Allan Line or this Parisian, but we could manage to catch it if deemed best, or if much difference in price between that and the Cunarder.

The Kaiser Wilhelm II leaves N.Y. Sept. 28, and another same line two week before, direct from N.Y. to Genoa due at G. 11 days after leaving N.Y. If we can be sure of good connect-n at Genoa for Constantinople, it looks at first glance as if this were the quickest and least trouble some. Mail is closing

More soon

Yours as Ever

A.W. Hubbard

Address Rd, Johnsonburg.
Aug. 27, 93

Rev. A. W. Hubbard
St. Johnsbury, Aug. 27, 1890
Rec'd Aug. 28

356 Rev. A. W. Hubbard
~~St. Johnsbury~~, Aug. 28. '95

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-30-95
Ans'd 30

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,
No. 1 Somerset St, Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro. Barton,

I am just starting with the twins to Oberlin, O, and Keith to redonia, Chautauqua Co. N.Y., preparatory o packing with the three younger hildren, next month for Sivas, as e have official advices from the Rooms n Boston, to get back soon as possible. I send by mail the dozen photos you marked and wished further to examine. Leave them with Dr. Strong till we ither come or order them elsewhere. Hope you'll have grace and wisdom ufficient for your hard problem in he further East. Edit your message add Japan and Turkey together nd send them by twos for the missions. egards from us all to you all.

Yours as ever, A.W. Hubbard.

St. Johnsbury, Vt.
Aug. 28. 95.

357 Rev. A. W. Hubbard
St. Johnsbury, Aug—

Rev. Judson Smith D. D. Recd Aug. 29, 1895
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith-

I expect to start for Oberlin ith the children to-morrow P.M.— e 13½ yr old twin boys with Mrs. Little, d the 15 yr. old girl with a lady, Mrs. Shearer f Fredonia, N.Y. The traveling expenses make uite a bill and I have not asked the Board y thing for them; but as we are beginning lay in supplies for Turkey, I have asked r, Wiggin, in a note, to-day, to send Mrs. ubbard $50 of the outfit money you have nentioned as our regular allowance. am sorry we could not have known oner of the lady you mention as wanting adopt, or rather, not adopt, but make home for, a missionary's girl. But cant lose time investigating now. have to pay my daughter's full expenses at redonia.

have no information as to whether any-

thing has been done by W. T. Mission tow
adopting regulations of the new Manual
concerning allowances in Colonies for
children, according to number and ages:
so I do not know what to reckon on
settling my children here, - will have
to accept necessary expenses, promis
to meet them, and whatever is beyond
regular allowance paid children when
not with parents in U. S. A. will ha
to be charged back to our Colony in Siva
however much or little either be.
As to Steamships, we shall have to trust you
engage passage for us, tho. experience in Liv
pool & Constantinople has encouraged us in
ways to help in that business when we could.
I have no information beyond what I
you, hastily written yesterday - except that
The "Parisian" from Montreal, Allen Line is
said to be one of the best of the Line, and that
Atlantic Transport Line, has the "Mohawk"
sailing direct from N. Y. to London Sept. 2

3.

his N.Y. Line is slow but goes to London,
nd has good accommodations, those who in
ed it say. Perhaps, it would get us to
ondon full as quickly and cheaply as
h Cunarder Gallia from Boston.
Whatever we take for Liverpool or London,
uld like the following information, —
When do the connecting steamers leave
Marseilles? Do you know any cheaper
nd quicker way from London to Constan-
nople than via Paris, Marseilles &c.?
Is the Genoa line expensive? If not,
hat connexion at Genoa for Constantinople?
f course it will be convenient to come
n to Boston two or three days early and
purchase bulk of outfit there, but it
s not necessary and we are late, if
e are to get into good shape at Sivas
r winter.
They planned for a young lady to come
ith us to Sivas, but we have not
so much as heard from you if the

plan was accepted.

I confess I have some doubt as to the prudence of taking a new woman into Sivas just now, on account of the political situation, tho' there is work eno' in Sivas for two more such. But you know better than I. I have mostly discontinued reading newspaper reports, and am going back on strength of the middle verse of the Bible, leaving Lord Salisbury to come up when he gets ready. It is better to trust in Jehovah than to put confidence in princes.

I ought to mention that our diminished crowd for crossing the ocean, this time consists of me, wife, eight yr. old boy, three yr. old boy and five yr. old girl. — in number just half my family.

Yours as ever,
A. W. Hubbard.

Expect to be at Ardonia N.Y. Friday night.

HUBBARD, M. D.,
OFFICE 97 MAIN ST.,
ENCE 53 GENESEE ST.

358 Rev. A. W. Hubbard
Hornellsville, Sept. 5, 1895
Rec'd Sept. 7.

Hornellsville, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith.

To-morrow I expect to
at Corning, N.Y., — Sat. & Sabb.
t Geneva N.Y. — Mon. night,
d Fayetteville N.Y. After that I
hall probably go direct to St. Johns-
ry, Vt. unless some complica-
n arises. I tell you this that
n may communicate with
n before I leave N.Y. State, if ad-
able. The lady who is investi-
ting my daughter, Faith, with
iew to making a home for her,
ves in Brooklyn. I dont want
spend time or money to go down
B. now, unless there are strong
easons: but if it is best for me to

go. B. is nearer Albany or Syra-
cuse than St. J. shnsbury.

Considerable depends on the
time of our sailing from U.S. &
and something also on the
place. I wrote all I had to
say on that point & left it
for your more experienced head
to engage passage for us. I
ought to have added that we are
good sailors and that Second
Class on one of the best of the
Cunarders from N.Y. or of the
American Line makes us
very comfortable.

If you can let me know
while at any of the above pl
when we are to sail, I shall
be thankful. I think we can be no
by Sept. 21.

Yours as Ever.

A. W. Hubbard

Rev. Judson Smith. D. D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I notice the Manual
ays grants may be made to missionaries
hildren in U.S.A. when parents are abroad
120 annually (or in special cases during
he last years of education $150) till twenty
ears of age. Now our oldest son will
e twenty in Dec, 1895. For the
irst four years after he came to U.S.A.
e drew nothing from the Board for
im or his bro. now 18 yrs. old. If
ular, we'd like the $150, especially
or the oldest boy during this short
ime, and for as many of the other four
hildren as is usually given in
uch circumstances. Of course, if the
5 yr. old girl finds a home where her
xpenses are paid, we'll not call on
he Board. We don't know yet as
ur Sal. in Turkey will be regulated

at all by the number of our children.
There was no prospect of such a
arrangement when we left.
It makes no difference to us
whether it's paid on ed. there or
direct to the children here.
The twins whom I put with
Mrs. Little at Oberlin have to pay
for board and room at present
$3.25 a week, besides books. clothes
and incidentals. This was the best
I could do and have the boys com-
paratively safe.

Yours Sincerely,

A.W.H. Hubbard.

St. Johnsbury Vt.
Sept. 13 1895.

Rev. A. H. Hubbard
Liverpool. Oct. 5, 93.
Rec'd Oct. 19

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your cablegram rec'd.
ok's agent in Glasgow assured me
kin could not be in before Friday.
I investigated routes, telegraphed
Marseilles &c, at G., and reached
erpool Thurs eve, to find Larkin
d passed on to London. But it
made little practical difference ex-
mporary annoyance. We have
d free communication. They are
xious to see Europe, and we equal-
anxious for rest to ourselves and
mfort for our children. So we
t them pass on across the Conti-
ent, while we wait, without seeing
ndon at all, and take the "Roumelia"
pagenni Line sailing from
verpool Oct. 8. They have good ac-
mmodations and carry us at
uch reduced rates as to make it
heaper than via Marseilles.

The Laskins meanwhile can "d Europe", and join us from Constantinople to Sivas.

We did not miss our Marseilles ship by waiting for them. It was filled before we reached Europe. and the next one leav M. was on the 9th and an expensive uncertainty at that.

We regret being so late at Const. but perhaps they need m much time to get settled there in the city before we come, and the Laskins are glad of it for sight-seeing. We hope to get well rested up on the long voyage. Mrs. Hubbard especially embarked very tired in deed,- more so than I ever saw her yet.

Yours as ever.

A.W. Hubbard.

Bible House, Constantinople, Oct. 31. 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

We had a pleasant journey on the "Furnessia" and I think I wrote, ~~that~~ unless one is in some hurry, probably it is better to go 1st Class at $40 ~~that~~ way, than 2nd Class on ~~one~~ of the ~~fastest~~ lines direct from N. Y. to Liverpool or to Southhampton. It is easy to get from Glasgow down to Liverpool, 3d Class on the cars, being well cushioned and clean, and costing only seventeen shillings, and no special rigor as to extra baggage; but why *cant* they afford drinking water for passengers? The Larkins wanted to see more of Europe than we, and so we didn't come together, we taking the all water route and not going to London at all. Things were a trifle rough till Gibraltar, tho' endurable, — after which with only a short break or two, we had beautifully smooth sea. Our company on the Mediterranean too, was quite select, and considerable. We had time at Malta to go ashore, also at Smyrna to spend a whole day with missionary friends there. We reached Constantinople to find the Larkins delayed over two days later than we, by floods in European Turkey. After they arrived, it took a day or so to get their bearings and decide whether to go to Harpoot or to Mardin. A day ago when they chose the latter, we were free to continue our journey to Sivas, but were hesitating about fixing the exact time for it, as not only our U. S. Minister but also the best informed of the missionary friends here advised us to wait at least a few days. The first steamer would be leaving in two days, the second in four or five. While we were watching, praying and feeling our way along, sure that the Master would finally show us His time and way, word came that the Turkish Government refuses us "permit" for traveling into the interior at present. This is a disappointment, all around, at first glance. It is natural that in troublesome times we desire to be with old associates and friends and scholars, and at all times, to be in our old own home, especially after so much wandering as we had in America. But we started out, following, just so far as we could understand, and just as soon as practicable, the orders of our Great Leader, and we are not troubled to see that His ways are not always our ways. If disturbances increase in the country the Swiss missionaries will not be able to tour, and so, part of the work of our Station temporarily prohibited. It is too early yet to tell much about how best I can busy myself and family outside of the interior; but we are all well and cheerful.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard.

Constantinople. Nov, 12, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. U. S. America, Mass.
Boston, No 1 Somerset St.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Rec'd Nov. 19.

Together with other reforms in Turkey, our progress toward Sivas seems, at present, hardly to be holding its own. Ten days ago Consm. ad Interim advised our waiting two weeks, but at my suggestion, favored pushing for the travel permit. Accordingly, in company of Mr. Dwight, over a week ago, I proceeded to ask our U. S. Minister, to make the effort. He protested against trying to go into the Interior at present, but could not say anything against the principle that it belonged to the Government to grant us the ordinary "teskere" for travel, while it remained for us to decide when to use it. To day, after having received a telegram that Consul Jewett had sent a kavass to meet us at Samsoun, (altho the Armenian servant sent by the Perrys had been summarily sent back after reaching the coast,- the officials telling him they did not deem it "suitable" for him to accompany us) I went to see what progress the permit was making. Found the Judge, Mr. Terrell, had done nothing

He was considerably agitated over the condition of the country, said the Embassadors feared that the fanatacism had now got beyond control of the central Government itself. Had just received telegram of an extensive massacre at Malatia in which four Jesuit priests perished, and the details of recent massacres in other places were coming daily to show the movement more widespread and determined than at first appeared. Mr. Terrell was swamped with work and not only sick at heart, but nearly so physically. But he finally said if I would give him a paper absolving him from the least responsibility for using the permit, and stating that it was not in accord with his judgment, he would ask for it. By time all this was said his office hours had expired, and I returned to the Bible House, and found there rumors of attacks on Harpoot Cesarea, and that Russian troops had crossed the border to compel quiet. We had also telegraphed to Dr. Jewett, asking whether he advised us to come on now, and the friends thought I'd better wait, at least, for his an-

war. So we are still waiting. Nov. 13. A.M.
We have consolations to temper our disappointment. We did not put ourselves into this, at this time; but put aside the hesitancy we were feeling, soon as we had in America explicit advice from our headquarters at Boston, - which we accepted as the order of our Master, to return to Turkey then. Again, both Mrs. Hubbard and I were very tired when we left America, and the two weeks of compulsory resting here, have not only broken the strain of the long journey, but also given opportunity for us to renew valuable acquaintance with missionaries and their work, and thus to get our new bearings, as would have been impossible had we taken our way and been in Sivas by this time. Dr. Riggs, who in Mrs. Trowbridge's absence, boards with Mr. Barnum at Bebeck, kindly offered us the use of his furnished house at Scutari, and a former teacher from our field, here now without work of any kind, stepped in as temporary servant.

Winter is nearing when the Sivas road will be difficult — sometimes it is altogether closed for wagons, — and our hearts are at Sivas among our associates, in our own old home, with our people and schools, - especially in this time of danger do we feel the fatherly and motherly need of them to look after; but in looking back we can detect no thing of our own which has kept us back. We left America promptly as possible after location of our children there, which location did not depend altogether on the time under our control. And we have come on, not daring to choose in anything for ourselves, being held far as we knew, altogether at the command and disposal of our Father. It is difficult sometimes to keep down our natural and personal inclinations so as not to have them effect our decisions, and it will be: but we have a great fear of letting them come up. In the wreck not only of cherished plans, but of old Empires, we feel increasing need of the consciousness that our Father is choosing in everything for us and ours. Nothing else can keep us steady, and this can and does.

Nov. 13. P.M.

Telegram from Dr. Jewett says the massacres have begun in Sivas. I feel almost cheap not to be there.

Last Sabbath I preached to Armenians, both at Gedik Pasha and at Dr. Washburne's in Hissar. It was, in the peculiar circumstances, literally, "As a dying man to dying men". I didn't dare give them anything but the old Gospel, and so took for text, Ex. 12:13, "When I see the blood I will pass over you". As I stood before these distressed people once more at the beginning of our third decade of work in their language, I felt peculiar pleasure in bringing them and the Gospel together, and it seemed to me they, too, felt more than ever, that there was one good thing at least being done for their nation, by foreigners.

It will be some time before we get particulars of to-day's disturbance at Sivas. Our movements and location for the winter cannot be soon decided now. Meanwhile I suppose we are still counted as missionaries en route for their field, with no salaries, - only necessary expenses paid. How long this can be kept up by us leaving out the children in U.S.A., depends some on how well our present stock of clothes &c. last. I wrote while on the Atlantic, requesting $50 each to be sent to our three children at St. Johnsbury and $80 each to the two at Oberlin, and this $310.00

monthly

to be charged to our Sivas salary, your payments to begin Sept 20 &c It did not occur to me till afterwards that we should be drawing no salary but only traveling expenses for five or six weeks succeeding Sept. 20 And now that our "en route" is being lengthened indefinitely and the letters from the Children have passed on to Sivas, and are not likely to reach us soon. I trust there will be no doubt in your minds about the children's needing that much monthly, and no delay about getting it into their hands regularly, however irregular the rest of the family are compelled to be just now.

It will be a great relief to me to be settled once more as to salary, allowances for children &c so as not to have to write you so much on the question of our financial affairs I find no record in the Minutes for 1895 that the W.T.M. took any action toward regulating salaries and allowances for children according to Manual. How is it in other missions of the Board? And how is it possible to get it stated in retrenchment times?

Yours as ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Nov. 29.

Constantinople, Dec. 12, 1895.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have no idea how fully Sivas friends have been able to write you, recently. They are part the busy and part the faint, now-a-days: so I give you information, far as I have it, from our field

Massacres at Harpoot came with their fearful crash — on Nov. 11, - at Sivas, Nov. 12, chiefly but continuing deliberately till Nov. 19, - Marsovan Nov. 15, - Aintab Nov. 16-17, and the second one and worst at Marash Nov. 18. Communications are slowly commencing between us and our devastated outstations some of which were destroyed before and some after, the 12th. When the thorough record for the fortnight comes to be completed, it will make up a startling, sickening page in the present day history of missions and of civilization.

From 1200-1500 butchered without resistance and all Armenian shops looted in Sivas city - and late as Dec. 3d the murderers and robbers walking the streets there heads up, boasting of what they have already done and terrorizing still and threatening to do still more in the same bloody, barbaric line. Thus far no opening of schools since that awful 12th when teachers and missionaries at risk of their own lives either took the scholars with them for the night, or distributed them to their homes in the city, home that after the hurricane found the little ones all safe, but many a father, uncle or brother, gone forever. Our Swiss pastor on Nov. 10 preached an unusually impressive sermon from, "For the very hairs of your head, even, are all numbered"; on Wednes. Nov. 13, his lifeless body was found stripped of clothing and tossed into the back-yard of a khan in market. And as the massacres were still progressing we had not even the consolation of the natural funeral services in the church he had served so faithfully. He with one or two other members of his church was put in, simply as one among the 800 or more who went to fill up a ghastly trench in the old Armenian cemetery, where a trembling priest crept long eno. to read one short prayer, and order the earth filled in and over, quickly lest others be snatched from the living even there, to be added to the number.

Our out-stations have not been able fully to report. I only know that tho. no other lives of helpers were taken, the houses of our preachers at Ashodi, Gurun, Enderes and Divrik were cleand of everything, and the pastor's house in Gurun and the chapel at Manjiluk, at least, were burned to the ground. In all these places every Armenian shop was looted and many of their houses. The Koords seem to have had it all in the villages large and small, of our region, but the cities reserved chiefly for the spoil of near neighbors and fellow-citizens. The men slain in Sivas, a city of 44000 perhaps a fourth Armenian, were all stripped, nothing left upon them but their under-shirts and stockings, except where clothes were so old or saturated with blood that they were not considered worth washing.

While last letter from Sivas was in process of being written massacres were going on at Tocat, but our Sivas Pasha declares them to be "under control". Our cultured preacher there has already paid part of the penalty his position, by lying last year several months with the wretches in the city prison there.

At Aintab the attack was mostly from those outside of the city and tho. we missionaries have always discountenanced Armenian revolutionary movements, we cannot help a feeling of satisfaction on hearing that the Armenians were so situated there as in many places to beat back the savage attacks, and to lose of their own number only 200-300 killed. They write from Sivas, "Armenians made no resistence".

But among so many slain there must have been individual cases where in the last desperate crisis life was sold dearly as possible, and we hear that ten Mahommedans killed. But it may be, as at Trebizond, when the looters came upon some specially choice bit of spoil, they fought over that, and killed each other to some extent.

I hope to secure my "teskere," permit to travel, without my family, soon. But Sivas associates and Consul, thus far advise me not to come at present, even alone. Yesterday an English Vice Consul left us for Sivas.

We Hubbards are almost ashamed to be so comfortable here under the wings of the Women's College in Scutari, with Dr. Riggs and Mrs. Trowbridge to father and mother us and ours, while our associates are in such trouble. But the disposition of events was not in our hands. We were also very tired on leaving America. The work and strain before us, especially for the next year or two, will probably be very hard! Whatever extra force we can lay in now, will all doubtless be called for soon. And it must be a pretty stupid missionary who cannot profitably fill all the time he has in such a place as Constantinople, and such times as these.

Yours as ever, A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Dec. 28.

Our Martyrs.

The work at Sivas, of the Protestant pastor, Rev. Garabed Kuludjian, was increasingly good. His wife had been for years, a much-prized and beloved teacher in the Girls' Boarding School at Marsovan, and their own four girls the eldest not yet sixteen had profited well by such a mother. Nov. 10, he preached to his flock an impressive sermon from the text,- But there shall not an hair of your head perish. Nov. 12, at noon the crash came enclosing him with Armenian companions in an upper room at a Khan. They were soon robbed and left while the storm was raging outside. The pastor led them in prayer and watched till toward evening when another squad of Moslems came to kill them. Something in the composed manner with which the pastor met them made them hesitate and offer him liberty on condition of denying his faith. He thought of his wife in delicate health, and of their daughters, but he answered, "I not only believe Christ but also spend my life persuading others". "Then we must kill you" they said, and when he raised both hands toward heaven as sign of settled trust, they shot him twice. Next morning his body was found by friends searching, stripped of nearly all clothing and tossed into the back yard of the Khan. As the massacres were still in progress he could not be taken to the unwalled Protestant burial ground, but joined the eight hundred

who were piled into one huge trench at the Gregorian cemetery, whither an Armenian priest crept, to read one short prayer and leave them to earth and to God.

Rev. Sarkis Merkeashian for years pastor at Choonkoosh in the Harpoot field, was with his family robbed and burnt-out of home and wounded. After that, brutal Moslems tormented him three days to accept their faith. He had his wife and six children to think of also, but he remained true and was finally put to death. Fourteen during those November days are known, thus, in that one field, to have sealed their last sermon with their hearts blood.

Hagope Pattian, a humble member of Marsovan church had made himself specially beloved by those of all beliefs, during the last cholera epidemic in that city. Nov. 15 the storm burst on him, but found him prepared. As the blows of a murderous ax were falling on his head, an acquaintance heard, thro. a door ajar his last words, - "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." - and then, - "Father, into Thy hands I commend my spirit.

A.W. Hubbard.

Constantinople, Dec. 19. 1896.

by Rev. A. W. Hubbard -

Compld Dec. 19, 95.

Filed Feb. 8. '96.

by Rev. A. W. Hubbard -

Constantinople, Christmas, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston. No. 1 Somerset St.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I trust the letters direct from Sivas reach you, but they occasionally miss us. The other day one came from the Consul with his seal broken and evidently opened designedly. A telegram he sent me two days after Sivas massacre, telling me not to come was never delivered at all. So I occasionally give you summary of late news from our region, along with report of ourselves. Over two weeks ago Comm. ad Int. advised my going on to Sivas alone soon as I got a teskere. Well, I haven't yet got the teskere, but from all I hear now, I hope I could obtain it with little trouble. — anyway at the Legation they encourage me to think I could, tho. they don't believe at all in my going soon alone. But we have asked the Sivas friends twice, once by telegraph and afterwards by letter if I'd better come alone, and both times they answered that I better wait till I could bring my family with me. So I do not feel any pressure just now while those who are in the interior are somewhat in doubt as to the prudence of staying there. But if I were there it would count out, at least the dangers and difficulties of the long journey in winter, and count in the moral effect on the natives of fleeing and leaving them.

I haven't felt fully in my bones, till a week ago when the second answer from Sivas appeared, both from the missionaries and from the Consul. I don't know what they will do with me here. I thus far, without any regular work assigned me, have kept wakeful for opportunities to lend a hand. I have done some good and profitable reading which I missed in America. I have toned up and preached, sometimes in Armenian, sometimes in English, but chiefly I have kept my pen agoing communicating news to various friends and societies specially interested in us and Armenia at this time. I am just now collecting far as practicable photos illustrating recent history hereabout for Riley Bros. to make Lantern Slides from. They also wish a condensed history of the recent occurrences to accompany a series of slides. They offer to pay for it, I don't know how much. I may go into that unless some one objects or gives me something more directly missionary to fill all my time. There are a great many letters to be written for comforting troubled and bereaved friends in our own and other fields. I may get considerably into the Relief Work, sending out from here boxes &c., long as they are not much molested en route.

I do not succeed in getting news promptly from all our outstations. I enclose Mr. Perry's last.

Divrik men here now say they are not sure the Protestant parsonage there was burnt, but only the chapel. The parsonage however, was within a few feet of the chapel.

Yesterday letters from our preacher sent last year.

to Ashodi and Derende, reports that brother Sarkis, our chief reliance in A. was killed. He was father of our teacher in A., and of one of our teachers in Sivas, also of one of our boarding-school boys in Sivas. No mention is made of burning Ashodi chapel, so I hope it is spared. At Derende two Protestants to save their lives turned Mahommedan, the only cases I have heard in our field tho. there may be many more. Details come in very slowly. These two were never pets of ours. Perhaps it is just as well to have them compelled to show their true inwardness before any more money is spent there for preaching. One Protestant at D. died rather than deny. It adds considerable comfort now to hear that one of our people was killed, for usually it is evidence that he accepted death rather than Mahommed.

I have not yet heard from our new chapel and school house just finished two years ago at Enderes. The preacher and teacher there was burned out and fleeced, and I much fear the house he occupied was the one in connexion with the chapel.

There are quite a few instances where Turks protected their Armenian neighbors. I shall not be at all surprised if when the fury of the fanatical feeling somewhat subsides, it will be found that some Mohammedans revolt at the spirit that has been manifested toward the Xns, and show a special leaning toward the faith of the massacred. I in am beginning 1896. with more systematic study of the Turkish, a smattering of which I have already absorbed, in hope of bringing my grey hairs down to the grave some day with the joy of preaching the Gospel boldly to these Mohammedan murderers.

On the other hand friends in America, some of them heretofore supposed to be pretty good missionary timber too, are urging us to back out even of Constantinople. I wish you would speak to them to keep quiet. at least till there's more danger to Americans here, than, now.

You know from the letter I wrote you in August from Northfield that I had doubts as to the perfect prudence of our leaving America then; but it's bad enough not to get into the interior for which we set out as we thought under the leading of Providence. It dont require much stretch to believe that He was leading us to spend winter here instead of Sivas, so long as this also is missionary ground, but to believe that He led us so far at so much expense of money and so much pain of parting with our five children to call us so soon to back out entirely, entirely, that is tougher to believe. Still they did report yesterday and today, that Xns. here were to be massacred before this. And they say this eve, the Marblehead at Mersin is in trouble. sinking a Turkish gunboat and afterwards not able to prevent murder of missionaries. Yours as ever, A.W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Jan. 10-96

P.S. Dec. 26. 95.

As to salary, I am now drawing my old salary at Sivas. The cost of living here in Constantinople is nearly twice that at Sivas.– the price of board per week there being half a lira a person, and here a whole lira. We are boarding now at Dr. Riggs's and Mrs. Trowbridge's– went there because we were needed, or might be, in time of danger, and also would be safer ourselves. Our comfort is that if there is any more expense in our boarding than in keeping house ourselves, we have been having at least one boarder most all our missionary lives, the fare at Dr. R's is no better than they and we need, and if there is anything made out of us, it goes not to outsiders, but to these old missionaries who need it and make good use of it. We shall have, however, to bring in a charge for extra expense at Constantinople. Mr Peet thought that better arrangement, than to do otherwise. But also, I'm sorry to say, especially in these hard times, I do not see how we can get along at Sivas even on the former salary, £T 225 a year from which we credit back £T 25 annually for house-rent. No one will say that it does not cost a man and wife with no children more to keep up an establishment, entertain guests &c. &c. more than double what it does a single lady who boards at table of a missionary family. But reckoning nothing whatever for that. take Sivas for instance. Miss Brewer's salary and that of the single ladies at Marsovan and Cesarea is £T 65 annually. Reckoning for no H's, with this as basis,

Mr. & Mrs. H have 65 × 2 = £T 130
2 children under 7, each 5% = 13
1 child over 7 and -14 10% 13
Parents + 3 Children at Sivas, Total £T 156.

Now the four Children at School in America, if each draws from our salary the $130 dollars mentioned in Manual, it makes additional of nearly £T 120.
Call it even half of that, on which it is impossible for the Children as now situated to meet necessary expenses, and we still get 60
Total, lower than any one would estimate £T 216.
This does not take in house rent; for the young ladies on their £T 65 do not pay rent.
Our present salary without rent is only 200.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard.

P.S. No. 2. Bad as a woman.

Since writing the above the business of sending off and receiving our clothes for the Relief Work has confiscated me for the present.

Yours as Ever

H.H.A.

365

Constantinople, Jan. 3. 1896.

v. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

We seem pretty well settled here
the winter. Altho I squirmed under the arrange-
nt for awhile, I am now pretty well resigned. In-
ed, I am not at all sure but that at the end
two decades of any missionary's work in the in-
ior of Turkey, it would be a wise plan for him to
nd a winter in this city, - especially if so situated
to be much at the center of operations here, as
now are - home next to Mr. Peets and the Col-
in Scutari, and I at the Bible House almost
ily. Ever since I arrived, I have had a growing
preciation of what is done at this Bible House,
d if we were not all "lying low" here now, I am
re I would undertake to write it up, as some
e wrote up with pictures illustrating, the Con-
gational House, for the Congregationalist, not
ng ago. I propose to collect the material and
hen we feel secure enough again to spread
il and advertise ourselves, it can be
unched. Just now I am on the jump con-
inually collecting information and pictures
llustrating the massacres. There is a good

deal more in that time than one naturally th
till he begins to get it all together. I assume tha
you are pretty well posted on Sivas, direct from th
eye-witnesses there; but I repeat one item from one
last week's letter to me. "Our Sivas pastor, Rev. G
bed Kalndjean was surrounded, with retreat cut of
in a large khan. The first squad that came to h
and the Armenian companions with him, about
only robbed them and went on. He engaged in
prayer with those about him and waited for dev
elopments. About an hour before sunset another sq
came intending to murder. Something from the
calm manner in which the pastor met them ca
them to hesitate and offer to spare him if he would
only accept Mohammed. He replied "I not only b
lieve in Christ but am spending my life preachin
Him to others." "Then we must kill you," they sa
and when he raised both hands toward heaven to
dicate his allegiance to his Lord, they shot him two
His body was found next morning by our prim
school teacher, thrown out into the back yar
nearly stripped of all clothing."

If Sivas friends have not written you accoun
of occurrences in our Station and at Sivas, full
as you desire, if you tell me, I can supplemen
for I am working to get condensed sketches, not only

massacres at Sivas, but also of those at all the sta-
tions, not only as reported by missionaries but also far
s possible, by natives. They have me in, bossing
one department of the Relief Work of receiving and
sorting and packing clothing from Armenians
of this city. Thus far we have sent mostly to Treb-
izond and Cesarea. Road to Sivas not yet secure
enough to send there, and also in Sivas city it-
self not such pressing need, as money can be found
there for drafts on Constantinople, and clothing and
other necessaries begin to appear in market.
Communication does not seem to be open much
from Sivas to adjacent cities and villages. Far
s heard from, and we think we have in the bulk
of the general information, of the eight chapels
owned by Protestants, half the money in most ca-
ses furnished by the Board, five were burnt. One
pastor's house owned by himself and two parsonages
built partly by the Board, - all we had in that line
in our field, except where the preacher lives in
one part of the chapel, are burnt. Of the ten male
helpers in our outstations, eight were stripped of
everything except the clothing on them when they fled,
and their houses burnt - and the aged pastor at Div-
rik was killed. Both at Sivas and here, we are still
kept uneasy by frequent rumor that another massacre day is coming.

But I must leave off where I began, here at Consta
tinople Bible House. This P.M. the Armenian Patri
sent his Secretary to Mr. Peet - said he came only for "forma
call," but before he left he waxed confidential and said "the Pa
triarch could not find words or means to express the grati
tude he felt for what we were doing at the Bible House
the line, especially of Relief Work, and of sending his
mittances into the interior of the country, - said "he h
been to the Ottoman Bank, - the Ministry of Public Debt,
the Regie and other concerns here, but none of them
were willing to undertake to send anything, - "that
Patriarch was simply shut up to you." He thus
iterated a statement made by an Armenian a
or two ago, when Mr. Peet, tired of writing drafts for
one or two pounds to be sent by friends here to
fires east of us, and rushed with the special work
closing his annual accounts, during the Decem
ber month of which he has handled double the u
al amount of money, began to demur, the man
non-Protestant, answered, "*Dont* talk that way
to me, God and you American Missionaries are all w
have left now." This Secretary of the Patriarch had
gone but a little when one of our leading Protestan
whom I had asked for at noon and been told that
was not coming to the Bible House to-day dropp
in and must have a few words with busy Mr.

He had been to call on Mikail Pasha, perhaps the "biggest Roman Catholic in the city, who has the business now for several years, of looking after the Sultan's property, investments, factories &c, &c. He too waxed confidential, for tho. Catholic and Protestant, they have for years been intimate friends. He said among many other such things, "This business at the Bible House is just what I would naturally expect from the Missionaries. I've known them for years. You know we Catholics depend a good deal on the merits of our good works for salvation, but you Protestants on Christ alone; but when the real pinch comes, after all, we must confess the world has to depend on Protestants for practical, genuine benevolence. I cant say Protestants had nothing to do in starting this massacre. When a native has breathed in Protestant air awhile, he becomes another man and wont cant endure all the wrong he could before. But this is all a clash between the rotten old, and the young new, and whatever the present appearance, it must be that the new prevail. Push on, you have the inside track to start out the new year."

Our Protestant friend, who was for years the official head of the Protestant Community for Turkey felt so much encouraged that he dropped in to see the editor of the leading Armenian newspaper. Now this formerly has been the one to print the most scurril articles published against the Protestants and the mis sionaries, in all Turkey. This editor also waxed fidential, and confessed, "Once when I saw a American missionary it brought on a sort of na sea so that I wanted to turn my head the other way; but now when I see one I feel like em bracing him."

Now the men concerned in the above co versation know English well, and this wa confidential conversation. By no means, Mr. Peet, must it be published: but as he called to his side this evening on the ferry boat between and Asia and poured it warm into my ear, I could help sitting down this evening and passing it on to some one among you at the Boston Mis sion Rooms who, amid all the reports of di sasters that come from Turkey, may need a little toning up.

Yours as ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-1-96
Ans'd

Constantinople, Bible Ho. Jan. 17, 1896.

Dear Bro. Barton.

In these retrenchment "50%" times, cant we get up a little thinner Missionary House paper? Postage on this kind of thing is pretty steep. What I was starting to say is, that I trust your trip to the far East was recreation for you. The accounts that awaited you in Boston from your beloved Station in Turkey must have been a pretty hard strain on your heart and nerve. But I am glad you are back.

Some time ago I ordered those photographs of scenes in and around Sivas, sent on to you again from St. Johnsbury, for tho. you have less time than ever to look them over, I found that there was great demand for anything in the picture line that bears on the region of the massacres. and I didn't want them to go into other hands till you at the Rooms had taken the first advantage of anything which might, in new circumstances, prove of increased interest. I was then also collecting photos, &c. for Riley Bros, Eng. & America, to make Lantern Slides from. and my intention was to order them from Boston to Bradford, Eng. But Riley cant wait. He is just finishing his set for the region of the massacres, he says. So I leave the photos in your care till I decide to whom of the several other applicants, I can send them to best advantage, — hope to inform you soon.

I enclose — not in this letter, but in separate roll — half a dozen prints I had occasion to make from plates here at the Bib. House. Harpoot, Van, Bitlis, Baiburt, Sivas, Caesarea. They've all been in Mission. Heralds, but it is some trouble to fish them out and collect. Make any use of them you like, or none.

I have not been able to get anything good from Harpoot except that in Jan. Herald.

I rather expect to go on alone to Sivas soon; but can tell better after seeing Consul Jewett, who visits Constantinople soon. No one advises taking my family, except the [illegible]. From Sivas they still tell me to wait here till I can safely bring my family, but seem to think that time has come.

Regards to Mrs. Barton and the children.

Mrs. H. is in Scutari, at home in Dr. Riggs's and Mrs. Trowbridge's house, else she'd say so too.

Yours as ever

A. W. Hubbard

Const'ple. Feb. 9, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I have just rec'd. a letter from Mrs. Perry which I forward to you, after Mrs. Hubbard has read it. To-day I enclose an incident taken from a former letter to us, which is now going the rounds in Constantinople. Please hand this enclosed to Dr. Strong, as it seems to me he may like to put it into the Mission Dayspring. I feel guilty for so long neglecting that Dayspring. But if he does not care for it, please send it to following address— "Rev. W. P. White, D. D. 1328 Chestnut St. Philada, Pa.

My time goes mostly to spread of information— materials for interesting missionary letters are not always on hand,— now is a great harvest-time for them. Several times a week a batch goes out from our "dens". I have no doubt that I am spending my time profitably this way as I could in any other; still when I see how hard worked my associates are at Sivas, and especially when I hear of their revival meetings, it don't seem to me I am in my place waiting here. But Sivas friends still advise me to stay till the whole family can come together.

and tho. Consul Jewett is here with two Cavasses, and about to return to Sivas. Comm. ad Interim also advise my waiting. If you have any remarks to throw the so nearly evenly balanced question, either side, we'd like to hear them. Meanwhile we watch and wait and pray and write.

Yours as ever

A. W. Hubbard.

P. S.

No one seems to think the time has fully come for taking the family to Sivas.

H.

Rec'd Feb. 21,

Rev. A. W. Hubbard. 368 S

Cons'tple, Feb. 11, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Feb. 25.

Mrs. Perry requests me to forward enclosed letter.

I have not felt the danger and helplessness quite so much as she has, and so cannot get up quite such a degree of gratitude, especially toward the Turkish officials.

As to my single self, further conversation with the Consul, Dr. Jewett, now here on a short visit, brought out the fact, of which none of us had been made aware before, that the only reason why the missionaries at Sivas have insisted that I wait till I can bring my family was, not only that they feel the need of Mrs. H's help, but also that they don't want the responsibility of separating our family, – think it will be most too hard, after I, at their request, remained a year after my family had left for America, because the country was unquiet and Mrs. P. had not the language and customs, – and after that, when we had so recently been separated from so many of our children, now for me to break from the half that has come this side of the water, &c. but neither Mrs. H. nor I feel that is sufficient reason, and Com. at Sat. whose quorum I have consulted individually yesterday, agree that if I feel like going, it is the thing. So I am again applying for tickets, and hope to return with Council J. next week at least. Yours as ever

A W Hubbard

Sivas, Mar. 9, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

We found Marsovan friends all gradually drawing longer breaths, tho. still considerably threatened. Spent Sabbath in Tocat and had unusually large and attentive audience. We were delayed and compelled to abandon for the P.M., and evening Consul Jewett's carriage while passing thro. snow-drifts and storm on the Mt. between Tocat and Sivas. This brought us into S. one day later, but with no permanent damage besides the extra day's expenses. But Mrs. Hubbard and the three little children would have had considerable trouble either riding on horseback or walking as we did when the wagons failed us in the drifts.

Miss Brewer expects to go to U.S.A. this spring and we hope Mrs. H. can return with the escort that has to take Miss B. It was a little hard for us both after separating the family so much as we had recently when we left five children in America, to break up this much again. But I am very glad to be here, tho. very thankful also for the forced rest and experiences among friends in Constantinople.

I never had before me in Sivas so much real missionary work and so many people seeming

wearied of putting trust in men, and ready to follow
in honest effort to reach out and up after God.

As I sat yesterday and watched our Sivas Sabbath
congregation and Sunday School, now that the m
sionary here is so swamped in the Relief Work, a
the pastor is killed, I felt sure that in protracted
absence of any leader from abroad, the Gospel
work has taken such hold on the masses in
city, that whatever political change the futur
may bring, this one thing has come to stay.

And tho. we hear still many threats of anoth
massacre here immediately after the present
Ramazan, yet I cannot find words to exp
the solid comfort and satisfaction I take in
being here once more, at home. And tho
was able to bring no definite assurance of polit
tranquil to this city, yet I find that the bare fa
of my having returned at this time is co
strued, by most of my old acquaintance here
into a prophecy, that some how or other, bet
days are coming for the country.

I in turn am inspirited by not only the
increased eagerness of the living for the Gospel,
also by the unexpected ~~willingness~~ readiness those who h
gone, showed, to die calmly, for Christ.

Yours as ever
A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Apr. 22, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr Smith.

I must send a word to-night, for to-morrow and continuing for nearly two weeks at least, I am to have double work. Mr. Perry leaves to take his only daughter to Caesarea to join the Dr. Dodd party en route for America. This leaves our station at present without an American child. Mrs. Hubbard for the last month has been impatient to come on, but we have had no suitable escort for her, and Consul Jewett - a different man to sympathize with us, from Judge Terrell, - dont believe in her coming yet. He expects soon some movement that will make us glad to have friends near the sea-shore.

There's any amount of work Mrs. H. might do were she here. She is doing some of it in Constple, Nothing can be said to be actually suffering badly for want of her. Mr. P. I found pretty absorbed in the Relief business, but he had two colporteurs, one in Sivas with him and one in the villages & an experienced money-changer who also is capable in most any line of our service, and faithful eno. so as to have kept now many years the office of Assist. Sund. School Supt. here. Mr. P. also has one

of our most capable teachers as his general amer
Ensis &c. and both the English and American Com
to advise with him on the Relief Commission
Thus far we have not been very boisterous about
this business and not much commented upon
the powers that be. here.

Quiet is by no means restored in the city,
small panics are frequent and patience sorely tr

I have been rallying in the schools and Chur
Have started up again the Day Schools' regular Teac
Meeting, the Collection of Tuition, the Bible Lesson
in School, - the Sund. School Teachers' Meeting,
the regular Meeting of Church officers for busines
the playing chapel organ for Church and S. Scho
besides considerable increase of "pure religion
and undefiled" - all which have lain silent
since the November massacre. Occasion
a question comes up, too, that needs a careful
answer to a hungry faltering soul. Such a on
came in a letter the other day to me from Gur
The Dr. there writes ~~that~~ brides and unmarried
girls who were carried off by looters and kept
awhile, now come, and with tears rolling d
their cheeks beseech him to save them from
the disgrace and expense of producing childr
from such accursed seed. He don't tell th

umber of these, but all told there and elsewhere, they
ust be considerably many. Dr. Jewett says it is not
t all important that the woman willingly partici-
te, in order to conceive. While I had but one
nswer to give, at same time, it occurred to me
at possibly the plan of instituting an asylum
omewhere for the reception and training of
uch children might meet favor in Europe or
merica. The hope of such an enterprise, now
ld out promptly might save many young
others from faltering and falling into despair.

With nothing yet in the political sky to cheer,
erywhere hereabout, I seem to hear the echo of
hat a stranger Armenian at the Bible House
aid to Mr. Peet, last winter, - "God and you are
[illegible]"

S. I confess, also, to increasing confidence in
he wisdom and devotion of my Sivas associates.
hey stand the storm beautifully.
iss Brown has just returned safely from a
ip to Divrik. As our chapel there is destroyed,
he held meetings in the Gregorian church - a
ing that, before the massacre, would have been considered
able crime. Mrs. Perry will doubtless write
the special medical branch of Relief Work she
pushing with help of native Drs. and Consul Jewett.

H.H.

of our most capable teachers as his general ame
ensis &c. and both the English and American Con
to advise with him on the Relief Commission
Thus far we have not been very boisterous about
this business and not much commented upon
the powers that be. here.

Quiet is by no means restored in the city,
small panics are frequent and patience sorely tr

I have been rallying in the schools and Chu
Have started up again the Day Schools' regular Teac
Meeting, the Collection of Tuition, the Bible Lesson
in School, - the Sund. School Teachers' Meeting
the regular Meeting of Church officers for busine
the playing chapel organ for Church and S. Schoo
besides considerable increase of "pure religion
and undefiled" - all which have lain silent
since the November massacre. Occasiona
a question comes up, too, that needs a careful
answer to a hungry faltering soul. Such a one
came in a letter the other day to me from Gur
The Dr. there writes that brides and unmarrid
girls who were carried off by looters and kept
awhile, now come, and with tears rolling d
their cheeks beseech him to save them from
the disgrace and expense of producing childr
from such accursed seed. He can't tell th

S. I confess, also, to increasing confidence in
e wisdom and devotion of my Sivas associates.
hey stand the storm beautifully.
is Brewer has just returned safely from a
ip to Divrik. As our Chapel there is destroyed,
e held meetings in the Gregorian Church — a
ing that, before the massacre, would have been considered
ak crime. Mrs. Perry will doubtless write
the special medical branch of Relief Work. she
pushing with help of native Drs, and Consul Jewett.

H.H.

bers of these, but all told there and elsewhere, they
t be considerably many. Dr. Jewett says it is not
l important that the woman willingly partici-
, in order to conceive. While I had but one
wer to give, at same time, it occurred to me
possibly the plan of instituting an asylum
newhere for the reception and training of
h children might meet favor in Europe or
erica. The hope of such an enterprise, now
out promptly might save many young
thers from faltering and falling into despair.
With nothing yet in the political sky to cheer,
ywhere hereabout, I seem to hear the echo of
hat a stranger Armenian at the Bible House
id to Mr. Peet, last winter, - "God and you are
l we have left now." I am very glad to be here.
It was "tough" to leave the five children in
erica - especially the lively twins not yet fourteen,
tougher still, in times like these to leave
rs. Hubbard and the three smaller children
Constantinople, for her to spend at least part
her forty fifth year of life there, and get on to
e at Sivas as best she could; but, really,
us far, I have enjoyed these weeks since my
turn more than any other period of my mis-
ionary life. There is so much harvest to gather.—

well as new fields ready to break up and sow. There is
great satisfaction in looking back over the two
decades of steady "pegging away" here in Sivas th
we Hubbards have personally experienced, and
feeling increasing sure, as the developments pro
that we were working on the right lines.

To look forward, far as appearances go, politica
things are pretty foggy, yet God does make us
feel in a special manner that He is here
It is sad to see so many missionaries pull
out from Harpoot. We have our work in suc
shape here in Sivas now, and are trying
run it in such courses, that even shoul
the missionaries be compelled to retire, the
work would abide and to considerable
tent, go on without us. We have quite a tr
of "lay preachers" among our young men alre

Do you Boston folks realize that
according to correct reckoning we are ju
entering the Twentieth "Century's swinging porta

Why shouldn't it be a season of great
and inspiring change?

Yours as ever,
A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas. June 27, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

A week ago yesterday, Mrs. Hubbard and our three younger children, arrived at Sivas, after a comparatively comfortable journey from Constantinople, in company of Mr. Ellis from Harpoot. We couldnt any of us feel perfectly sure that this was the best thing to do, but we had watched and prayed long over the question, and had to choose the side on which appeared the heaviest probabilities. For the country is by no means quiet yet. For four days immediately preceding my departure from Sivas, there was panic in Sivas, and such general expectation of another massacre, that even Mrs. Perry ordered large supplies of food to be in readiness for a crowd of boarders and lodgers. Yesterday Armenians closed stores and waited the time of noon-day Moslem prayer, with great apprehension. Today also another fright has been on, but evening has come with nothing unusual to record. The two zaptiehs still inhabit the kitchen of our house. Mrs. Perry took one of them yesterday to her Bible Lesson at the High School, and

disquieting apprehensions are still so frequen
that we feel the need of them and keep them, th
at some considerable expense. The short o
all is, that we are all of us afraid, and [illegible]
not to share in the universal nervousness
but we go on with what seems to be duty. I sh
draw a long breath of relief if events were sho
that Mrs. Hubbard and the children now at Siv
get thro. these troublesome times and dangers
without special harm. Still, in face of in-
creasing rumor and gathering clouds and threats,
do not find it in my heart to regret that th
came when they did.

I found our faithful pastor at Gurun, fatigu
somewhat, in absence of any assurance th
the future for his flock there would not be
even more intolerable than the present.
But he finds much joy in his busy useful li
there would be exhileration in it even, could
one but bring the assurance that the storm
has altogether passed. The dwelling house that he
putting up, now nearly finished, on the site o
our former school-building destroyed during th
massacre, being near market in the central pa
of town, is a silent reminder day by day, that
Protestants and Americans are not yet retreating.

my wonder I found Gurun an exception to the general
le this year,—altho, over 4000 there on the Relief
ll, there is very little sickness. Armenians say
y have learned to do without many things that they
deemed necessary, and that if there were only half
chance, and assurance of stability, they could get on
their feet again. But after what has happened, and with
esent destitution and threats, hope deferred makes their heart sick
was very pleasent to me to meet two or three Turks who
med to have done what they could to oppose barbarity
times of the massacre,—one especially, was the Govern-
ent Judge at Gurun. He returned my call very promptly,
conversation with him, as well as testimony of all the Prs.
vinced me of the sincerity of his efforts. But for him
the Circassian Caimakam of Derende who happened to be
town then, probably over 600 Armenians who had fled to
overnment buildings for protection would have been also
tchered. I even heard of a prominent Turk in that
gion who, a little before the massacre had urged our
people to baptize and admit him to Church, and he
howed his sincerity by helping what he could during the
ek of their special terror

The non-Protestant Armenians in Gurun, are natu-
lly friendly this year, especially while so much Relief
oney passes thro' our hands to be distributed chiefly by
em. The Relief Commission there, composed of our

our pastor, one of their priests and two of their laymen seem to be doing as well as could be expected, and are harmoni

My first Sabbath there I preached an hour after sermo to our regular congregation augmented by such numbers that they had to leave the usual audience-room and take to the yard in front of the house. After hard horse-back riding for the last three days, and a restless night of tooth-ache, especially before breakfast, I had not much enthusiasm to begin with; but after fairly confronting the crowd, and seeing their eager faces, there under the open sky burnt out of Church and Home, I began to feel in my bones that this wasn't a bad place to be afterw In the P.M. the pastor left his people with me, while he took to a portion of town two miles distant and preached within the roofless walls of a destroyed and looted Armenian Church.

By the next Sabb. P.M. our Protestant service was appointed in the "Mother Church of the Gregorians" which had escaped during the massacre, being near market and filled with women and children refugees. The thing had not been and dried" much as I wished, but I went on, having arranged for Gregorians to finish their regular service, and furnish also a bit music for us, and for the pastor to read and pray and for me to preach. We found a large church pretty full; for such a thing as this had never yet been seen in Gurun. Two policemen, one Armenian Turk also attended at their own request. But the old prie who had charge of ceremonies, refused to allow our pastor to offer the expected prayer. So I preached briefly without that accompaniment. By next morning it had come over me how much it signified, that refusal to allow the Protestant pastor to pray in their church. The evening before I had been more intent on the common people and the pinched and hungry way in which they leaned forward to catch something if possible, of the Gospel, as I was speaking.

But I found also by Monday that his own people had begun to deal with the old priest, and so had his brethren in office. They had pressed already so far as to call him, "idiot," "tyrant," "pig-headed" and "donkey". They sent a deputation to apologize to us, and a paper to him demanding that he resign his position as president of their Council of Priests and ecclesiastics. They became security that if I would stay another Sabbath, we should have that prayer in their Church. But I had a telegram that my family would be in Sivas in two days, and I had not yet visited Derende, where our lone helper is trying to relieve soul and body among the stricken and sick there and at Ashodi. So taking the pastor, who hadn't been out of town, nor had 2 days' let up from the heavy special strain of work and care, in six months, we went Tues. morn, returned Wednes. eve, and Thurs. morn was off for Sivas, arriving safely on Saturday.

Auditing semi-annual accts, is on me, besides special work accumulated in my absence, and in presence of my family! Accts. are something serious, this year: not only treasurers but also auditors have to suffer considerably in this Relief business. There is much to write, and it ought to go in much better shape than this, but I had choice between this loose letter, or none, to-day, and "cut" the Girls' School examination and exhibition even for this.

The massacre at Niksar in our field (ancient Neo-Caesarea) took place June 20. About 300 As. are said to have been killed from A. population of perhaps 1500. It occurred the day Mrs. H. reached Sivas, thus verifying the Consul's statement, when we consulted him as to whether to order her on now, "She'd better come now if at all, — and the sooner the better"!

Yours as ever,

A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas, June 27, 1896.
A. W. Hubbard

Sivas. Wednes. noon.
Sept. 2. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Should U.S.A. friends be making anxious inquiries about us at this time of disturbance elsewhere, you can report us undisturbed, thus far. There is much talk, as there has been several times before, and much nervousness among the As. Several mothers came to school to-day and took children home in anticipation of trouble: but our local authorities seem earnest and thus far successful in quelling all disorderly attempts.

Sunday as we started for Church a report came that everybody seen coming out of our Protestant chapel that day was to be cut down immediately. But I was able to preach with a little more than usual vim, to our usual jam.

Mr. Perry is expected soon, from a tour to Enderes, the first tour of his since the massacre.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard.

Recd Sept. 26

Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Secy.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard 373

5+

Sivas, Sept. 16, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith, Rec'd Oct. 10

I am not sure of the
ddress of Mr. Bartlett and his
aughter Nellie, missionaries at
myrna, now on furlough in
merica. Will you please
rward enclosed letter to them.
f you want any "backsheesh"
or so doing, you may read the
etter before sending it on,
r if specially pressed for time,
d tired of letters, take your pay
n letting it pass without
eading.

lease remember in
ny cogitations or remarks

you have on the situation in
Turkey, that there are two
kinds of Armenians, and
two kinds of Turks, and
that the other kind should
neither be blamed nor prai
much for what the one ki
does, tho. of the same nationali

Yours as ever.

A.W. Hubbard

Sivas, Sept. 30. '96.

Dear Dr. Smith

We still "keep pegging away". Our hopes of quiet are still "Sometimes up and sometimes down". Whatever has thus far taken place, since the Egin massacre, hereabout, has quickly been suppressed by the authorities, and the As. who have often been deceived by appearances and pretensions to protect and restrain, see so much apparent energy and earnestness this time, that they begin to expect favorably and to entertain some hope that there is not to be another series of massacres ordered for this fall.

Consul Jewett is leaving next week for a visit to U.S.A. The British Consul is here still.

Yours as ever

A.W. Hubbard.

P.S. Rumour has just reached us that in the sweeping order for every man to get himself to the place where he happened to be born, our local preacher, - a native of Amasia, has been sent away. But report is not yet confirmed.

A.W.H.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Sivas, Nov. 11. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Smith.

Sivas was busy, but perhaps [Harpoot was busier, and some American was needed to escort Mrs. Prof. Harris from Egin to Sivas. She was sent out by the Society of Friends in England, for a few months only, with plentiful Relief funds] and years of experience in the home lands, of preaching the Gospel. The part of my work which I left temporarily with greatest reluctance, was that in my two daily Bible Classes of the boys' schools, - one of eighty five scholars, the other of a hundred and eighty, in Sivas.

Tho. there was much need of my visiting Divrik so smitten last year and so threatened, thus, and the three villages beyond, recently so cruelly treated, and lying on the regular route to Egin, the combined efforts of our Station failed to obtain the necessary permission from the Government. It was claimed that under the peculiar circumstances our appearance there might precipitate a massacre.

[The first night out, I and my two zaptiehs stopped at a Musselman Koord village. Mine host was a teacher and quite genial.] When he saw me give a copy of Matthew to an Armenian there, he requested one in the Turkish for himself, said he had one of the Evangelists already.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

The Armenian was from Toozassar, where half the men of the village perished in last years massacre.
[Our second night was at a Kuzzlebash Koord village. Found here two Armenians from Arabkir where from 4000 A. houses 3700 were destroyed.] When I proposed to give to give these two men also a Gospel in Armeno-Turkish so that they could read sometimes to Koordish neighbors in the village they said, "Time for that is past - it might have been done half a dozen years ago."
[Night third was at an Armenian village. Thirty out of the eighty houses were in ruins from last years experience and only a month ago Koord neighbors had rallied and surrounded the village for another assault, but were dispersed by troops from Divrik. I shared a room here with the Government tax-gatherer] but succeeded in leaving some portions of Holy Writ. [In the morning found one of my zaptiehs had left without consulting me, for a short visit to friends near Arabkir. Night fourth we fetched up at a wild place where were three or four Koordish stables and several tents. In different parts of the land I had always been seeing from a distance these long irregular tents covered with black sack-cloth, - this evening I took supper in one of them. After eating we sat in the moonlight assisted by a Chinese lantern and waxed sociable, chiefly on the political condition.

Pingan was not distant, where a month previous from 187 A. houses, 175 had been destroyed, and fifty nine persons killed among whom were ten women and girls. We had passed that day in sight of Divrik, from which, when threatened, those men had fled to the mountains, to be killed there, — and Zimera where, this year nine were killed and the rest saved by flight to the mountains. Days after the raids, on the banks of the Euphrates between Pingan and Egin lay the human bodies, exposed. This day by the roadside we had encountered a flock of over twenty vultures, the largest assemblage of them I ever saw in Turkey, and were relieved to find them feasting on the body of only a donkey. We were now within fifteen miles of Egin where so recently out of 1040 A. houses, 800 were destroyed and every accessible Armenian male over twelve years old, killed. I could nt catch all that was said, as we sat there in the old tent, but I could hear a chuckle occasionally. At last, my zaptieh was touched and spoke up, asking with much warmth what was either the use or the justice of wrecking such homes and turning such women and children out into misery and despair. They answered that the Christian Governments would look after their co-religionists sooner or later, and that their own Government would get its punishment.

They really were hospitable to us, far as able.

and my zaptieh said it wouldn't do to offer them pay either for our food or for our horses' barley, so with sincere thanks we went down to the stables and turned in for the night. I had formed quite an idea of the progressive disposition of my zaptieh as, I saw him night by night, disrobe and enter a large cotton bag that enveloped the whole person, leaving no chance whatever for fleas, but here, for the first time, he lay down without it, tho. with prospect of more fleas than ever. About midnight he woke me from what little sleep there was, saying we'd better start, - that an Egin man who knew well the rough road would accompany us if we went now. I consented. The night was beautiful, but the road so rocky we had to walk half the time, from the first, and while five or six miles from the city, the descent begins to be so steep over the big boulders, and is apparently so endless, that you feel like trusting altogether to your feet rather than your horse, however good he may be. Mine was a splendid one, - the only genuine Arab I ever used, - I bo ~~a contribution~~ to our ~~Station~~ from Dr. Hubbell, ~~another Friend~~, from Washington, of the Red Cross Society. He, on the way out of the country, spent last "Fourth" at Erives. I had never been so far east as Egin. Now, as the sun arose, we were well into the city, and way down still, and winding thro. the gorge yonder, appeared that ancient river, the Euphrates. The street in the midst of the city, at one place was nearly clogged by bricks of ruined houses on either side, and the sickening odor of the conflagration was in the morning air. The commodious Protestant chapel and adjoining school-rooms, was the only Church in Egin undestroyed. Of the ten Armenian priests six were murdered. The Protestant pastor escaped by temporary burial in his cellar. Mrs. Harris, Dr. Gates, Miss Bush and Mr. Browne had come on from Harpoot, roused the paralyzed people, put the chapel into order after its looting and window-smashing, and started meetings and were now under full head of steam distributing money. Mrs H. choose to foot all the bills, which were much higher than the missionaries, after years of discipline in retrenchment, could have made them. We spent a decidedly unique Sabbath. It made the beauty of the missionary idea sweep over me forcibly. Egin was an aristocratic city. Lines between Gregorians and Protestants had been very tightly drawn; but now, probably no one of the Gregorians is left to say, "Be Mahommedan but not Protestant". The chapel, never more than half full, to-day overflows, filling also the whole yard. First Mr. Brown preaches. They sing, "Nearer My God to Thee", as I never heard it elsewhere. Among the strong prayers that follow, one brother says—

"We thank thee, O Christ, for taking our homes and giving us more of Thyself". Then Mrs. Harris, with Miss B. as interprater, holds a precious meeting for women, then, in the afternoon, I preach, and towards evening, after the eager throngs of the day had been dismissed, all that are left of the Egin Church-members, gather with us, in the school-room, for the Lord's Supper. Many of these sisters, when they last communed, had husband and brother with them, — one of the brethren had a father and two brothers beside him then. Now they are alone. In all eighteen members murdered, sixteen escaped. And these, with the foreign representatives from Oxford, Eng., from Boston, New York and Chicago, all led in the service by the Syrian pastor.

Rec'd Dec. 18.

We closed the day with an evening prayer-meeting in English. By this time my second zaptieh had reappeared, said he'd been to visit his family. I consulted with Bro. Gates and Browne as to what I ought to do for him, but couldn't enlist their sympathies much. They finally intimated that if their own families were that near, they too would feel like running off to see them. And when they said there was not an American child left now in the Eastern Turkey mission, I hardly knew whether to feel guilty, or complacent, for the presence of my children at Sivas.

Yours ever

A.W. Hubbard.

Sivas. Nov. 25 '96.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The Station is all well up to date, and doubly busy in absence of Mr. and Mrs. Perry.

Enclosed letter from me, should have gone before. I dont get Missionary Herald. My son from Amherst speaks of seeing in it a communication from here. Please be careful not to print anything that it would not be advisable to have repeated here where we are trying to live.

Pardon length of old letter, - will make some of those in future brief eno. to balance.

Please tell Dr. Barton not to lie awake nights over the situation in Turkey. I dont, neither does Mrs. Hubbard - cant afford it.

Yours as ever,

A.W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours requesting frequent communication is at hand. We'll try to comply, but I'm just returned from a journey and for this week must refer you to the letter enclosed for Consul Jewett. I leave it open with permission for you to read; — after reading please close and retain till called for by him.

We are all well, and this week favored by a visit from Mrs. Dr. Harris.

Yours as ever,
A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Rec'd Nov. 27. 1896.

Rec'd Nov. 27. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St, Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

We are busy, "shelling out," and making up accts. for what has been shelled this year. Our annual appropriations are considerably under £T 1000, including missionary salaries; but this year about £T 15000 has passed thro. the hands of our Station Treasurer.

For the present year, before us Major Bulman, our English Vice Consul, who is nominally president of the rather incompletely organized Relief Commission at Sivas, has solicited and obtained grants of £T 4000. Mrs. Harris, whom I went for — and she is in every way, a woman worth going for, — while at Sivas gave our Station £T 180, for Relief Work and £T 20 for Station mission work. We talk of spending this £T 20 for enlargement of our constantly overflowing chapel here, if we can get Govt permission. Since leaving us, she has written that she sends £ 250 more for Relief in our Station, and will further aid us in enlargement of the Chapel. So one side of us is very short and squeezed by the Board's retrenchment, but the other quite long and flush by the aid of these English Friends. We have lately raised ceived 1000 francs from a Church in France, to a needy-looked towns. Let our old patrons in other land take heed that no man take their crown.

Miss Brown and Mr. Perry seem in usual health, notwithstanding pressure of work. Mrs. Hubbard's forced detention in Constantinople tho. unpleasant at the time, I think, will well pay, if she is to remain long on missionary ground. She is now in good trim for work, on "a long pull, a strong pull & a pull all together."

You will notice from our Balance Sheet, if you deal in such affairs, that our Normal School Building at Sivas has secured £T21 of the £T50 loaned by the Board. We probably, sooner or later shall find a way to pay the balance without interfering seriously with business. Anyway, I have been in favor all the while, of keeping our own shoulders squarely under the load instead of asking the Board to cancel a debt we owe for money borrowed without interest.

I don't know who has and who hasn't, thanked you for not reducing salaries of Turkey missionaries this year. But a recent view of the condition of our Hubbard account this year, vividly impresses me with the idea that we need all we now have and more too. I am not sure that we have not the largest family of any missionary in Turkey. At least, I have heard of none which numbered eight children, as we have for the last four years. I notice in Mr. Perry's "Interior" that an "E. W. St. Pierre" divulges to the public the fact that the foreign missionary, "makes (votes on) his own salary, and the Board approves" He says moreover, "While in Persia I could easily have saved half my salary and did, the last year." I answered in my haste, "If I should undertake to live on half my salary, I'm pretty sure it would be, "the last year," to me, also. But wouldn't it be more to the honor of the cause, if a foreign missionary's salary were not so much regulated by his own estimate? Haven't the home missionaries a little reason to feel that in that respect, the church makes an unreasonable distinction. And is it conducive to delicacy of feeling for a missionary to fix his own salary so much as we do in this Western Turkey Mission? It might be an advantage to the Board financially, if the experiment had proved that most of them, were imbued with the "faith" idea of it.

but as it is, I know, two at least, who claim the right to vote themselves and to pay in part or in whole the annual cost of a life insurance, tho. it raises their salaries out of proportion to those of their next door associates who dont demand of the Board such insurance.

Dec. 22.

Mrs. Perry returned to-day from Marsovan. It is too early to decide how much benefit to her health the trip has been. Her husband was to meet her at Tocat soon as we closed the accounts, and that was to-day.

Politically all things hereabout seem serene

Yours as ever,

A.W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Jan. 16 1877

Sivas. Jan. 19. 1897

Dear Dr. Smith.

Mr. & Mrs. Perry reached us to-day. Haven't yet heard much of their report from Tocat, but, of course, they'll write you all about it. I'm glad to get this treasury business off my hands, for these Swiss Orphans are "crowding bashfully." 8000 francs have been forwarded us thro. Mr. Whitaker, at suggestion of the British Embassador, to set up an orphanage accommodating 150, on condition that we begin immediately. Well we had to take up this Xmas present, and deal with it. We have already raked in from the near villages 25, have 11 here and 20 at Gurun left over from the surplus of the 30 which are supported by the three Presbyterian churches in York. Pa. To day we closed the bargain for a house, very well suited to accommodate 60 or 70 boys. We have confidence eno. in the times and signs to engage for two years, with refusal for three years more. Mrs. Hubbard has two sewing-machines humming continually and a corps of sewing-women, making up the clothing, and business seems quite brisk.

I hope to send you soon the names and descriptions of the 30 York orphans. I take a bit more interest in looking after them, even, than after the "Swiss" orphans, backed tho. they

Rec'd Jan. 16 – 1897

be by Dr. Gadet; for the York churches which
support these first 30 are in my old Pr
bytery, where I am well acquainted. Informa
tion which I sent them while I was detain
last winter at Constantinople, they write me
was circulated widely and evoked much interes
but it was Jenezyen who followed it up an
clinched it for Sivas. Money has also co
in, during the year, to the widow of our m
tyred Sivas pastor eno. to make the inco
of the family just about as much for the year
it would have been had the father lived and
tinued to draw his former salary at Siva
As I was at leisure to publish quite extensively
England and America the account of his martyrd
I, in absence of any evidence to the contrary,
conceited eno. to mention when alone by myself
the probability that *I* did some of that bu
to the worthy widow and orphans. One of the
same orphans, last Sabbath, I had the pleasure of
admitting, in company with seven other persons,
our Sivas Church. She takes the prize does this
for "perfection" in school deportment and recitation
A brother admitted, has been well persecuted by relatio
for the last three months; but he moved right on just
same, and we took satisfaction in receiving him.

I have to do most everything else but pastoral wo
during six days, and Sat. eve. often around for something
preach the next day. Pardon haste and personality.

A.W. Hub

Sivas. Mar. 3. 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1, Somerset St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Regarding salary question I would like to enquire of you, if you have evidence that the Finance Committee at our W.T.M. Ann. Meet, asks how many children there are in the family, and how large they are, before voting the salary?

Were you at Boston, to-day, to vote that the salaries of W.T.M. missionaries be reduced 10%, have you any definite means, at hand, of knowing that occasionally a missionary couple among them, has not already made, voluntarily, even more retrenchment than that?

Politically, we are comparatively quiet, now-a-days.

The Hubbards are especially busy setting up the boy department, for the 200 A. orphans on the Swiss Fund, which they propose to support in our Station for five years! Mrs. Hubbard, having already six boys of her own, among whom are, "twins", to her were given the home-making for these also. Miss Brewer's capacious wing covers the girls. Mrs. Perry hasn't the language eno. to go personally into this orphan business. The Swiss friends have offered to send us a lady, but as she knows only French

and German, and as neither the Americans nor the
Armenians with whom she will have to deal, ha
not learned those languages to speak, we hesitate
about accepting the offer. But Miss B. has muc
need of the associate!! Mrs. Parry does splendid wo
among those who can communicate with her i
English — and none of have given up hope tha
she will get the Armenian language, eno. to ma
some day; but there are diversity of gifts, at Sivas, al

Do you know the exact denomination of "Pr
Godet" of Switzerland, and of his people who
are backing over 200 orphans, so nearly
All we know as yet is, "Prof. Godet, Switzerland
If the retrenchment from the A.B.C.F.M. is chang
because this year you deem we have funds from
sources to support work like these orphanages
if when such funds fail, the Board will be able
take up the work again, then we ought to be con
how we encourage others to get a permanent f
hold here; but if not, and these Swiss friends o
wish to settle part of their help in such a place a
Sivas, and are pretty nearly our kind of folk —, w
encourage them. Dr. Härle, e.g., who recently pers
to help at Harpoot, seems a real good man, and bu
farther away than the Methodist denomination oug
encouraged to "settle," here, if Congregationalists can't.

Yours as ever,
A.W.H

Sivas, Mar. 23, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith.

The plan for one member of the Station to write a line or two each week, don't seem to work, on a long stretch. We have no type-writer in the establishment, and even the fountain pen I purchased new two years ago, got lost in Constantinople. It takes as long to write a letter as it ever did, and we all have more to write than we ever before had. Even the grand old A.B.C.F.M. must now share the right with many others, to hear from us because they have sent us money to use in our work.

This week, however, perhaps you will be specially concerned about us, and I am glad to report that altho. we have very few particulars of last Friday's (Mar. 19) massacre at Tocat, a telegram to day to our English Consul from our Sivas Pasha now at Tocat, tells us that our Protestant Pastor and people are safe. Two weeks before disturbance at Tocat, one had been attempted at Gemerek between us and Cesarea, but very prompt assistance was sent from Sivas, and far as we can understand the Armenians there rallied eno. to make their assailants deem it prudent to retire for reinforcements, and before they could get them, Sivas

Government troops arrived and restored order.

Everybody hereabout now waits with much anxiety to see just what course will be adopted by our Pasha who hurried off to Tocat with a for of a hundred soldiers, soon as report of the massacr came, and is said to have ordered fifty more, since. Of course, he has to obey orders from Constantinople, and it assumes position as the beginning either of anoth series of massacres in Anatolia, or of a distinct an decided exhibition of punishment eno. to prevent th renewal. Business of nearly every kind practically suspended at Sivas. Nearly all Ar nian shops are closed.

Sivas. Mar. 24.

Town is quiet still, but with no sense of se It is some comfort, after deducting all the d backs, to be among one's own people and pupil at a time of so much trepidation and appre sion, and whatever be the final outcome fr the Six Great Powers, to feel able to act prom conscientiously and unerringly, while in daily c munication with that Seventh, Greater Power, - t Power of Powers, who commissioned us.

Yours as ever.

A.W. Hubbard.

sent to Dr. Smith 382

Sivas Mar. 27. P.M. 1897.

Dear Dr. Herrick. by request

Our Station dont feel just now like making any decision as to attending July Conn. Meet, at own expense. The Perrys or Miss B. and the Ps, are the ones to come,—they dont feel pressure to take up the question now.

Official report of Tocat massacre making it fifteen of both nationalities, which perhaps was sent you last week is light. Far as we now learn from arabajees, it is 350-400, at least, in city itself. Two or three near villages also looted. No definite information of disturbances in other places, hereabout. It was tho't at first, that Ts, at Sivas would wait to see if the Commissioners punished any one at Tocat, before undertaking anything special here. But our city has been full of fear, and As, shops have mostly been closed all the week. Yesterday was the most anxious day I have seen since I left Constantinople, and the Consuls really expected a general disturbance. All the usual preparations in town had been made, it was said.

We only succeeded in getting our zaptiehs about five Turkish. It was for once a real relief to me to see them; tho, they had been around six months after I came from Constple without my seeing any special use for them.

After the crisis (immediate) had safely passed, we found that some of our brethren with ~~some~~ Armenians had, spent the whole of the previous night in prayer.

Vali tels. to Major Bulman that Bd. Caspar Tursod and "his people" are safe – how many people or how safe, we dont yet know. Arakajee says whole of Tocat except one ward was looted. Bulk of Catholics were in their church when disturbance began. It was sprung on, earlier in the day than the program, by the impatience of some of the more zealous, they say. Se ten Catholics reported killed. But we must wait for exact truth, probably, till either we have reliable letters or till Consul Jewett comes, or Major B. returns

The Major fell from a horse, just as he mounted this morn, to leave for Tocat, to meet the Commis sioners from Const'ple, and dislocated his arm. The Drs. &c. reduced the dislocation, and he now hopes to leave to-morrow. I was very thankful indeed for his presence and help yesterday, when the strain was heaviest on us. He came over and paced our yard with me till the crisis passed.

I am aware that my letter to you on the S.S. Book, was not up to the mark, but the times now tend to develope short-comings, as to letter-writing

Would you mind forwarding this letter to Dr. Judson Smith, as ten o'clock Sa. has come and I have n found a text yet for to-morrow morn's sermon.

Enclosed find stamps.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard

P. S. Major B. hopes to have the Commission come to Sivas, I think, finally. He hopes then to return to S. soon. In his absence, and with no U. S. A. Vice Consul, the Brit. & U. S. A. interests are committed to our French Consul here. We like him far as we are acquainted. But if Dr. Jewett is in Const. when you receive this, or a little later, you might let him read the letter too, and hurry up, if he deems occasions so demand.

A.W.H.

Bible House

Consul Jewett is here. Consul Bulhman's report ab^t^ Tocat is 89 killed & 33 wounded

G. F. H.

Dated, Mch. 27 1877 57

Rec'd April 20

Notes on Tour to Divrik April 1897.

Christians testify that at D. two or three Armenians were seen looting, and that Arisdaken Zade Haji, his brother Mansur, Osman Bey and Boorghnaz Zade Haji Mehmet, took into their own spacious houses and treated royally hundreds of Ch. during the 1895 massacre. D's present kaimakam does all he can to prevent disturbance, prevented massacre at Yenikhan in 95 and in D. and vicinity last year. Mahmet, the mail-distributor knows well the professors at Robert College, wanted also a small favor of me, expressed deepest horror at the massacres naturally, but when I looked square into his face suspiciously, I saw hot tears streaming down both cheeks. One of the last Missionary Heralds of 1880 mentions the Koordish chief Alishan Bey. He is dead now, but his son Mustapha Bey rallied four hundred horsemen, came and said he had orders to protect Divrik. Finally when entreaty, telegrams and force were all overpowered he drew up his men on a hill near town and held them there after the crisis came, calling out "Let the followers of the Cross come with me!" Over five hundred accepted his invitation, were passed safely on, distributed in his villages and well kept for weeks. When offered pay he refused everything. "God will reward," he said.

Still the facts remain that in '95 D. city had nearly every Ch. house looted 65 houses burnt, about 100 persons killed followed hard by a typhus epidemic that took over 300 more

And the 14 Armenian villages within radius of 24 miles around D. were all looted in '95; 90 persons killed, 130 houses burned:- in '96, 95 persons killed, 200 houses burned. Perhaps on an average each one of these villages [illegible] had till September '96 one man at the Capital sending home help from his earnings there. Few can see how severe and final a looting that Constantinople disturbance became here also.

They say the seed from Relief funds this spring was often planted with only "shovel and pick." Brawny hamals kicked back from the Capital might thus have found a career at home - only seed-time is fleeting.

Miss Brewer and I promised refuge in our Sivas orphanages to 26 children in D. region, whom we selected with great care. One boy was from Armutaki, where 49 of the 75 houses were burned and 32 persons killed, and from their 97 men at Constantinople 8 remain there, 37 were sent back - balance 45. We divided the orphans into three squads and finally all met at Sivas, they are [illegible] writing. A fatherless, motherless little girl arrived from Pingan on Monday, however took to lessons with the utmost avidity, was seized of pneumonia Friday, died Saturday night. At our invitation, Armenian priest, Sabbath noon, in our Girls' Boarding School class room, conducted the funeral services and all of us there came very near to one another.

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas. May. 10. 1897.

Sivas, May 10, 1847.

Rec'd June 5.

Sivas, May 13, 1897.

Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston. Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Yours of Apr. 1 is at hand. I have to smile a bit to see how quickly my question about the denomination of "others," has come home to Sivas to roost. I have to confess ~~that Bro~~ Perry is a member of Binghamton Presbytery, and I of Westminster Presbytery. Our names are still in the Annual "Minutes" of the Gen. Assembly. As to our orphanages that are becoming so now, we have only five at present, and one of them containing fifteen girls is used also for kindergarten and some of the Boarding School girls. In the Boys' Orphanage No. 1 are 30, No. 2, 50, No. 3, 15, and these numbers are now nearly filled. The girls orphanages will ~~also~~ be full in a month or two. No. 1, 15 No. 2, 80, or nearly that. At Gurun also we have two orphanages containing in all 70. Thus the total number we are providing for in all our orphanages is 280, 230 of which are carried by the Swiss Committee at the head of which is Prof. G. Godet of Neuchatel, Switz. They give us full outfit, contribute also to our General Relief funds, and are pledged to stand by the orphans at least five years.

Both the 30 York Orphans, and the 230 Swiss were committed to us without any solicitation on our part. The support of the 30 is guaranteed for only one year, tho. hope is given that the aid will be continued. But we have no concern about them. We have funds from other sources that can be legitimately applied for them. Money for orphans specially is easily procured this year. We estimate these orphans, after the first outfit of the orphanages, can be kept and schooled at about five pounds sterling apiece, per annum. Mrs. Hubbard, thus far has had management of the founding and running the boys' orphanages, and Miss Brewer chiefly that of the girls. But now Mrs. H. is to take the Swiss Girls' Orphanage also, at Sivas. Our already heavily-burdened pastor at Gurun has control of the orphanages there.

The Swiss funds were sent us, I think, at suggestion of Sir Philip Currie, British ambassador at Constantinople, probably also in consultation with Mr. Peet and Mr. Whitall, and tho. the first negotiations were made thro. the medium of our Brit. vice Consul at Sivas, it was expressly stipulated by the donors, that the orphanages shall be under contral of the American Missionaries.

Dr. Jewett was asking to-day, why we dont call for another missionary at Sivas. — said he should think, at least, Miss Brewer might have an associate. The reason why I didn't push for this while in America, was my reluctance to ask any lady inexperienced in the customs and language of the country, to launch out, until things became more settled here. But there's double the need now than was three years ago (I think it was) when the mission decided we ought to have two single ladies at Sivas.

The Swiss friends are sending a representative, expected at Sivas within a month, to see the situation and understand if they can send us the right kind of associate for the orphan work.

Mrs. Hubbard health is still good, but she is in her forty-sixth year, and part of the business of the orphanages ought to be taken off from her finally. She has always had charge of the purchases and accounts for our own family, and so feels somewhat at home in that line, at Sivas, and she ought to know somethings about children, big and small, having eight of her own, and she does her work smoothly without fretting herself or others, but it is too much for her to keep up indefinitely.

and these Swiss friends, who, before we knew it, or had corresponded a word with them directly, had put into our hands this year, as much money as the total appropriation to us, for 1897, of the American Board, will probably see our need, and propose to send us somebody to help spend some of the money. We shall steer things as carefully and firmly as possible. But we can't dodge the fact that for the present we have become a little international.

We could keep another missionary family very busy now, in Sivas Station, with juicy work if we had him. Our boys' schools are so crowded, that I have finally had to give orders to accept no more scholars, even tho' they pay tuition, at present. The Armenians have a very large school building near ours, but are not able to make much use of it, their schools are all so demoralized. Had we the missionary force to manage so big a thing I've little doubt we could take that whole building under our control, and soon have it filled.

We are cramped also by the emigration of many of our best workers. This winter the British Vice Consul, has taken much responsibility for distributing General Relief Funds. He is now at Tocat, helping condemn to death promoters of our last massacre, hereabout.

Yours as ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, June 9. 1897.

Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith.

You have been somewhat slighted of late, for the Perrys were absent, as were also the English Consul and the Armenian Bishop, and I had at least double my usual work. Mrs. Hubbard's four orphanages also leave her no time; for they are still to be partly furnished with servants and furniture.

The Perrys reached us in good time yesterday. There will be one compensation to us Hubbards, when all our children are sent to America, — that we can go both together off on a tour and stay a convenient time.

Sixteen men have been condemned to death by the Commission investigating Tocat massacre. Dont know yet how probable is their execution.

Things are quiet hereabout politically, far as we hear. We are too busy to hear or read much. Only we feel it quickly when there is universal and special apprehension among the As.

Relief work still takes much of our time. It is very difficult for us to know just how much need there is in the villages when we are not acquainted with - and the fear ~~both~~ of giving too much and of giving too little grumbling on ~~both~~ each side. of a missionary is somewhat wear

Orphan Work is about as satisfactory as anything in the Relief line. We know something before the tug of the first investigation, and there is prospect of something to show for it after the food is distributed.

We still plod on without a native pastor at Sivas. I am responsible for keeping pulpit supplied with something and am Chairman of the Church Session; so I feel the need perhaps mu as any one. We have put our morning service on Sabbath, before breakfast, to have more room an quiet — there is such a jam when it comes late and nearer the Y.M.C.A. service in the same room. This having to run away from hearers don't look just right, but our Chapel only holds convenien the orphans and those who come that early in the morning. I could put in my whole time ver profitably and pleasantly at Sivas, in pastoral work alo

It looks now as if some of our grain at Siva would get trodden down or shelled out on the ground and wasted, for want of suitable and seasonable reaping for the Master.

Yours ever.

A. W. Hubbard.

Rev. H. W. Hubbard
Sivas, June 9, 1897.
Rec'd July 1.

Sivas, Aug. 11. 1897.

Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Miss Brewer has been abed with a mild sort of fever the last fortnight most of the time, but is now about the house again.

Our English Consul after staying eighteen weeks at Tocat and doing all he could to bring promoters of massacre to justice, resigned his position as Consul altogether and returned to Sivas. He says four of the seventeen, whom the Commission condemned to death, will be hung; but not as if they were already hung.

Consul Jewett leaves next week to meet a Mrs. Dudley from Danvers, Mass, in Constantinople, make her his wife and bring her to Sivas.

Dr. Härle and Mr. Zimmer, two of the good German friends that have been working part of a year in the Harpoot field, left us this A.M. Mr. Zimmer goes on a mission to Africa. Dr. H. brings back several Germans to carry on Relief, Industrial and Orphanage work in the Harpoot field. We like much what we have seen of these Gs.

We, at Sivas are having a month's visit from Mr. Fichter, representative of

Swiss friends who contribute liberally to Re-
lief Work in our field and who pledge to
support our 230 orphans for five years.

We are pleased with him and more than
ever encouraged to push on this orphan wo
But we have to retain position at the head
it and continue it as begun, a branch
our own missionary work.

Mr. (Pastor) Fritcher, soon as he saw the si-
ation here, wrote for a Swiss "Nurse," to come
on as assistant in the orphanages. We
were a little reluctant to take full responsi-
bility for calling her, as she would probably
live in our family and might not like our
style, and as she knows only German
and French languages, and we never had
either of them to speak. But there is
so much to do here in so many lines
that it is relief to think of some one abo
coming to our help, with no increased ex-
pense to our Board, and with a mind
work, even tho. we can't talk much to
each other.

Politically we are comparatively quiet
hereabout.

Yours as ever,

A.W. Hubbard

Will write thanks to the Treasurer, next week.

Sivas, Aug. 24, 1897.

Judson Smith, ~~Esq.~~ D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Miss Brewer is well again.
We are quiet politically.
Mr. (Rev) Fichter leaves us next week for Gürün, Marash, Aintab &c. I shall accompany him to Gurun on orphan business.

Far as we can reckon, we have been keeping over 230 orphans on the estimated allowance £T 5 50 a year. We also have just rec'd £ 30 from Rev. H. S. Jenanyan as the first installment of payment for the second year's expenses for the 30 "York Orphans" I have sometimes mentioned. This gives us in all 260 orphans still, 70 at Gurun, 190 at Sivas.

So you see when you Board folk begin to forsake us, somebody else is sent to take us up.

We have to do a good deal of writing &c. &c. for these new patrons, till they become more acquainted with us and our work; so pardon brevity in letters to you.

Yours as ever
A. W. Hubbard.

Sivas, Aug. 11. 1897.
Rec'd Sep. 3.

Sivas, Oct. 23. 1897.

Judson Smith. D. D.
Cor. Secty. A.B.C.F.M.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I keep resolving to write more, but my flesh turns out weak for it, week after week!
This also is'nt going to be a letter, — only a word to tell you I cant write this time either.
Mrs. Hubbard with wife of our martyred pastor of Sivas, and our Colporteur left us eight days ago, for a tour at Gurun and a circuit among the villages intervening. Besides the household and furnishing departments, and general mothering at the orphanages, she has the accounts for the whole establishment to keep. After closing her last quarterly acct. the spirit of go, came over her. I am very glad to give her the chance, but I must say that these women in their quiet cheerful way do a "heap of work" that we "men folks" dont notice till we are left to do it all ourselves.
" And if any of the Board friends have a bit of idea that the orphan business is'nt outright missionary work, they dont understand it. For over twenty years we have had colporteurs in some of these thirty villages from which

Sivas, Aug. 21. 1897
Rec'd Sept. 13

our orphans are gathered. We have taken no orphans from Sivas city itself: tho Sivas took its turn in the massacres.

More and more, as their poverty and distre increased, the majority of these villages boug fewer books, and over and over again woul they say to the colporteur and to us,- "What you say is all right and true, but we cant practice it." And finally the political situation became so delicate that it excited Government suspicion to have us Americans seen much the villages. Later still the colporteurs were also suspected, apparently. We at Sivas wer compelled to ~~turn attention and~~ concentra mostly on the stronger and most central of our Cities, especially on Sivas. Brother English resigned and went back to America because he did not consider there was miss ary work eno. for two families at Sivas. I did not agree with him in that; but it di look ~~just then~~ as if our range was graduall narrowing, and that neither the Board's resources nor our circumstances would al us to do much more for the villages which did not soon bid fair to take the Gospel wo off from our hands and support it themse

"But a while after the massacres we woke up one morning to find ourselves the possessors of thirty orphans for "one year at least"; And another morning, of a hundred and sixty at Sivas "for five years at least." And these villages the Colporteur had been visiting so long, together with some who had been so self-sufficient as never cheerfully to receive him at all, were now the recruiting ground from which to gather the orphans. They too were in distress enough; so we might have taken five times as many children from them, had we been willing. We selected the cream of them, now no longer with parents and relatives to keep them back and with generous supplies from Swiss friends, led on by Prof. Godet of Neuchatel, son of the author of the Commentaries, we fitted up very comfortably the asylums at Sivas; put in earnest Christian teachers ~~and fosterers~~, and along with full work at School we introduced trades, Cabinet-making, Shoe-making, Sewing, Cooking, Weaving, Teaching, each according to natural ability and taste of the child. Buildings comparatively near to us, and in good locations were found so easily it seemed as if the Lord had planned them on purpose for us.

I don't know a really bad disposed child among
these orphans. I've been on mission fro
twenty six years and have never seen anything
that fills me up so completely with satisfact
as the sight of these contented, obedient, enth
siastic children gathered in their large sch
room — for they have one all to themselve
our Board schools being already crowded, —
for Sabbath School. They are specially
to spiritual leading and teaching.
I do wish I had time to write about them.

Mr. Fichter, who visited us as represent
tion of our Swiss patrons, was not permitt
to go on to Gurun, or anywhere else, but back he
* He took it rather hard. Before his return ho
ever, Swiss friends had appointed two ladies
of much experience in hospital work, — the
other younger but having advantage of know
a little English — to come and help us in
this orphan work at Sivas. Now we are
waiting to see if Mr. Fichter's report discou
ages them any. They are under French
protection.

Yours as ever
A. W. Hubbard

* Tk. Government objected.

Sivas, Oct. 27, '97.

Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Smith,

As a supplement to what I wrote you last week, I ought to say that we have news by last mail, of the arrival of the two Swiss ladies, at Constantinople. The were expecting to leave for Sivas, soon. So, for the immediate present, the problem of an associate for Miss Brewer seems settled.

With the management of the Orphanages in the hands of the American Missionaries, (Protestant) _ with the two ladies sent out from Switzerland for them, French subjects under protection of Roman Catholic officials, and with the orphanages themselves officially under British protection, with the Protestant Swiss ladies mostly ignorant of English and the French Consul's wife speaking it fluently, and the interpreters both of the U.S.A. and of the British Consulates at Sivas, Greeks, and with Turks and Gregorian Armenians looking on, jealous somewhat of missionary influence over Armenian orphans, we

we "New England blood," feel considerably cosmopoli
It is not yet evident either, how long they w
stand us in this orphan business. My last
letter to you was not for Armenian eyes.
It is just what you want to see from your p
of view, but not what they could stand from
theirs. And this is one reason why I
dont care to write very profusely, just in
present circumstances. The things that en
courage us most are those concerning wh
we have the most difficulty in writing.

You ask whether Jenanyan really collects
money for us, or simply transmits what w
have been sent anyway. I do not know dis
He speaks of "our Treasury" in Philadelphia &c.
The money that helps support 30 orphans last
year, £190 sterling came from the third Presby
terian Churches in York, Penna. I am a m
ber of that Presbytery and several of my old paris
ioners live in that town now. But I was
so fagged out by cholera and political experien
in Turkey, and by new cares when I reach
especially those for family and relatives, that I di
feel equal to making an address in their church
as they wished. I sent communications whe
detained at Constantinople, and when Jenanyan

seems to have happened along and found
a ready hearing. I don't know that he
made the appeal at that time for the
special work in which I am engaged.
but don't know surely that he did it.
I have reported direct to them somewhat
this year. They don't seem to find any
more time to correspond than I do.
but a letter today from Jrwanyan reports
that he has again visited them and they
promise to do something more for our
30 Sivas Orphans.

Yours as Ever.

A.W. Hubbard.

Rev. A. W. Hubbard

Sivas. Oct. 27. '97 390 5+

Rec'd Nov. 19

My dear Faith,

After reading enclosed letters from your mother please send them promptly to —

Judson Smith, D.D.,
1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

We all well, but miss "Mama" "a heap."

The two Swiss ladies for the orphanages have reached Constantinople, — may arrive at Sivas before your mother does. Wish you were one of them.

As ever
With love
(A. W. Hubbard) Father

Sivas, Oct. 27/1897
Rec'd Nov. 18
5+

Sivas. Nov. 15, 1897.

Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

A week ago two ladies sent out by our Swiss Committee for Armenian Orphans, reached us in safety and comfort, — Miss Stükey and Miss Zengger. Miss Z. knows a little English, and some of us have dabbled a little in French and German, so we are able to communicate immediately, somewhat. Both of them are applying themselves assiduously to learning the Armenian, and for the present, at least, they live with us Hubbards. Miss S. is perhaps thirty five, has had long experience as nurse in a German hospital, — Miss Z. has worked with her for a while. They are called "Deaconesses" at home.

We like very much the way they carry themselves, their desire to make themselves useful & to cause the least trouble possible, and see very little in them to make them appear "foreign" to us and our kind and manner of work. The orphanage work was getting rather burdensome, with all its encouragement even, and now we feel greatly re-enforced.

Two days after these ladies reached us Mrs. Hubbar came from Gurun after four weeks' absence. She had managed to go zigzag enough to visit eleven villages besides Gurun, in four o which tho, we have no special Protestant wor she and her companions held services in th Armenian churches. It is seventeen years s she visited Gurun, and then she had to take three children of her own with her. Half thes villages have never been visited by a mission within the last twenty years, far as I know, e cept once by Miss Chamberlin.

It was a month filled with full measure o good square missionary work, and Mrs. got in at Sivas before much winter inte fered. Both going and coming, our friends w accompanied by an Armenian zaptieh in regular Government service. I have so times congratulated this sort of men on the dignity to which they have arrived at last, but have received the reply that the guns a cartridges furnished them are of very doubtf quality. But when on the road from Gurun t Sivas, the day before our friends passed a donk had been stolen, and the day they passed, a yoke o oxen stolen and a man stabbed. The Armenian z tieh saw two armed men crouching behind rocks near the roadside, he summoned them to come out and show themselves. After repeated orders and threats from him, and refusals from them, he fired on them, and one of them leaped up as if wounded, after which only one was seen walking around. So we infer the world is so far progressed that one of these new-appointed Armenian zaptiehs can shoot into a robber if occasion requires.

In town and on most of the roads hereabout, there appears to rule, the usual quiet.

Yours as ever,

A. W. Hubbard.

Siiae, Nov. 15, 1897

Rec'd Dec. 11

Sivas. Turkey. Dec. 11. 1897.

Judson Smith. D. D.
1 Somerset St. Boston Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Our Swiss Deaconesses, Miss Stükey and Miss Zengger, we like very much, far as we have been able to get acquainted. They are under French protection.

And now comes a letter from Bible Lands Missions Aid Society" about sending out English ladies supported by them! It would be truly quite cosmopolitan to have the lady missionaries of Sivas Station some under wing of the U.S.A. Consul here, some under that of the French Consul, and some, English.

I don't know that the Hon. Sec. has sent copies of his enquiries to you, so I make extracts from it, for you, hastily — for I must preach to-morrow about daylight, and my sermon is'nt ready. "It is suggested that we depart from the ancient usage of the Society (Bib. Lands M. A.) and undertake the responsibility of selecting, sending and supporting lady missionaries from this country, not to act independently, but jointly as aids to the workers now laboring in Asia Minor. There is no thought of our being able to provide more than a few such helpers at present

We believe, however, if the suggestion is workable. that such new action would command attention in this country and receive the attention of many British Christians who are drawn toward the persecuted and sorrowful Armenians. - - - in a word, we hope it would in a few years it would greatly augment the measure of substantial assistance given by the Churches of this land for the evangelization of Turkey.

As a Committee we need to have the mind of our American brethren and sisters on the subject before we can go farther with it. Would such lady helpers (British) be acceptable workers? Under what conditions, if acceptable, and where? There may be important points in question unknown to me and overlooked by me. but your full and frank reply would be considered in all brotherliness and sincerity. Our one desire is to interest British Christians to take a larger and heavier share in the colossal work of furthering the evangelization of Turkey and other Bible Lands."

If you have no recent communication on this subject, this will show you that this missionary business in Turkey has other bidders among Christians, besides the A.B.C.F.M.

and that with our present inability or unwillingness of American Churches, the question is fast developing whether what we can't or don't want to do, we will hand over graciously and cheerfully to others ("the next best man") who with his wife and especially his daughters, stands sort of envying us our opportunities here.

The orphanage business that our Swiss friends have volunteered to help us in, without the least solicitation on our part, is increasingly encouraging. One of the Swiss orphans is now sick with pneumonia - has been on his back ten days. He came from a Gregorian family not yet reached by Protestant influences. He has been with us only about six months. His quiet unobtrusive bearing had attracted no special attention to him. But soon as he lay down to be sick (his father and mother are both dead) his eyes opened, his tongue loosed, and he began to talk of Jesus, thank Him for forgiveness of sins, and even talk to Him as he would to a friend at his side. He cared little whether he ate any food or not; but wanted the Bible read continually and frequent prayer. He couldn't yet read for himself, but took in with wonderful quickness what he heard read - said that after fasting forty days Jesus said "Man shall not live by bread alone."

-said that he himself was satisfied even tho. he shouldn't eat any bread. "O," he said. I havn't the least care or trouble, Jesus is with me all the time. only sometimes sometimes I think about Mother. I dont know where she went when she died. She knew about *God*, but she didn't know about keeping the Sabbath, and she didn't know any thing about *Jesus*. And so long as *I* was in the village, tho. I knew something about God, I did'nt know *Jesus*."

So, it is evident to me now, that sometime during these six months at the orphanage, the exposure for the photograph was made on the boy's heart, and the fit of sickness was the developing bath that brought the picture out, clear and warm — the new picture of God seen in *Jesus*.

Yours Fraternally,

A.W. Hubbard

Rec'd Jan. 10-98

pp 3-4

Sivas. Aug. 31, 1898.

Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston. Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The enclosed letter is for Miss Laura B. Chamberlin whose address I do not know. May I trouble you to forward it to her.

Within the last four months I have visited Tocat twice. The Y.M.C.A. there is quite active. None of them seem inclined at present to join our work and not very exemplary church there, but they are ready to work energetically for schools and are hearty in their Sabbath work and service with us. They contribute well both in time and money for the boys' school there, and are active in drumming up scholars, having taken several out of the Jesuit schools for ours.

But it is still an experiment and I hesitate to say much on the present hopeful appearances, till I am more certain of their permanency.

If we do succeed there on the

present lines, we shall sooner or later have a large community and Church accustomed to coöperate in bearing the ca and expense of the Gospel work there, a little more inclined to go ahead and do needed work than to wait for the mission to come and push for it.

We hardly know where we have "arrived at" in our work in Sivas. Our Swiss friends already during the last ye have sent us two excellent single ladie another is en route, and now they ha appointed a missionary physician and wife, whom we expect this autumn.

So there are those who appreciate the opportunities in this region and improve them. I must add also that an American and wife have been appointed for Sivas by the Church of the Disciples. They too are expected th fall.

We congratulate you on your safe return from abroad.

Yours as ever.

A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd [illegible] '08 26.

Sivas, Nov. 12, 1898.

Dear Dr. Smith

As our patrons seem hungry for information, and experience has shown that I can't always judge what will turn out to be of interest, I suppose our safety lies in sending on, as we have time and suggestion, whatever is at hand, only with the understanding that we deem the correspondence as a whole, "indifferent, bad, good."

I enclose, to day a photo of "a lodge in a garden" of cucumbers", only in place of the "cucumbers" mentioned in Is. 1:8, here are turnips. These "lodges", "tabernacles", are built new every spring and taken down in the autumn. They are "left" like this, standing but for most of the time deserted and desolate, after the frosts have come to kill cucumbers, squashes &c, but before cabbages and turnips are gathered. Late in October or early in November, they are carried off entirely, hardly a sign remaining to mark the spot of their brief existence.

On the outskirts of the cities in interior Turkey, where police force is easily accessible, and occasionally in an exceptionally well-ordered, or secluded, village, the summer watchman in these booths is able to protect his vegetables; but the most of the villages both Mohammedan and "Christian", have no gardens nor orchards to protect. In November, hereabout, on all the roads leading into the city can be seen daily, scores of village carts transporting, cabbages, onions, potatoes, carrots, turnips &c, &c, from the city for winter supplies of the land-owning villagers and farmers. Frequently, "my soul has been squeezed, at such a sight, but whenever I have asked the farmers, "Why dont you raise your own vegetables and have some left over too, for selling to us city folks?" the invariable answer has been, "What can we do? They'd steal 'em." "They" includes all the oriental nationalities of the vicinity.

The Government has a "Model farm" near Sivas, and we missionaries push the anti-steal idea.

"No. 2." was taken with the idea of circulating it among personal friends. It shows American children at Sivas, hold of their favorite native bread, "peday." This is the bread they tell of "selling by the yard". It is about as thick as an ordinary "pancake" and not much wider, but long eno.

We are four American missionaries at Sivas, Mr & Mrs. Perry, Mrs. H. & myself. Miss Brewer when she returns from furlough in U.S.A. will be the fifth.

We have just received news that our expected missionary physician and wife, sent out, and supported chiefly, by our Swiss friends who support our orphan asylums, have reached Constantinople en route for Sivas. When they arrive we shall also have five Swiss missionaries in Sivas field, working in connection with us.

Mrs. Hubbard is off on a trip to Gurun, three days distant, to initiate one of the Swiss ladies into the orphanage work there.

Most Fraternally, A.W. Hubbard

Rec'd Dec. 5

Van, Dec. 19, 98.

Dear Dr. Smith,

There is so much said about fuller and more definite information from mission fields, that I have deliberately perpetrated the enclosed. Please tell me truly, if our patrons find time and inclination to read it thus long drawn out. I am sending it chiefly to personal friends and relatives, who perhaps can stand it during holiday vacations.

Our new Swiss Dr. & wife reached us day before yesterday. He knows neither French nor Turkish, could not take examination in either language at Constantinople: so comes on to spend a few months getting language and his bearings hereabout, after which he hopes to return to C. get diploma and launch out into practice.

French was the rage with us last year, now we feel more need of German. Tell college boys to learn both.

Enclosed photo, was a snap shot while the ladies were on a walk near Sivas. Mrs. H. is showing Miss L. the country. Can send a better one some day. Could send many such poor amateur prints if I did not deem you flooded with them already.

For printing communications like the enclosed, a thin strong unruled edition of Missionary Herald paper would be desirable.

Yours as ever

A. W. Hubbard.

Rec'd Jan. 16, 1899.

Mrs. Hubbard's Tour to Gurun, Nov. 1898

Miss Linder is one of the three ladies recently sent us by our Swiss friends. Tho. only three months in the country she resolved to settle immediately at Gurun to oversee the orphanage there. Mr. Hubbard was expecting to escort her, but one day at dinner Mrs. H. suggested the possibility that she herself might go, and Miss Linder turned and threw both arms around her neck in praise and thanks.

Soon afterwards we learned that our experienced Colporteur also was called for a few days to Gurun. An Armenian named Isaiah with two women and a babe also joined them. Mrs. H. would need her little B.G. horse in G. and on the return trip, so she put her own saddle on him, and on that, a blanket and pillow, adjusted for the Colporteur. Thus with their wagon, Isaiah's, and the two horsemen—Colporteur Tork and a Turkish zaptieh—they set out. Mrs. H. took with her no traveling bed-stead. Miss L. borrowed one in Sivas, which broke down the first evening and left her sleepless. Next day the jarring wagon made her sick. Night second at house of our good Deacon Stephan, preacher at Manjaluk they were much more comfortable, but as the

day between M. and Gurun is always a long o
They were up three hours before light for the early
start. When Vosgan, our ladies' wagoner, first sta
ed from Sivas he began to tell how liberally
last passengers had supplied him with whiskey
and Mrs. H. answered that she had never supp
herself nor any body else with whiskey and he
must not expect it of her. Garabed, driver of
Isaiah's wagon had been so drunk the secon
day that Isaiah gave him enough more bo
to overcome him entirely so that he could take
the reins and drive for himself. At Manjulu
Garabed spent most of the night drinking and
gan helped somewhat. Now early in the morning
they send in a high bill for drink, to the ladies
to pay. Of course refused, tho' liberal supplies
ordinary food were cheerfully paid for.

The ladies soon began to hear pitiful
groans about the awful colic one of their ho
had been seized with during the night, On co
sideration of his dangerous condition they w
obliged to wait and start much too late to
reach Gurun that same day. Afterwards t
found that nothing at all had ailed the hor
But the jolting again made Miss S. sick an
when they turned in early to a Turkish villag

Snake Hill, and found good [illegible]
sleep they thanked Providence for an ugly
[illegible]. Next day Jarabed's wagon was in front
and descending the mountain gathered mom-
n and capsized. The baby spilled out first,
the women and baggage and lastly over them
all shovelfuls of cut straw and chaff. Isaiah
had saved himself by an early jump and was
now standing a few yards back both hands on
both knees leaning forward laughing at the scene.
Miss L. and Morgan forward to the rescue
Mrs. H. held the heads of Morgan's horses. When
investigation showed no one hurt every body
joined Isaiah's laugh.

Four days before starting they had sent by
muleteer the bulk of Miss L's luggage with also
a letter announcing date of their own arrival.
The people at the orphanage would be sure
to come out quite a distance to meet them
and Miss L. had a nice little speech prepared
in reply to their hearty welcome. But no one
came. This seemed the climax of unkindness
until they learned muleteer had dumped the
loads at Pranjuluck and returned to Sivas
for other business.

Mrs. H. had only a week at G. She took part

in four public meetings, gave a pointed pre
lecture to the school mistress in Shoghool, vi
saw orphanages, and arranged in the parson
for Miss, L., bedroom, sitting room and kitchen
by having a door put between two existing ro
and the end of the upper hall partitioned off for
a new room. also engaged to have civilized bre
baked for her, semi-weekly. Friday had come
The next Thursday was Thanksgiving. Mrs.
Hubbard has also given the Manjiluk sisters
hope that she would spend Sabbath with them
Kevork engaged a muleteer's animal, but officials
declared there was no mounted zaptieh accessib
So she hired the Dr's. horse and put an unmoun
zaptieh on him, and reached Snake Hill by ev
But the good room there was not available. An
old Turkish lady whom they had besought Mrs.
H. to treat, had been given some pills and di
and the house was filled with demonstrative
mourners. We have always carried a box of
"Pettits Eye Salve" on our travels in Turkey.
She had used some of it here on a girls sore
eyes, a week ago; but refused any thing inter
for the old lady. They now brought an old m
for eye salve, which she gave again.

Early in the evening their room was so full of
smoke they had to take out the window. Later it was

so wintry they had to put it in again. Also the sick baby crying constantly in the next room was no help to sleep. The next day was fearfully cold, with heavy clouds threatening storm. They appreciated Mar Yulik friends when they finally reached them. In the 1895 massacre at M. Armenians had fled to the large stone monastary there: so that altho, they finally had sixty houses burned and many women and girls kidnapped, they also managed to kill full as much as they were killed. But the months immediately succeeding were too disturbed for much spiritual rally and progress. But this year, at time of the Cretan ultimatum, they were siezed with another scare, which ended only in temporary fright, and in establishing daily meetings at the school-house for a month, and semi-weekly ever since: many new voices are heard in these gatherings, and others long silent, now confessing and beseeching. In what Mrs. H. heard, the prayer of a ten-year old Gregorian orphan girl specially captivated with its intelligence and soul. Her mother attends all the meetings now, and testifies that her girl has been the means of her conversion. The eager little creature longs for education. We shall not

feel easy till we see her in one of our Sivas orp
ages. "Sister Vartemi" often mentioned heretofore
a pioneer and persecuted Protestant of M., sold her
spinning-wheel and gave Mrs. H. seven piaste
for her adopted son, in Sivas prison for murder
to rob a Turk. She also presented Mrs. H. with
jar of honey. Mrs. H added seven piasters more,
sending the fourteen piasters and the message,
"Your mother has sent you a little money."

Monday, Nov. 22 began the snow-storm, which
the papers from England, report the heaviest they
have had there in some towns for many years.
The zaptieh had no preparation for bad weather.
Mrs. H. bought in G. a cloth for his head and no
gave him a bed-blanket for over-coat. They wished
to make nine hours this day; but even with aid of
a Koordish guide, after coming three and a half hou
cold and obscured road compelled them to turn in f
the night to a small Turkish village. They shared
room with a muleteer's boy who had been sudd
siezed on the road with a severe fever. The house
holder tho' fellow-Turk and old acquaintance sa
the boy must leave, sick or well. A villager came
said: "I am Dr." bled the boy in the fore head, kept
him sitting up and forbade his drinking water a
that would make blood. Next morn. earth was

white and sky so deep blue as to seem really celestial and Oolash was early reached. Here was an Armenian priest celebrated for curing those affected with lunacy by reading over them portions of the Gospel. But he had been working now three days in vain on an idiotic boy from Tutmaj: Neither could our friends help him. Wednesday was pretty cold, the Zaptieh suffered most. Wrappings help at such times immensely. We at Sivas felt much relieved to get back our own again. Mrs. H. seemed dazed somewhat at first and fearful that she had frozen the bridge of her nose; but by Thursday A.M. decided that she had not and in every way was well prepared to enjoy Mrs. Perry's elaborate Thanksgiving dinner.

In a few days six orphans that Mrs. H had newly selected from Gurun came on [illegible] by wagon to Sivas. Our interpreter started for Samsoon to meet Dr. Zatecke, and a bale of clothing was sent to Manjuluk where Mrs. H. saw women come to meeting, and children to school, with little anywhere, and feet entirely bare.

A. N. Hubbard.

Sivas Dec. 9. 1898.

JAN 16 1899

JAN 16 1899

Sivas Apr. 24th 1899.

For the sake of many friends who knew
nd loved Mr. Hubbard and would be in-
terested to know about his sudden call from
very busy life to the courts above this
ccount of his last days is written.
He fell in the harness, after struggling for
everal weeks against physical weaknesses
Early in the year, a carbuncle appeared on
the back of his neck; this yielded to treatment
ut was followed by a succession of small boils.
In the meantime he took a severe cold, but was
illing to spend only two days in bed. A trouble-
me cough and hoarseness remained.
r. Perry's absence in Divrik left the Treasury work
n him, in addition to the care of all the schools, church,
hich is without a preacher, and work in general.
uring the Week of Prayer he worked and prayed for
n outpouring of the Spirit, and after two weeks of full
arm meetings, appointed an evening for any who
ished to come and talk with him about their salvation.
everal came from the congregation, and a number
orphans came in the day time, whenever he could
nd a little time for them. Thirteen of the girl orphans
e their hearts to their Saviour at that time and at-
st one of the young men, who came in the evening.

o work was such a joy to him and seemed so ruitful, he could not understand why the Father nterrupted it by illness; but he said over and over gain, "He knows. It is His work and He loves it even etter than I do".

he last regular sermon he preached was at the close f the year, old style. The subject and the fervency ith which it was delivered, made our hearts burn ithin us, but our eyes were holden that we could ot see the heavenly messenger beside him. The umming up was this. "For twenty five years I have ndeavored to put before you these same two ways hich I put before you today, Life and Death, and hould these be my last words to you, I could choose othing so important." At that time he seemed in ealth, tho' tired. When it was his time to preach after hat and help came unexpectedly he was very grateful, specially for Pastor Lohmanns sermon of Feb. 19th on he Joy of the Lord". The following Tuesday - the 21st. n the midst of Treasury business he was taken so ill, that e had to send for Mr Perry, who had returned from Divrik hree or four days before, to finish the business.

t first, it was thought that he had Influenza, which was ery prevalent here, but it soon developed into Pleuro-pneumonia in the left side. The Pneumonia had its course, but he Pleurisy kept him in about the same state over three weeks - no strength - no appetite, fever every day and at imes a distressing cough. Mar 27th we called Dr. Dodd,

performed the operation

reached here the 31st and performed the operation
Pleurisy Apr. 1st. It was successful, and we looked
speedy recovery. The days passed without bringing
t hoped for improvement and we were in perplexity
still did not expect a dangerous turn. There seemed
be no reason why Mr. Perry should not accompany
s. Perry as far as Tocat, on her way to Annual
eeting, she herself being in great need of a change
her health. The day after they left Mr. Hubbard
d a severe chill - That was Friday Apr. 7th. Saturday
seemed very weak in mind and body. Sunday
mind was much clearer, but Sunday night he had
other chill, and coughed nearly all night. Monday
on, another chill followed by a fever of nearly 105° which
not yield to remedies. Toward evening he had a
ke like apoplexy tongue paralyzed, violent twitchings
pecially on right side, high temperature, respirations 80,
lse 180, and frightful hallucinations. All night long
watched the terrible battle between a strong physique
d insidious disease, expecting death hourly.
the morning light found him still alive and
ough the day he was quieter and at times recog-
zed different ones around him, tho still unable
speak, hope awakened. Wednesday passed in
arly the same way, the restlessness and twitchings
creasing. Thursday he again passed into uncon-
ousness and at ½ past two he rested from that
g weary struggle. The autopsy proved Dr. Dodd's

uspicion of another abscess. It was found
etween the heart and lung where it could not
ave been reached with safety to the heart.
lso a clot of blood was found in the artery of
he left lung which had worked its way into
the heart. The case from a medical point of
view seems to have been a unique one, the mystery
ing how so many fatal causes could have insin-
uated themselves, out of reach in such a strong frame.
he only conclusion we can reach is that God's time
ad come for calling him into higher service.
ll through his sickness he was ripening for the
ome land" but just when our eyes were opened
see it, he vanished: In the first of his Pneumo-
ia, when he felt that he was pretty sick, he felt
uch a burden of care for wife children and
he work. He could not throw it off, until he caught
glimpse of Jesus who seemed to be just above him
ooking so full of compassion, He said, "Lord I do give
hem all into thy keeping, wife children and the work"
he burden went from him at once and all through
he tedious days which followed his trust was stead-
ast and sure. "My Father knows," was often on his
ips. He felt such a hungering and thirsting for
he personal presence of his Saviour, he said "The
ord saw that I needed to lie by and feed my
n soul; I was in such a rush of work that
did not realize how hungry my soul was."

I have never known much of sickness and sorrow, and have not felt the troubles of others as I ought, but I feel sure that this experience will result in spiritual blessings to my own soul and to the people." Next to his Bible, a devotional book of Murray's, "Abide In Me", was spiritual nourishment that he delighted in, so that he was able to say, "My God is now to me a tangible reality." Had he been able to speak, as he tried so hard to do those last days he could not have given a stronger proof of a life abiding in Christ, than did his patience and humility through those long weary days of weakness, with more or less suffering.

It is impossible to speak with adequate words of gratitude, and appreciation of the devoted attention and true brotherly sympathy of Dr. Dodd, the constant service, by their presence, help and tender sympathy of Dr. and Mrs Jewett, Miss Stucky and Miss Zenger and Mr. Perry after his return which was too late to be recognized, and the readiness to help in any way of many other friends. Own brothers and sisters could not have done more. The funeral arrangements were perfect and on the 15th of Apr. thousands followed to the grave, with real regret and sincere sorrow, one who had devoted his life to make known among them, "*Jesus only*"

Emma R. Hubbard.

398-400

Sivas April 24-99

Rec'd May 22

Sivas. Apr. 18th 1899

Rev. Judson Smith – D.D.
Dear Friend,

Dr. Dodd has written you of our great bereavement. In the bitterness of my sorrow I cannot yet write very much about it. I know that my Heavenly Father has some loving object in this terrible blow, but my heart and life seem so broken by it, that I cannot yet think clearly, and the way before me looks dark indeed. It would be much easier to drop everything and get away from here as soon as possible, but, in the beginning of his illness Mr Hubbard expressed his wish that in case anything happened to him, I should not at once forsake this work. There are reasons among my children in America why I should go to them as soon as possible but I cannot leave Mr & Mrs Perry in the condition they are in, with the whole burden of this work. The need of reinforcements is _imperative_ – The work was already too much for only two missionaries – One has fallen, and the other one will fall if we dont have help soon. My work is largely in the orphanages, which does not relieve Mr. Perry in the general work. If you wish to save the Station send us immediately a strong, consecrated, well rounded man –

From a heart bowed down with grief and care
Emma R. Hubbard.

Sivas April 18-1899
Rec'd May 11

Constantinople July 6th
1899

Dear Dr. Smith—

I beg your pardon for having delayed so long in answering your very kind letter of sympathy. Many reasons combined have compelled me to put off answering yours as well as many other letters. Thank you very much for the comforting words you wrote. The blow was indeed crushing, but God has given help and strength far beyond what I thought I could ever receive. Work had accumulated during Mr. Hubbard's illness so that I was obliged almost immediately after his death to take it up again and it has been a blessing to me. The Station force was so weak that I could not see my way clear to leave. Mr. Hubbard had also expressed a wish that I would not run away from the work, and the Swiss friends seemed very glad to have me stay for the Orphanage work. I consider the latter a very legitimate branch of Mission work and shall be glad to continue in it until the end of the five years for which it was established. Farther than that I have no plans. This work does not at all interfere with the work for which we have asked a Missionary and wife and two ladies, and if my staying for the present will in any way prevent the needed helps in other branches, I will resign – We are bringing the number of orphans up to two hundred and fifty in Sivas and seventy five in Gurun. The ladies sent to aid in this work are real treasures. They have been true sisters and are a daily comfort to me. But they feel that they are still new in the work – It is in the interest of the orphanage that I am here in Constple now. The teacher of the girls, and one of the girl orphans were bitten by a mad dog, and the government immediately took steps to send them to this place for treatment. It did not seem best to let them come without one of us, and here I am. A boy, bitten in the street came with us, and since, five more# have been sent on from Sivas, bitten by different dogs – These are sent at Government expense, all but myself, I came on Orphanage expense. My children are in Sivas. I hope we may leave here in two or three days.

Thanking you again for your heartfelt sympathy, both yourself and Mrs Smith – I remain,

Very sincerely

Emma R. Hubbard.

city children not orphans.

Mrs. Emma Hubbard.
400

JUL 31 1899

Constantinople
July 12th 1899

Dear Dr. Barton

Your very kind letter of sympathy has not been left unanswered so long, unintentionally. The rdering of my life seems to be taken entirely out of my own hands, the latest evidence of which is this sudden and most unexpected journey to this city. During Mr Hubbard's ickness, I gave my whole time and attention to him, and after his death work had so accumulated, that I have been very slow in answering my letters. For a time also I had very little strength myself,

Mrs. Emma
Constantinople, July 6, 1899
Filed Aug. 2

with which to accomplish
work or letter writing. The
forced vacation has given
needed change and rest
although the cause of it was,
to be regretted. Two from our
girls Orphanage were bitten
by a mad dog and sent
by the Government for treatm
Not knowing what experiences
the girls might have it was
thought best for me to come
with them. We are through
now and return tomorrow
In remaining in the work
at Sivas, I feel that I am
carrying out Mr Hubbard's
wishes as well as filling
a place which, just now,
there seems to be no one
else to fill. My heart is

-orphan work and I very
much want to see it through
the end if there is an end.
r Hubbard loved that work
; and the orphans all loved
im. When he died they said
ey were left fatherless a
econd time. It is difficult
r me yet to realize that God
as really taken him from us.
seems as tho' he had gone on
trip, and would certainly
turn. We need him so much.
d knows the need, and the
rk is His – May He send us
e right one to take up the
rk where Mr. Hubbard left
.

m very sorry to hear of
Mrs Barton's ill health – Give
r my love and sympathy.

It must be very hard to ha
to stay in bed so long, bu
that is a part of Gods disci
for some.

Thanking you again for y
words of comfort I remain

Very sincerely
Emma Hubba

Miss Susie Hyde,

401–419

268 Washington St- 401 S
Norwich - Conn -
Mar. 28th 1891-

Judson Smith, Miss Susie Hyde
Rec'd Mar. 31

Dear friend:-

Your kind letter was
ceived and I shall be very
ch pleased to correspond
th you- You must have thought
strange that I neglected so
d an opportunity to meet you
rsonally when you were here-
e were two reasons- I had
gotten whether you or Dr. Clark
ried on the correspondence
th Turkey, and I dreaded to
troduce myself to you if you
e not the one, and I was sure
u would not remember me
though I think I met you once,
ther at Holyoke or at one of
A. B. C. F. M. meetings-
The other reason was that I

expected to go out in the even
and that papa would int
me to you, but having been o
in the morning and aftern
as well as Sunday School, m
strength did not seem equ
to further effort.

When I first received y
letter it seemed impossible f
me to go as soon as you prop
but as I have thought more a
it, it seems to me it can be
arranged, provided my hea
is sufficiently regained - I a
gaining in strength all the t
but it takes a long time to re
entirely from such a long il

Dr. Smith I do not want
to think my heart is set up
Marsovan or on Turkey, if th
Board preferred to send me
elsewhere - I only told Dr. Ald
Miss Fritcher's desire to have
there, and of my desire to be
engaged in work that shou
sometimes call me away fro

l duties - Much of the church
I have done thus far has been
nes, and it is the kind of
I most enjoy - Considering
it was Dr. Alden's opinion
it would be better for me to
here this work and teaching
d be combined. - My desire is
o much to fill an important
prominent place of usefulness;
is to be sure that I am in
that place where the Master
es me to be - I am often troubled
ar I shall take some step,
uided, and so feel afterward
it was a mistake -

There are a few questions I
ld like to ask now, and I
se there will be many more
ture -

Just what route to the Mission-
s take to Turkey, and then to
azar, and how long are they
ving?

an you refer me to any articles
ack numbers of the "Missionary

Herald", "Life and Light," or any
where else, where I can obtain
little more information abou
the schools in Adabazar and
Marsovan? I have seen the "Hi
Sketch of Missions in Turkey"
Dr. Bartlett.-

Will you also tell me
in this country and in that
it is best for me to write the
can best tell me just wha
shall need in clothing, and
room furniture, and especia
what I must get here, or ca
just as well get there?-

I presume I shall be oblig
to ask some aid of the Boar
for furniture and outfit, b
just as far as possible. I
to get along without their

Lovingly yours-

Lucie C. Hyde-

268 Washington St-
Norwich - Conn-
Apr - 3 - 1891-

Smith,

Dear Friend:-

Your kind letter was ived, and I am sure I am y grateful to you for your terest in me-

This morning I received ry pleasant and cordial tter from Miss Sheldon- She d not tell me much in ard to my out-fit but I e written her asking a few estions, and with the swer to these and what I rn in other ways I think hall get along nicely-

to the money to which you I am entitled - I do not d it now, at least, as my ther and mother desire to

what they can for me-
I need some of it later I will
k you for it-
It seems to me my strength
ll not be such that I shall
e to leave home before August,
t unless some thing occurs
re than I know of now, I
ll be ready to go in August-
Thanking you again for
r kind offer to do what
u can for me,

I am yours sincerely-
Susie C. Hyde-

Miss Susie C. Hyde's

Norwich Apr. 3. 1891.

Rec'd Apr. 6. 1891.

268 Washington St - 5
403 Norwich - Conn -
Apr. 30 - 1891 -
Miss Susie C. Hyde

Smith,
Rec'd May 2.

Dear friend:-

Before this time you have
bably been officially notified
t our Eastern Connecticut Branch
he Woman's Board have voted
arrange for my support in
key, and to pay my travelling
enses and for my outfit -
his will be very pleasant
me, as so many in this
nch are near and dear
nds -

f course I shall accept
tefully the money for my
elling expenses, but as for
y personal outfit as regards
rdrobe &c, my parents choose

Miss Shelston also has written me very cordially, and the outlook for the future seems to me very pleasant-

Lovingly yours-
Susie C. Hyde-

ovide for me, with the
eption of the little gifts I
ceive from intimate friends -
e thing however I wish to
k - As my room is to be
rnished I do not need to
urchase anything in that
ne, but if, after a year or so
am appointed elsewhere, &
eed to supply myself with
rniture, might I then have
me part of the money to
hich I am now entitled?

My health has been
adually improving, although
am not yet entirely well in
l particulars -

I received a very kind
tter from Miss Fensham,
ntaining many useful bits
information.

268 Washington St-
Norwich- Conn- 404
May 28-1891-

r. Smith,
Dear Friend:-

In accordance with ur advice and that of the esident of our Eastern nnecticut Branch, I have ked that the money for y outfit might be sent Mr. Ward, and it has, I ink, been attended to- hank you for telling me what way to proceed- I now hope to spend nday the 21st of June in uburndale with Mr. + rs. Preice, and Monday be in Boston, and perhaps may have the opportunity to matter to decide alone, and I do not know who would be the most liable to know, and you so kindly offered to help me in any way possible -

Hoping that I may meet you soon in Boston, for it is so much more satisfactory than writing,

I am yours sincerely -
Lusie C. Hyde -

et you at that time -
Dr. Smith, I am thinking
itting a large dictionary
myself - that seems
rhaps a wise way to
end some of the money
hich has been given me
a personal gift from a
iend -
You would advise me
buy the last edition
Websters unabridged,
uld you not?
I also wish to obtain an
tlas: Not an expensive
e, but a convenient and
liable one - Can you
commend one?
Perhaps I should not
uble you with such

Miss Susie C. Hyde. S

Norwich, May 28, 1891.

Rec'd June 2.

268 Washington St. -
Norwich - Conn -
405
July - 17 - 1891 -

. Smith,
Dear friend:-

Miss Fensham writes me
at we sail Aug. 6" on the
mbia," Hamburg Line -
e sail from New York,
we not?
Do I understand you
at Mr. Ward engages
y passage, & purchases
kets, and that having
ured my passport I
nothing further to see
until the time of sailing?

Yours Sincerely -
Susie C. Hyde -

Miss Susie C. Hyde.

Norwich, July 17. 1891.

Rec'd July 18.

Aug. 28 - 1891.

. Smith:-

Dear Friend,

We passed Dardanelles last evening,
d now we are but a few hours out
Constantinople - This letter, mailed
e, will show you we have arrived
ely, and that everything is well -
esume I shall go to the Island
e Miss Sheldon has been, for a
w days -

We have had a very pleasant &
essful journey, and Miss Fensham,
Crawford & Miss Twichell have
proved most delightful
elling companions -

You spoke of my corresponding
daily with you - When you are
ting me will you kindly tell
whether I am to have a
ular time for so doing, or to write
t is convenient, and there is
ion for so doing -

Hyde.
7. 1891.
18.

verything looks very bright and
leasant about the environment
f my life abroad and I think I
hall be very happy in it -
Thanking you for your kindness
t and interest in me -

I am lovingly yours -
Susie C. Hyde -
Adabazar -
Turkey - Asia -

407 Constantinople -
July - 1st 1892 -

Dr. Smith,

Dear friend :-

It certainly was not my intention to wait so long befor writing you, but I think you will readily excuse, for you must, I am sure, understand the circumstances in which I have been placed - During Miss Farnham's absence of course it has been more difficult to do the work as Miss Sheldon had been unused to the responsibility, and of course I was so ignorant of what was required of me - Then in addition to attempting considerable school work for a beginner, I have made an effort to give some time to the language, and have been through some trying experiences in getting acclimated -

In spite of the busy days, and many anxious thoughts, it has been a happy, happy year to both Miss Sheldon and myself, as I am sure you will soon hear from her own lips -

We feel that we have very much to be grateful for. We are grateful to the Board for giving us the money for the new building, which is so sorely needed to enable our school to do the work it can and ought to do - Also for allow Miss Sheldon to take the vacation which she really needs, and personally I am grateful that they are not going to send me from a work which I have in one short year grown to love with all my heart, and in which I am sure there is opportunity for us all, to commence a life in a new place, where I could not feel assured before hand that I should fit in- The people in Adabazar are it seems to me a wonderful community in many ways, and I already love and feel at home among them-

We have other causes for gratitude- This year has been completed successfully- The Trustees are satisfied with the work done, and there has been most perfect harmony between the Trustees, teachers & all concerned- We have on the whole been well and happy, and best of all, we believe that this year some of the dear girls have found Jesus, and are by their daily conduct in the school room, giving evidence of a real change of heart- Then too some who were not real earnest as Christians, are more truly serving Christ- I think our Christian Endeavor Society has been of great use to us all in our Christian lives this year-

You perhaps know that owing to an advance made in the course of study a year or two ago, we had no graduating class this year; so we had to vary our exercises from the usual ones. Tuesday and Wednesday were examination days, the examinations being varied by music. They were quite satisfactory, ~~the~~ Doctor Karalgian's examinations in Physiology and Physics being especially interesting.

The closing exercises were Thursday morning, when we had Instrumental music, Songs & Essays in Armenian, French, English, and Turkish, & three dialogues, all of which seemed quite successful.

Then we had short addresses from our Pastor and doctor, and an Armenian Vartabed who was present consented to address us. His subject was "Education" I believe. He appeared to be very friendly to us, being present at most of Tuesday's examinations.

Friday evening the trustees and their wives entertained us at dinner, and Saturday morning we were attended by a large company to the Station.

Miss Sheldon will I think be very much missed during even one year of absence, for she has proved herself very efficient in the difficult position she has had this year, and the people have grown to know, trust and love her more than ever - But they have been most kind, and thoughtful of us both all the year, especially during my illness, providing an extra teacher, to help us over the trying time -

Saturday we came to Constantinople and Miss Sheldon left last night for America - She sails the thirteenth by the "City of Chester" from Liverpool - She starts in good spirits and I trust the year at home may mean much to her, for the year has told upon her I think -

Rec'd July 19.

My own summer days will be spent with Mr. & Mrs. Peet and other friends on the Island of Proti in the Marmora, where Miss Sheldon had such a happy time last summer - We shall all be very glad to welcome Miss Farnham and Mrs. Parsons -

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith -

Assuring you of my happiness in my work, and loyalty to the work of the Board,

I am lovingly yours -
Lucie C. Hyde -

Adabazar, Turkey, Asia.
Jan., 19th 1893.

Dr. Smith,

Dear friend:-

I know that it is some time since you have heard from our school and that it is a long time since I have written, but we have had an exceedingly busy term- With over forty boarders, and having a Senior Class this year, which we did not have last year, and a new resident native teacher, we have been rushing from one thing to another as fast as we could go, and have even neglected some things I fear- I know I have had time to do comparatively little in my language work, although I have now reached the place where past work begins to show results, for I can talk quite a little now. I am beginning to lose my fear of attempting to talk and that seems to me quite a point gained- I can laugh with others at my mistakes, even when they tell others that I am coining new words and suggest or agree with my suggestion that I make a new dictionary- They especially laugh because I tried to use a part of the verb to spring from the ground, for springing from a wagon seat- Not only that but there was no such form of that verb as I used. But I know I am passing through just such experiences, as all new missionaries pass through.

As a whole it has been a successful term- Some things have made it hard, for one, the fact that so many of the girls were new, & had never been in school before, and so were un-accustomed to school ways. We have I believe about fourteen Gregorian ~~day scholars~~ boarders beside all the Gregorian day scholars.

We do not yet get the permission for the new building, but we are waiting with what hope & patience we can, and I think sooner or later it will come in one form or another.

The Armenian Christmas was yesterday, but it seems to us that the custom of making calls is dying out, as with our own New Year's calls at home- We had a few calls. We were not able to do much in the way of celebrating Christmas this year- A Christmas card to each girl and a ribbon and candy for each boarder was all we could do for the girls- This evening our Seniors are to give a little entertainment, with what success remains to be seen, but we fear.

I have had a delight-ful visit of ten days from Miss Griswold. She wanted to come where she could hear Armenian spoken for a few days, It is very very hard for her to learn to talk when she hears only Turkish and Greek, either in school or church, and of course the language of the school is English. I cannot but feel what an advantage I have in hearing so much constantly.

The Christian work it is of course impossible to report. I think the Christian Endeavor Society on the whole is in a flourishing condition. We have this year tried the experiment of leaving the offices entirely in the hands of the girls, of course reserving me right to interfere or advise, and I think on the whole it works very well. We have also enlarged our borders, inviting such of the graduates and Senior and Junior day scholars as can be with us Sunday evenings to come, and they seem to enjoy it very much and are of course a great help to us. I think the girls are improving in their ways of taking part, and that the meetings are taking a more practical turn.

We hope this year to keep the day of prayer for colleges as we did last year, and we have some hope of having Mr. Chambers with us to speak to the girls in the evening. We also have a thought of having a meeting some time during the day to which all the women of Adabazar, who have been either in this school or any other shall be invited, and there are a number.

Our relations with the people are just as pleasant as they always have been, and it certainly is a pleasant place to work.

Personally I am very happy here. It is a real pleasure to work under Miss Farnham, and while I hope I should have been willing to leave here if it had been duty, I cannot help being happy that I was allowed to remain, where I had gotten acquainted with people, work & workers, and knew that I was needed and that I could in time fit in. I wonder if I am very selfish in feeling so.

We are sorry for all the articles we have seen in the papers recently about the Board and hope that contributions may not be diminished, but rather increased in this time of need.

Please give my kind regards to Mrs. Smith, and to any friends at the "Rooms".

Sincerely yours.

Susie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Feb. 13

Adabazar, Turkey, Asia.
July, 8th 1893.

r. Smith,

Dear friend:-

At last our closing exercises are over and I send a copy of of our programme. Every thing passed off very cessfully and we are glad to be through the work of the ar. Today is Saturday and Monday will be our last day - Tuesday Miss Farnham goes to Bardezag for the mmer and Miss Sheldon and I to Constantinople, to turn after a little to Bardezag, where I, at least, expect pend most of my summer with Mr. & Mrs. Chambers, d as I have never yet been to Bardezag I look forward t as a pleasant prospect, and hope to accomplish great deal of studying, writing and reading and cially resting.

This has been a busy year and we were very glad to come Miss Sheldon back at Easter- Since that time has taken some of my work from me and given some of the time to study which I have needed so ly and have never had- Having had so much time study for a few weeks I have been able to make siderable progress, but it seems a long tedious cess to get enough of the language to speak freely th the people.

Six dear girls graduated from us this year and we hope will be useful to their people - One of them alrea is engaged by Mrs. Newell for Gedik Pasha next year One has the refusal of a school in Smyrna - The res as yet have no situations. Two of the girls are Adab girls, one of them Dr. Karalgian's daughter. All of th six we trust are truly Christian girls, and all are church members, three of them having united wi the church this past year - It is true we are a li troubled because of the beliefs in two of the famil and in one instance held by the girl herself, but we trust it will not hinder their usefulness.

Our Christian Endeavor society has been more less successful this year. The Seniors have been th principal officers. During our existence as a Chris Endeavor Society we have collected something over three liras, between twelve and fifteen dollars as know of course, and the girls have voted to send it to Koordistan. The Junior Society has also ra something, but it is not finally decided how the will use it.

This in some ways has been an eventful yea to us, especially the last part of it. First Miss Sh came back and we were so glad to see her. Then came our sad experience in the death o

xaminations and Graduating Exercises
of the Girls' High School.
Adabazar.
June 29-30 and July 4-1893.

Examinations.

hursday A.M. June 29.
Devotional Service.
English hymn.
¾ Geometry. Junior Class.
Music.
-10½ English. Sophomore Class.
Song. English.
-11 Mental Arithmetic. Preparatories.
Music.
2 Armenian. Senior Class.
Song. Armenian.

Thursday P.M.
English Song.
$1\frac{1}{4}$-2 Bible. Senior Class
Music.
2-3 Physiology. Junior Cla
Song. Turkish.
3-4 Astronomy. Senior Clas
Song. Armenian.

Friday A.M. June 30.
English hymn.
9-$9\frac{3}{4}$ Armenian. Freshman C
Music.
$9\frac{3}{4}$-$10\frac{1}{2}$ Modern History. Senior Cl
Song. Armenian
$10\frac{1}{2}$-11 Armenian. Junior Cl
Music.
11-12 French. First Clas
Song. French.

Friday P. M.
Song. English.
Armenian & Osmanian History (Freshmen)
Music.
Turkish.
Song. Turkish.
Chemistry. Senior Class.
Song. Armenian.
Giving of Reports.

calaureate Sermon by Professor
opsa Djejizian in the Chapel,
day July 2nd at 2½ Turkish time.

Graduating Exercises.
the Chapel, Tuesday, July 4th,
2½ Turkish time.

Programme of Graduating Exercises.
Music. Prayer.
"Jesus Lover of My Soul." Armenian.

Armenian Essay. "Silent Witnesses f
Miss Amarenie Kuludji
Armenian Song.
English Essay. "Wisdom is the Light of t
Miss Verkine Inejian
English Song.
Armenian Essay. "Fine Arts".
Miss Zarouhie Karalg
Music.
French Essay. "Delights of Country L
Miss Christine Malach
French Song.
Music.
Turkish Essay. "Nobleness of Charact
Miss Makrouhie Nish
Turkish Song.
Armenian Essay. Valedictory.
Miss Isgouhie Der Tan
Armenian Song (In memory
Presentation of Diplomas.
Class Song.
Addresses.
Prayer and Benediction.

r dear pastor. That is such a loss that it seems
ssible to us that any one can fill his place.
t was a severe blow to this people, and has
ddened the rest of the year. His brother Prof.
opoe Djejizian of Robert College came to take his
ther's place in presenting the diplomas to our
ls, and he also preached the Baccalaureate
rmon this year and it was a very good and
propriate one.

Just before bodralie's death we did have such
delightful little visit from Rev. F. E. Clark with
wife and son, but I presume you saw his
asant little mention of his visit, in the
lden Rule.

Our building is still an uncertain quantity.
ong time ago our Pasha told us he had given
consent and sent the papers to Constantinople,
that proved to be entirely false. Now, however,
know that has been done and that the
atter rests with the authorities in Constantinople.
seems to us almost impossible that we can
in our crowded quarters another year, but
seems quite probable that it must be so.

We are in a hurry now to get away from
dabazar for these hot days, we are suffering

from mosquitoes and things unmentionable, which are a great deal worse. I would like very much to remain in Adabazar for a summer however, but I know it is not a wise thing especially for a new resident of the country.

Every one thinks I am like an Armenian a I almost believe it myself, for the weather seem to agree with me perfectly, and I am very fon of much of the native food. However I am not quite ready to renounce my allegiance to America. This is a happy working place, b it is not quite home -

With kind regards to Mrs. Smith yourself -

Yours sincerely -

Susie C. Hyde.

Filed July 27

Adabazar -
Turkey - Asia -
Dec. - 17, 1894 -

Dr. Judson Smith,

Dear Friend,

I have in this letter to tell you very sad news and also very glad news. Quite probably you have heard ere this that Zouponhie Hanum, the wife of our late pastor, Bodralie Djijizian, has recently been taken from us. She has quickly rejoined her husband, and of course it is most happy for her but she has left a great many sincere mourners. She will be so much missed by all her large family, deprived in such a short time of both father's and mother's care. I think of all the Armenian women I have yet become acquainted with she seemed to me the most estimable, and her influence in this community, in the school, in her family, and indeed I might say throughout this part of Turkey has been most remarkable - Everywhere she has been known as a model pastor's wife.

And now for our great happiness. Our former pastor's oldest son, who has just returned from Scotland where he has been studying Theology, has consented to remain with us for a year, beginning April first, and if all goes well will probably remain here permanently. As perhaps you know he graduated at Robert College and then worked for Mr. Barnum as translator for the Avedaper. Then he went to Scotland where he has been for five years. He has had great success, winning prizes and a good name everywhere. At length he has returned to Turkey a finely educated, earnest, in every respect estimable young man He is in demand, and can receive larger salary, more honor, and have much greater intellectual and social advantages than here - All these things however seem to have no influence with him and he seems to feel only doubtful of his own ability to fill the place - His father's people have called him - He feels that it is better to accept for a year only that he may prove himself equal to the place and that the people also may be free to keep or get rid of him. Still he seems to show strongly that it is with no intention to have that the result. If he wished a higher place he might go at once, so it cannot be that - We admire it in him and are unspeakably happy. The few times he has preached or spoken we have felt that we have been truly fed, for almost the first time in many months.

I am sure we shall have the prayers of people in the home land, that his ministry to us may be blest. We are greatly in need of a quickening power. It seems as if this is God's answer to our prayers for this blessing.

School is very full this year. Two boarders sleep on the school room floor, and in other ways things are very inconvenient.

Still we are pretty well and getting on as a school as well as could be expected after earthquakes, Cholera, and all the cares and worries of this Summer and fall. Things seem to have quieted down a little now, and things are taking much their usual course.

I do not consider myself much of an Armenian Scholar yet. Of course I understand most general conversation, sermons &c., and speak well enough to make my wants known. I teach Physics in Armenian but not very satisfactorily either to myself or to the class I very much fear. I am conscious of many mistakes and feel fearfully limited in trying to express my ideas. However I am taking three lessons a week and hope in time to speak more readily, unless I am called home before that time for backwardness in this direction.

Our Senior Class this year consists of eleven girls, six boarders and five day scholars. The day scholars are all Protestants, but I am afraid they have not all realized yet what it is to be a Christian. The six boarders are all Active members of the C. E. and of course hope they are Christians but I dare not say. Among them are two interesting girls, sisters, Gregorians, one of them probably the brightest girl in school. They believe, and I hope, they have given their hearts to Jesus, but I am anxious for their future, for they will go out into a life full of temptation. All the boarders with one exception are either Active, Associate of Junior Society members of our C. E. Society.

The Christmas season is almost here with its many remembrances. Our vacation is still nearly four weeks off, as the Armenian Christmas is so late.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith.

With best wishes for your continued good health, I am sincerely and lovingly yours
Lucie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Jan. 7. 1895.

Adabazar,
Oct. 1, 1895.

Dr. Smith,
Dear friend:-

We have been very, very busy getting started in our year's school work, but at last we are in pretty good order. Our future however is indeed a mystery to us. Last year we groaned under forty seven boarders, this year we are going through at least a form of existence with fifty five.

However we are no worse off this year than last for we have rented a house near, using the lower story for our new Kindergarten and the upper as dormitory room. It has also been necessary to pull down one end of our dining room and build out a little temporary addition. What a shame that we can get no permission to build when we need it so much! Of course we have every reason to be glad that the school is so prosperous, and more so from year to year. I suppose we have more full pay pupils proportionally than ever before. Still it is very discouraging to work in such close quarters-

The boys' school is about the same-The Principal as perhaps you know is a Robert College graduate & the assistant one of Mr. Peirce's graduates-

There is the same teacher in our girls'

Preparatory School. Then we have a teacher in the new kindergarten, with one of our graduates to assist her. The Kindergarten is very small in numbers as yet, but is commencing very nicely. Our force of teachers in the High School is somewhat changed. Doctor continues to teach Chemistry and Physiology. We hope to have Bodralie Horsep for Mental and Moral Science after Christmas. We are to have the new French master from the Gregorian School for French. Mr. Alexamian, a Robert College graduate has the important Armenian work, Turkish and Astronomy. The resident Armenian lady teacher is a graduate of the "Home School" and we think bids fair to be a success. One of the graduates will come for Dressmaking, and I am to have assistance from two graduates in the music lessons, so that I may have more time for language work and other things, or rather I should have the assistance any way; for the work would be too heavy for me alone. I hope the time may come, perhaps next year, when the music may be given to a native teacher entirely, for we want our time for more important things. We made some effort in this direction this year, but have not succeeded as yet.

You see we have quite a force of teachers in all, but we are all so busy there is hardly breathing space. It hardly seems right to us to take so many girls with such limited accommodations, but it is very hard for the Trustees to refuse any when they have the money for them.

Miss Sheldon & I expect to begin Turkish lessons next week - Miss Sheldon knows a little but I know none at all - We feel it quite necessary to have a little knowledge of Turkish - I think the sphere of our usefulness would be quite a little enlarged and I am sure it will be for our ease and comfort in getting about - Of course I do not consider ~~ed~~ myself to have mastered the Armenian by any means, but I can use it quite freely, and have gotten to the place where I need the constant practice I am sure to get, more than I do actual study of it as a language -

Our Senior class number just twelve, five of them Adabazar girls, two Bardezag, one Nicomedia, two Rodosto, one Dardanelles and one Adrianople - They are nice girls, and as from past classes I presume some of them will go out to be teachers -

So far I have said nothing of the religious condition of either school or church and it is because I do not know what to say- I think there is some interest in school- One of the Seniors I think has given herself to Jesus within the last two or three weeks and some of the others are more earnest than usual-

We do feel troubled about the church: They seem so cold and so many are so inconsistent and such a bad example to others- Then every one is so poor and so discouraged this year- It seems as if poor Turkey was doomed in every way, and yet I suppose it is all only a preparation for the coming of "the Kingdom" here- Still this church and people must have an awakening, or who knows what the end will be. In spite of all the dreadful things and discouraging things, the disturbed political condition and all the rest, I think some of us are starting out with stronger faith and more earnest purposes than ever before, and that is all that we need do I suppose, for God can and will take care of the rest-

Sincerely and lovingly yours-
Susie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Oct. 17

Island of Proti-
July 15, 1896.

Rec'd Oct. 17

r. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Friend:-

Another summer has come to us after
the hard things of the past year, and it seems most
ghtful to be again at this quiet little island, with
h a nice time for rest and exercise, and with such
asant friends. Even for us who were not eye witnesses
ny of the dreadful suffering in this land this winter,
has yet been a trying time, and like all the rest
he missionaries we were pretty well tired out.

ur closing exercises passed off very nicely - Dr. Greene
e to us for the Baccalaureate sermon on Sunday,
d he gave us a very fine sermon - Tuesday morning
had the kindergarten entertainment. It was
y successful. Our kindergarten has truly been a
at success considering that it is only the first
ar. Both teachers and pupils did well, and I
ink the people of Adabazar are much pleased
th it.

Wednesday morning we had our graduation exercises.
was a class of eleven, five of them Adabazar girls,
Rodosto, two Bardezag, one Dardanelles and one
m Adrianople. Dr. Greene presided - Each girl
d an essay, all of them in Armenian with the
ption of one Turkish and two English-

There was also, as usual, instrumental music, an
songs in the three languages. Government officers we
present and afterward expressed themselves as mu
pleased. Altogether it was a very successful occa
and on the whole was a successful year, as far
as school work was concerned. The chief drawbac
was the same old one from which we have suffe
for years, the fearfully crowded condition. It is
dreadfully hard to have no place to call one's own,
when we have to share rooms of course it amoun
to that.

I do not know what report to give of the religious
condition of the school. It has been a year when Jes
has made people think. Our girls I think have be
very thoughtful. They have been anxious to have con
sation about serious things, and some of them hop
they gave themselves to Jesus, but it is next door to
impossible to say much of such things, and enti
so to give numbers. We cannot tell in school whe
they have really given themselves to Christ or not.
They are "very religious", but some of it does not tou
the heart, and the testing time comes after lea
school. Of the eleven seniors I feel comparatively
that seven of them are Christians, of the others I do
not speak, although they would all say they were.

ur teachers have done fine work and I presume
y will all remain with us for another year, except
visiting French master and the assistant in the
dergarten. For this latter position there are plenty
applicants among our Adabazar graduates, who
desirous of doing the work without pay, as one
ur graduates has been doing the past year.
cannot tell you how much we appreciate our
stor Badvalie Hovsep Djejizian. In listening to
preaching one hardly ever feels a desire for the
aching in the home land, except that it is never
pleasant to hear it in a foreign language. We
so earnestly hope Mr. Djejizian will decide to
remain in Adabazar, but I am afraid we cannot
him. The people will be very foolish if they do
make every effort to hold on to him.
year of course has been a very hard one financially,
for a people who support themselves as ours do, it
hard to keep even. They have run behind a little,
I have no doubt whatever, that they will quickly
themselves.
Miss Sheldon and I have commenced Turkish this
year, and have made some progress although
cannot speak much yet. It is true most of our
work is in Armenian, but we occasionally

have Greek scholars, non-Christian, or Turkish speaking Armenian scholars. Then too we have many Turkish ca and we have long felt Turkish would be very useful to

We are two houses down at the Island this summ Dr. Greene & wife, Miss Zimmer & Mr. Knapp & Mrs. Seelye Paul are at one house - Mr. & Mrs. Peet, Willie Peet, M Terzie, Miss Gleason, Miss Cull, Miss Barker, Miss Sheldon & myself at the other - Miss Cole is to come us also - For those of us who are shut off from American Society the rest of the year, these together are very delightful. The Adabazar people are especially pleasant as a people, but after a it is good to be with our own.

Still we wait anxiously to see what turn the affairs of this land will take. It is a trying season for all, for things seem far from settled still. seems as if such a state of affairs cannot last much longer - There must be an overturning of kind.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith -

Lovingly yours,
Lucie C. Hyde.

Rec'd July 31.

Adabazar -
Jan. 25, 1897.

r. Judson Smith D.D.,

Dear friend,

Our Christmas season is over. It passed quietly although I think there was far more calling d going about than there was last year. In your letter to me you asked me two questions which I l try to answer before telling of anything else. You d about the attitude of the Gregorians here. It is a d question to answer - Our schools are all full of orian children - I think a larger proportion than before - As these are the very best, and best paying heir children of course the teachers and some r Gregorians are very sore about it, for it is very d for them to support their schools - Some of the iests even speak publicly against our school & Protestants - However all they can say avails thing toward taking the children out or preventing young men and others as a whole coming to services whenever they like - In fact I think Gregorians here as a whole are very friendly, d I do not believe there is hardly a house in town re we would not be welcome if we had time to about more - It is often hard to see where duty s, there are so many things that might be done.

On the whole I do not suppose the attitude of the Gregorians here is quite as friendly as in those plac where the people have been brought near to each o by common suffering.

You also asked me about the orphans. No, we have n gotten into that work very much. We have had some appeals and I believe some have been accepted but f one reason or another have not put in an appear We have a few whose father's or guardian's business was ruined by the troubles and those are helpe more or less. The work for the orphans is certainly a very interesting one and certainly of the utmost importance.

Our school closed for the Christmas vacation week ago last Friday noon. In the afternoon w had a little Christmas entertainment in the kindergarten. School opened so late and the teacher was so delayed in getting back that it could n be much, but the parents and friends of the childr came and the little ones sang, played some their games and with their own hands gave little gifts they had prepared for their parents. each child had a little bag of candy. Our kindergarten is very successful this year. Two of our former pupils help without pay, then there is t

ular teacher and a woman- I do think the
abazar people are remarkable in their willingness
give their services for their schools.
Some time before Christmas we teachers resolved to
no presents to each other but instead to give the
ney to the poor this year and we suggested to the
Society that they do the same thing- They gladly
ented and so Friday night after school closed
sang some Christmas songs and took up our
lection. We succeeded in getting about ten Turkish
lyas and we sent it to the orphans in Van. Of course
a comparatively small part came from the girls, but
ink they averaged about twenty five cents a piece
ich is a good deal for our girls-
Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday passed as Christmas
usually do, making and receiving calls. The rest
the week passed rapidly - Saturday Miss Sheldon
urned from Constantinople where she had been
nding a week with the Barnums- Mr. Chambers
came that day to administer the communion
Sunday- Bodvalie, not being an ordained man
not do that- We had an interesting Sunday, there
two baptisms and one of our girls united
the church. In the evening the Y.M.C.A.
a temperance meeting led by Mr. Chambers.

Our Y.M.C.A. have started a new branch to present playing of cards and other gambling games. Alread some have given it up, one in particular, who had so far as to let it interfere with his business, and an man who, while perhaps was not especially harm himself was yet having a very bad influence ov We hope a good deal from this movement.

Mr. Chambers is still with us but leaves tomor morning, and school opens the next day.

The day of prayer comes this week, also Bod Hovsep's question of remaining here is up agai He is slightly ill so the Annual meeting was po poned on his account, but I think in two or thre weeks Miss Sheldon will write you and tell you all about these things.

Sincerely and lovingly yours.

Susie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Feb 13.

Island of Halki.
Aug. 20, 1897.

Dr. Judson Smith,

Dear Sir:-

The summer weeks have been flying very rapidly d now only about two weeks more before we must start k home. It was my intention to write earlier in the mmer, but as Miss Sheldon wrote at that time and gave account of the closing exercises I thought I would delay ittle until we could know what there would be to report ward the end of the summer.

Miss Sheldon and I have felt somewhat alone this mmer, as there has been but one English-speaking person ide ourselves at our hotel and the language of the hotel g Greek we could only communicate with the majority hose about us through the medium of our small stock urkish. However we have been enjoying the summer much. We find it a very lovely little island with many delightful walks and such delightful pine es. We walk, bathe, and sit under the pine trees and t, sew or read. We have especially enjoyed this summer pportunity to do more reading aloud together than we had the opportunity to do years before. One of the books have enjoyed this way is "The Bible and Modern overies" by H.A. Harper. We went one day to Proti and made us feel a little lonesome to sit down in front he old house and to think of the happy family party of last year, but still I suppose a change is a good thing f us. Just at present we are sitting under olive trees an three Turkish women are standing looking at us. They are making remarks about us, as to the rapidity wit which we write, and one wishes the other to ask whethe we are married, one of the first questions in this lan We are not regularly studying Turkish this summer, f we find we can do better work in the autumn if we come to it fresh, but we try to read a chapter in the Turkish testament every day, and we find some oppor-tunities to use the little Turkish we know.

Politically the summer has been a quiet one, but I presume you have read in the papers, two bombs we thrown in the city day before yesterday, and we do no know what that may mean for the coming weeks & mo Then we know too, that there is fresh trouble in the I I suppose we cannot look for complete quiet until th are on a different footing from what they are at pres but we do hope we may be spared the horrors of furthe massacre. It seems as if the poor people could not sta anymore of that sort of thing and it is rather hard f the nerves of foreigners as well as natives.

We are wondering whether these things will make a difference with the attendance next year. We thought if all kept quiet we should probably have a very f hool, but I am afraid the events of the last few days, en if any further trouble be spared us, may act unvorably on the numbers. I am sorry to say we have yet been able to get an Armenian resident teacher the coming year. Our teacher is to go to America. e are plenty to be had such as they are, so we shall be left teacherless, but I am afraid it will be very ficult to find one who will be really satisfactory. I sume there will be no changes in other teachers cept perhaps in the assistants of the kindergarten. The peoples' boys' school we hope will be in a better dition than ever, for Mr. Alexanian remains as incipal. He is to have a regular assistant and o one who is to help with the little ones, while coning some studies himself.

Badveli Horsep, our pastor, is at present having a this vacation in Bardizag. We do hope he will be to decide during the coming year to settle down us as a regular pastor. It seems to be a very ficult question for him to settle.

presume Miss Farnham has written you that the e rooms have been hired again this year for dergarten and dormitory, that we had last year. are exceedingly suitable rooms for the purpose.

We have not seen Miss Farnham since a day or two after leaving Adabazar, so I presume she has told you of some of the same things I have written. We are exp her down here some day but she does not put in her appearance as yet.

I wonder if she has written you of the death of a old Mother Karalgian. The doctor's mother. The poor man will be very lonesome now. She was sick but few hours and so it came very suddenly to us al and we shall all miss her very much.

It is not very easy to start on our homeward wa from the islands, so we shall probably stay a da two with Mrs. Peet at Scutari on our homeward wa

Please remember me kindly to Mrs. Smith,

Sincerely yours,
Susie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Sept. 3.

268 Washington St.
415 Norwich- Conn-
Nov. 2, 1897-

Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Sir:-

You have heard through
Committee ad Interim and
e from Miss Sheldon, long before
of my coming home. Have
hed Norwich safely and
ll expect to go to Boston soon,
bably the last of next week or
first of the week after-
I thought perhaps it would
better to leave my accounts
ttle in person at that time
n to send them now.
My friends were very glad to
e me at home again and
 very glad to be home again.

is pleasant to have arrived in
e for the Woman's Board
etings this week.
When I come to Boston I shall
glad to tell you how I left the
abazar people, school, the other
ies and anything else you may
h to know of the work there.
Sincerely yours,
Susie C. Hyde.

Miss Susie C. Hyde. St

Norwich, Nov. 2, 1897.

Rec'd Nov. 4.

268 Washington St.
Norwich - Conn.
Aug. 3, 1898. 416

Smiths
Dear Sir:-

I presume you know
at in your absence, my
turn to Turkey was voted.
esire to return with
e Barnums, probably
ly in ~~Sun~~ October, so if
ere is no objection to
y so doing I would
ke to be simply counted
with Mr. Barnums

arty and allow him to
ake all arrangements
r me when he does for
rs. Barnum & himself.
hope that arrangement
ill prove satisfactory
the Board.

I hope you had a
asant trip abroad, &
at you returned well,
that your visit did a
eat deal of good to those
that far off land.

Sincerely yours.
Susie C. Hyde.

Miss Susan C. Hyde
Norwich, Aug. 3
Rec'd Aug. 4.

417 268 Washington St-
Norwich - Conn-
Aug. 8 - 1898-

ar Dr. Smith,

Your letter received - I
lly expect to be in Boston
me time in September and
ll hope to see you at that
me-

Yes, I can wait until the
st of October to go with
Barnums. It is exactly
at I wish to do, & I think
ms best to all concerned-
cause I want to get

regard to

Sincerely yours-
Lizzie C. Hyde.

ack as early as possible
as to relieve Miss Sheldon,
ut even if I wait until
ctober I shall not have
en home a full year, &
think I owe it to myself
nd my friends to stay
long as possible.

I am glad you approve
my plan to go with
Barnums, as I was
e you would, and I
ve already written
r. Barnum in

Miss Susan C. Hyde

Norwich, Aug. 8, 1898

Rec'd Aug. 9

418 Adabazar, Turkey, Asia.
Jan. 19, 1899.

r. Judson Smith D. D.:—

ear Dr. Smith,

Your letter containing information about iss Montgomery was received some time ago, and t would almost seem as if we were not anxious o find an associate, I have been so long in answering t. That is not the case, but I knew you would have een Miss Sheldon long before this and would know ore about things than I could tell you in a letter, nd then I know you can realize how very, very busy ave been since I got back. It was very difficult to take p Miss Sheldon's work for they were lessons I had ever taught and then to teach them in a foreign anguage. The girls too were so many of them new me and it was hard to get started. Now I feel lmost as if I had never been away.

As for the question about some one to help us. We o not know of any one, but of course we do feel we eed help. It would be of no use for any one to come ow for this year but it would be nice if some one ould be here when school commences in September. very delightful young doctor and his wife, going t under the Reformed Church came with us. hey are both graduates of Ann Arbor & they said

that there are a number of Ann Arbor graduates ju
waiting to be sent somewhere- I know nothing abou
the case and why they are not sent, whether it is a mo
question or doctrinal question or what, but I feel
that if there is a young lady among them as nu
as Mrs. Dr. Thoms was she would be a treasure
anywhere.

It is the second day of Christmas and we a
in the midst of Christmas calls- On the whole
we have had a successful term I think - Of course it
is the old story of being fearfully crowded- Sixty f
boarders, more than ever before- Each year we repor
an increasing number- In the high school room
we try to seat ninety three girls on sixty two sea
Down in the lower school there are eighty scholars
in the kindergarten fifty four which is more tha
ever before there- You see there are about two hundred and twenty five scholars in addition to th
boys in the boys' school- Our native teachers are
doing good work on the whole and we are quite
happy together- I do not think Miss F. and I
break down before the end of the year, but of c
the case is such that we can do practically
nothing outside the necessary school work-

It leaves no time for work among the people, not even among our own graduates. Then there is so little time for distinctively religious work for the girls & little time for thinking of their social life and training - Of course we feel that the work is left very incomplete in that way, but we can manage the rest of this year I fancy.

The kindergarten entertainment was a success. That is a very bright part of the work to us all.

To me the week of prayer was the best in some ways which we have had since I came, although at home we should hardly have called the meetings "prayer meetings". The people are now rejoicing in the fact that Reverend Hovsep Djedjizian has finally decided to accept their call as pastor and they hope he will be ordained about Easter.

These Christmas days are mostly given up to receiving calls and we have had a number. To-morrow we expect Mr. Barnum and Sunday he will conduct the Communion Service - I think there are three people to unite with the church, two men and one woman - I hope there are babies to be baptized for Mr. Barnum always takes especial pleasure in doing that.

Our school will commence again on Tuesday, but these short vacations are really no vacation at for us there is so much to be done which remain undone during term time-

Next week we shall observe Thursday, the da of prayer for Colleges, according to our usual cu toms, giving up school and having meetings duri the day. That day might mean so much to and yet I feel it does not mean so much as might.

When I attempt to write anything about our s or the people or the work, I feel utterly discourag There are days when it seems as if everything mov on beautifully - there are days when it seems a we accomplished nothing, so much depends o our moods and what is uppermost at the ti Surely it is enough if we try to do what He giv to do as far as we know it, and trust results to Him.

Sincerely yours,
Susie C. Hyde.

Rec'd Feb. 9.

Roumeli Hissar, Constantinople.
July 17, 1899.

ev. Judson Smith D. D.,

Dear Friend:-

Perhaps Miss Farnham may have written an account of the closing of our school year but as I do not know that she has done so I will risk repetition. In some ways it was a very hard year. The parting with Miss Sheldon was trying after these happy years of work together and then the work and responsibility have been heavy for two of us.

On the other hand we have so very much to be thankful for that we cannot complain of anything. We have been kept in such good health ourselves and while there have been a few cases of serious illness among the girls, yet death has claimed none of them. One or two will probably not be able to return but we feel that their trouble is constitutional and not the result of their school life. Then we have two such great reasons for thankfulness. We are so soon to have another to share the burdens with us and from what we hear we are prepared to find her just what we need.

How we rejoice at the prospect of enlarged quarters! The fact that the money is all raised and that it is only a little while before we shall be in actual possession will keep us patient the little while until we can have the use of the whole building. The owner is going to build, so although we are to have the part we now have, free of rent, it was in the stipulations that he should not be turned out until his house is ready. You see we have more than our share of blessings this year.

There have been hard things too. Our graduating class of twelve girls was perhaps, as a class, the most immature we have graduated for some time. We were so sorry to send them out into life so unfit to cope with its difficulties, but perhaps they have learned some things which will help them to develope as they grow older. They are not bad girls, but children and we are afraid they will not be successful teachers as so many of our girls have been.

The last days of school were very busy ones. During the last full week we had a very pleasant picnic. The trustees and their families, all the teachers and boarders went off for the whole day, taking provision for two meals with us. It was very enjoyable.

Sunday Dr. Barnum preached the Baccalaureate Sermon for us.

Monday evening came the Alumnae Reception, a very pleasant occasion and especially so because it is almost the only time that our Adabazar graduates come together in such large numbers.

Tuesday morning came the Kindergarten entertainment & the little ones surely did credit to their teachers & themselves - It is quite a mystery to me how such little people can do so well. Their gymnastics were as successful as those of far older boys and girls - We had a little band & it was wonderful to me that the little tots could keep their places & the time so exactly.

Wednesday A. M. came the special exercises when the diplomas were given. Doctor Barnum presided. The Kaimakam & other city officials were present.

Now the cares of the year are over. As a rule we teachers have all worked pleasantly together, and it has been I think a successful year as far as we can see.

Miss Farnham is spending her summer with Mrs. Trowbridge at Scutari and I am at Hissar, on the beautiful Bosphorus, only a short distance from Robert College. Doctor & Mrs. Barnum have taken the house and Dr. Green, Miss Cull and myself are boarding with them. I had expected to rest all summer but the presence of one of the college students next door proved too great a temptation for it seemed such a good chance to go on with my Turkish, so I have a Turkish lesson almost every day.

Letters are very, very unsatisfactory things for it is so impossible to make known the real state of affairs in that way, but this will perhaps give you a little idea of what we have been doing.

Sincerely yours,

Susie C. Hyde.

Constantinople, July 17. 1899

Filed Aug. 2